

Table of Contents

A Squire's Trial 1
Next Leap 57
Path of Gods 284
Hammer of the Patriot 350
Mental Liberation 489
The Awakening of a National Socialist 550
E-Sec By Way of Common Sense 571
DVX 584
Zero Tolerance 657



A SQUIRE'S TRIAL

A SQUIRE'S TRIAL

by

Alexander Slavros

and

Charles Chapel



An IronMarch publication

2015

Version 1.1

Original pencil drawing for cover by

Jose Antonio Garcia Moreno

To the reader of this book we pose the question:

“Would you truly consider him mad,
one who’d want to revive chivalry?”

Chivalry – a community of those who "*show up everywhere a conflict erupts, in order to spread the terror that their weapons evoke in defense of honor and justice.*"

(Pope Urban II)

"Ahoy there!"

I turned around at the strange greeting and saw a man briskly walk toward me off the highway road and down the path to the storage house. It wasn't rare that we got visitors all the way out here as customers from the city would often come by to check in on their goods or deal with the boss when his job demanded he stay here, but they all arrived by personal vehicles, whereas this stranger that approached me was traveling by foot, moreover he wasn't approaching from the direction of the city – exactly how long has he been walking? As he grew closer I realized that he may have traveled quite the distance.

He was clad in black military-looking clothes, dust and dirt from the road covering his boots and pants up to his knees, a severely scraped and scratched knee-guard on the right leg. A sizable back-pack, a jacket with rolled up sleeves and a loosely tied scarf on his neck, and everything had pockets full of something. The more he approached the more the little details began to spring up, like some custom patches over his clothes, marks on his knuckles and some scars. What was the most

striking element of this peculiar traveler, however, was his face. Sharp features, blond hair combed back and a scruffy beard, certainly not a native to our country as this was not a common appearance here. He had the face of someone weathered or hardened by experience and yet his eyes... the man was most likely well into his 40s but in his eyes was the mirth of youth. Overall he gave an impression of someone with stories to tell.

"Could you please tell me if that's the capitol there?" he asked me pointing towards the city on the horizon. Rather curious how he didn't know this, nevertheless I told him that it was. "Ah, grand! You don't suppose you could share some water with me? My camelback is almost empty." "Camelback?" I inquired, never having heard of such a thing and he explained to me that his backpack had a reservoir for water and a tube through which he could drink it straight out of the backpack. I've certainly seen tourists and backpackers before but none like this man and certainly not with such equipment, even though he insisted it wasn't so uncommon. I pointed him to our well – and this time around *I* got to surprise *him* as it wasn't often that he was offered water from a well, he was used to everyone only having bottled water.

As he was filling up his camelback I asked if he wanted a ride to the city; my shift was already over and I needed to run some errands in the capitol myself. He declined saying "I walked this far on foot, I may as well finish on foot." This again piqued my curiosity and I had to prod further: "Exactly where from have you been walking to the capitol?" His reply brought more questions than answers as he tried to describe, in some uncertain terms, what I barely managed to piece together as being the port city that was some 350 or more kilometers away! Surely he doesn't mean that he walked the entire way, that

would take days! But to my amazement he insisted that he had, indeed, walked the whole way here, which baffled me completely, who in this day and age would bother walking so far and moreover allow himself to lose so much time? Maybe if I knew why he was traveling to the capitol I'd figure out some answers.

- So why, exactly, are you going to the city?

- I'm heading to hook up with the Toreros for a while.

At first I didn't quite realize what he meant until I looked him over once again and it clicked: he meant the notorious self-proclaimed fascist gang that gained infamy for practically wiping out the entire antifascist movement in a series of attacks that the media described as "provoking protesters into confrontation and leading them to violent ambushes".

- You're a fascist?

- Indeed I am.

This certainly explained the black military clothes but it was still a bit hard to take in. The man definitely fit the "blond hair and blue eyes" German Nazi myth that is so prized by fascists, in fact with his face one could imagine that he stepped straight out of a Third Reich propaganda poster, yet his calm and friendly demeanor as well as that odd youthful fire behind his eyes was nothing like what I'd expect from a fascist. He had a charm about him that was completely disarming and this was only furthering my confusion. He had obviously noted this and his expression changed to a very subtle and hard to pinpoint almost-smile or smirk which wasn't demeaning but rather one that conveyed his understanding of why I was at a loss. This only annoyed me and I spoke out again:

- So what, you're going to join those Torero hoodlums and attack innocent people?

- Well I suppose we have a different view of what constitutes an innocent person.

- Why... why are you even trying to get in contact with them? You're obviously not a local, they'll treat you just like they would any other foreigner!

- Oh, they know I'm coming, they invited me.

Nationalists friendly with foreign nationalists? Shouldn't they all hate each other in defense of their own or something like that?

- How did you even come to this country?

- I traveled by sea with a band of fascist pirates.

"Fascist Pirates?" - this was getting absurd. He went on to explain to me that there were fascists calling themselves "The Poets" who traveled in a couple of small ships and apparently raided anyone they wanted and somehow managed to avoid capture or even large coverage by the media. He had traveled across the continent to the shores of their native land and they took him aboard – they made their way to the port city from which he traveled here. During his time with them he partook in their activities and raided some rich yachts, covertly stole goods from commercial ships and sunk makeshift boats and rafts that immigrants from another continent used to traverse the sea. He shared more of his travels with me which were a very weird mix of expected fascist savagery, inspiring adventures and stories of truly good deeds. It was also the way he told his tales, even though in some cases he described atrocious things like sinking "sand niggers", he told of these things like he was sharing a particularly humorous anecdote that

demanded some theatrical flare on his part to make truly come alive. Never before had I felt so unsettled and yet truly engaged and interested - had someone observed this from the side they would've mistaken our exchange for nothing more than a life-long friend sharing some good humored stories with someone whom he hadn't seen in years.

For me the whole thing was a wild roller-coaster that somehow combined exciting, thrilling banter of a worldly traveler with the unsettling comprehension of the horrid actions this man had taken and with not a single shred of remorse. It was almost like he was from another planet and our customs were too different to really reconcile even though we both experienced joy, fun and excitement the same way.

This man was like no other that I have met or even heard of before. Sure we all know of pirates and adventurers, the movies are over-saturated with such characters but I never imagined that such people could ever be real. There are, of course, historical pirates and travelers, but these things are of a distant past, so this man appeared as something from the history books or straight out of a movie... and yet he was also a fascist. His visit was an unexpected intrusion into my day, or rather, my life, as I had never encountered anything even remotely like this, possibly making this a once in a lifetime experience, like a bright flash of light in an otherwise monotonous and dull by comparison existence. I was sure I'd never meet a man like him again. I felt a burning desire to know more about him, to figure out what made him tick.

- I don't get it. Hearing you, it feels like you can do anything you want. Why walk around like a vagabond and hang out with bums, calling yourself a fascist? I bet a man of your ability could lead a successful life.

- A successful life, you say? Yes, perhaps I could be a lawyer, or an executive or even a politician? Ha!

He let out a hearty laugh, more so a bark really. I didn't quite understand such an attitude, I myself have always been a rather simple man and didn't aspire for too much, just enough to get by and lead an alright life, but who would be so dismissive of success and prestige in society? Especially when it is right within their grasp as it seems to be with this man. I wouldn't deny a raise or promotion, so I must admit that his laughter stung me a little. Here he was, laughing at what others and maybe myself at one point aspired to, as if mocking anyone ever even trying to follow this path that is so common. Instead he purposely chose to be something that is universally rejected, an idea that could never triumph in this world.

- What's funny? Why cling to fascism, of all things? Isn't just some failed ideology from the past? What relevance does that have today?

- Fascism isn't from the past, my friend, it is eternal. Fascism predates humanity! Failed, you say? Does nature ever fail? No, though we might fail *her* – and that would be the end of us.

- You're exaggerating, man, talking about this as if it was the one true religion. When I was in college, everyone was preaching their own ideology, and they were all sure that truth was on their side. Fascism is the same, an ideology like any other.

- Hah, I've heard that before. Let me ask you, can there be more than *one* truth?

- Er... well, everyone's got their own opinion of what the truth is and-

- No, I'm not talking about opinions, I'm talking about TRUTH. Could two contradictory opinions be true at the same time?

- I guess not, if you say it like that.

- Good. And what, would you say, is the opposite of truth?

- Falsehood, lies, illusion.

- On any given topic, can there be more than one falsehood, more than one lie?

- There could be any number of falsehoods, you can make up anything you want really.

- And all those lies, or as you said, all those "made up" ideas, they could be quite different from each other, couldn't they? But what do all of these false notions have in common?

- Hmm, I don't know... Let me think. I guess none of them correspond to reality.

- Indeed, but that's a given, since if they did they would be truths. But they have something else in common, something more basic. Let me help you. When a liar tells you falsehood, what is he trying to achieve?

- He's trying to deceive me, to convince me that what he is saying is true...

- Exactly. Does he warn you that he's lying?

- No, of course not, then it wouldn't be a falsehood, would it? Oh, I see. All lies have in common the fact that they pretend to be true.

- I see you understand now, well done. So would you agree that in this world, while there's one truth, countless lies are scrambling to usurp it and pretend to be the real deal?

- Yeah, that's the problem, isn't it. What makes you so sure that fascism is the only truth, while all the other ideologies are falsehoods?

- You misunderstand. I've never claimed that fascism was some fixed doctrine, and that it embodied the whole truth. You have it backwards, it's the other way around!

- What? I don't understand.

- I'm a follower of truth, first and foremost. Truth is my religion, truth is my guide, my master. And truth doesn't come from any man-made ideology. If it's an idea that someone dreamed up, then it's a definitely a falsehood. Truth comes from nature herself, from the universe. It just *is*.

- That all sounds very interesting, but what does it have to do with fascism?

- My friend, that *is* fascism.

I was unsettled at this answer, which I didn't expect. I stayed dumbfounded for a few moments, not knowing what to think. Am I missing something here? Isn't fascism just some racist nationalist ideology that led to world war 2? Why is this guy convinced there's some mystical truth to it?

- I see my answer confuses you.

He once again gave me that subtle smile and looked to the sky.

- I guess there was too much of a disconnect between your preconceived notions about fascism and what I'm conveying to you. Mmhhh... I know, let me tell you a little story before we go on.

- A story? Another of your adventures?

- No, not this time. This one's a classic.

“A certain father had three sons, who were always quarreling. Hearing their constant disputes angered him but no matter how he scolded them they wouldn't see reason. Getting worried about their future, he decides to give them a practical lesson. He tells his sons to bring him a bundle of sticks to him. Tying the sticks together, he asks them to break this bundle. Each of them tries, and fails. The father removes the knot, distributes the sticks to his sons. The boys now break them with ease. ‘You see, my sons, when you're apart, you can be destroyed easily. But if you stick to each other, you become unbreakable.’”

- It's a nice story.

- Indeed. This story is thousands of years old. It inspired one of the great symbols of western civilization, the bundle of sticks.

- I've never heard of it.

- It's also called the *fasces*. It was used by the Romans in their ceremonies, and can still be found sculpted in the stone of official buildings in many countries today. The *fasces* is a symbol of unity. This is where the modern term "fascism" comes from. It has roots going back in the remotest antiquity.

- I think I see where you're going with this. You claim that fascism has existed since antiquity, passed down from roman times?

- No, that's not quite what I'm saying. Truth doesn't need to be passed down. Truth simply *is*. What gets passed down is knowledge, and *opinions* about this or that.

- I don't see the difference. After all, if two people have conflicting "knowledge" about something, isn't it just like a difference in opinion?

- Truth is truth regardless of what anyone says. So "opinions" are a result of ignorance, while knowledge comes from nature, from experience. No one has opinionated arguments about gravity.

- I'm not sure, can't different people have different opinions about the same experience?

- When was the last time you heard someone tell you that you should listen to these "other guys" who say that gravity is caused by your shadow gripping you and dragging you down back to earth? After all, "all opinions are equally valid", aren't they?

His witty example made me laugh but at the same time I saw where he was coming from. You don't really see arguments of opinion in hard sciences and established facts. I don't imagine anyone would argue that $2 + 2 = 4$ with just an opinion, especially so that we can literally prove it using our fingers. All these arguments of ideals and opinions that I've listened to in college or seen on TV never concerned factual information or say, pit a dentist against someone who pulls out their teeth with string and a door on matters of dental hygiene. He must have taken my laughter and short moment of musings as confirmation that I agree with his point and he carried on.

- Here's another universal element of falsehoods – they are all made up by people, which is again why there are so many of them. A lie can be either a conscious creation to deceive or a result of delusion or misinterpretation.

- While truth, on the other hand is like fact? Like gravity in your example? And it always remains the same regardless of whatever anyone says or thinks.

- Precisely! This is indeed why any and all opinions are a result of ignorance. If you knew the truth you wouldn't have an opinion, you'd have knowledge. I'm sure you'll appreciate, however, the irony, that in *this* way all opinions truly *are* equal, in the sense that they are all equally wrong, they are all always false.

- But people are hardly to blame, trying to explain how nature works out of ignorance is what people do. If we don't know the answer we strive to discover it.

- True, but we must be aware that the path towards Truth is beset with falsehoods and the further down that path we travel the more dangerous it becomes as we may start to obsess over things that become abstract or entirely material. This is why I and others like me look down on philosophy.

I was almost taken aback once more but now that I knew where he was coming from I could see where he was going next as well, and so let him continue without interruption.

- Philosophy is like a factory for opinions of the worst kind. One of my pirate friends expressed his distaste for it in a witty manner, I think he described it along these lines: "oh let me dabble with some abstract thought disconnected from reality and content with its own narrative bubble on human life aaand oh dear god why isn't it working, it was so perfect on paper where has it all gone so wrong! People must have done it wrong! Of course! If only society was full of people like ME!"

- So, what he meant is that philosophy wasn't based in reality?

- Precisely. Philosophers and their children – ideologues – are all so concerned with their limited models of the world that they miss how far they've trailed away from reality. Even a child can observe the world around itself without guidance and gain better knowledge of it than philosophers with their abstract formulas.

- I suppose so, though I'm no good at philosophy, so I can't really be the judge here.

- Well let me give you one example straight out of antique philosophy. There was a Greek man, Zeno, and he wanted to show other philosophers the absurdity of their abstract thinking, so he put to them several paradoxes that showed a conflict between their reasoning and reality. One of them was that of the mythological hero Achilles and a simple tortoise. He told them simply, that Achilles would never catch the tortoise, because by the time Achilles catches up to where the tortoise was, the tortoise would have already made its way to a new point. And by the time Achilles got to that point, the tortoise would already be elsewhere again and thus Achilles will never catch the tortoise. It certainly does sound reasonable, but we both know that it just isn't true.

- Yeah, I get it now. Seems rather obvious though that a man can catch up to a tortoise.

- But in the abstract world detached from reality you can come up with such seemingly sensible formulas.

- Right, I see now what you mean in general, all lies are from people, but truth comes from nature.

- Well we could indeed leave it at that, but nature is also a manifestation of truth, rather than its source.

- So, you mean truth comes from some higher power that created everything, like God?

- Something along those lines.

This was certainly an interesting conversation as I'd never heard these arguments before, even in college. However once again I had to remind myself that this man is a self-proclaimed fascist, none of this was really related to what I know of Fascism and Nazism, the Toreros weren't a lofty discussions club, they were violent thugs and apparently him and them are in the same boat. He even mentioned that the other fascists he was with were "pirates" that left immigrants stranded in the sea. What of the racism, the war-mongering, the atrocities and violence and totalitarianism – all that anyone I've ever known associated with fascism? How does any of this truth and lies philosophy connect with something so vile?

- But wait, we've gone very far off track, I am still no closer to understanding why you are a fascist and it feels like all of this has little to nothing to do with fascism.

- And had I tried to tell you what fascism is without what we have discussed up to this point you wouldn't have understood me. I had told you that Truth is my master. I do not wish to comply to man-made ideas, instead I stand as someone who champions truth. That is what Fascism is all about. One great man once said: "*you either believe in the truth and apply it to yourself without egotism, otherwise you don't believe in it and you are kidding yourself.*" This is precisely what makes fascism different from everything else - it seeks to apply truth to human life, regardless of what that means for anyone, no egotism, no shallow interests, no entitlement. Everything else, all the ideologies and systems are nothing more than products of men lying to themselves for the sake of those petty interests.

- Sure, but how could that justify the terrible things that fascists are doing? How can you use the supposed “truth” to make it OK to let people drown like your pirate friends are doing, or to set some race above another? If truth means living in some hellish world, then I’d rather have justice.

- Hmm, justice, you say? Well, what IS justice to you?

- Isn’t it obvious? Justice means not hurting other people, keeping peace, making sure people who do bad things get punished.

- What do you mean, by “hurting other people”? Do you only mean killing, or injuring? What about emotional distress? Insulting? Making fun of people? What about making people unhappy, unsatisfied with their lot? What about exploiting them?

- I don’t know... I haven’t thought about it.

- The fact is that our whole existence is filled with suffering, with pain. No matter what we do, we can’t change that fact, no matter what laws we make or what social order we adopt. The only thing we can change, is WHO suffers, and in WHAT way. Justice can’t be about “preventing suffering”.

- Then what? Just kill everyone you don’t like? Let the world burn?

- No. But think about this. Would you describe the world of animals, and nature in general, as being “unjust”?

- It’s just nature, the way things are.

- Is it *unfair* that the lion eats the gazelle, yet the gazelle never gets to eat the lion?

- Ha ha, no, it's just their nature. But you're using a false analogy. All humans are equal, we're not different species of animals, so we should all be treated equally. If one person is always ahead of others, it's unfair, you can't justify THAT with nature.

- Is that so? Would you say that all humans are the same height?

- Of course not.

- Do they all have the same strength?

- No, there's big variations in strength.

- Have you ever met anyone who was clearly more stupid than you?

- Yeah, but I've also met people who were smarter too.

- How can someone who's bigger, stronger and more intelligent be perfectly equal to someone who's smaller, weaker and dumber?

- It just seems like they *should* be equal.

- If two people apply for a job, what does JUSTICE call for? Should the more competent and experienced person get the job, or the lesser one?

- I think it would be unfair to give the job to the lesser man.

- So justice calls for INEQUALITY, not equality. Because the TRUTH of the human condition, is that we're not equal at all.

- Well, I can't really argue with that, though it seems wrong somehow. It seems like this is really unfair to people who are less gifted by nature. They keep being told to succeed, yet they can't perform, failing at everything they do.

- Yes, there's the problem. If people accepted the reality of their nature, and if society was organized in such a way that each person was carefully placed where they belong, then such "unfairness" wouldn't be a problem, wouldn't it?

- It seems like it would be an improvement at least.

- Let me posit this to you: the point of justice is to restore Truth within society, which is to say it lies in the implementation of the natural order in human affairs. In this sense, rectifying a "wrong doing" is a form of correcting a lie and replacing it with Truth.

- And according to you justice, and thus truth, call for inequality.

- Indeed. The whole world today as we know it is built on the premise that people are equal, another prevailing thought is that the ruling elites never like equality because it's in their interest to stay on top, as I'm sure you've heard from certain people.

- You're referring to the...

- Exactly. But note the irony, that in the prevailing spirit of all opinions being equally valid the powers that be never allow people to consider the other premise. Tell me, can you identify in whose interests is equality?

- Those who are on the bottom?

- Precisely, but allow me to take this one step further: *the inferior*.

Even though I was keeping up with his argument and I knew his position better, hearing him say inferior had once again disturbed my mind. I immediately thought back to the Nazi doctrine of exterminating those they believed to be "*inferior*".

I must have made an unappealing face that marked my distaste for the word.

- Don't look so upset. People place too much emotional baggage on these terms of superior and inferior. They are surely of qualitative nature but they do not presume any kind of attitude or that the inferior are bad, it is simply that they are less than certain others, in relative comparison you will get people superior to some and inferior to others. I do not hate those who are inferior to me.

- It's hard to disassociate that word from these implications.

- Very true and even people like me sometimes forget that though not without good reason as they are filled with fury at the injustices that exist today. And so I come back to you with our topic: when you consider equality to be an interest it gains the no less sinister appearance as one you normally get from the idea of those superior having an interest in maintaining their power. From the fascist point of view all interests are wrong, be it the interest of someone coveting a position of power which he may very well not deserve or the interest of those who are unhappy with their lot to gain leverage or a status they do not deserve.

- So what you claim is that equality is not, as everyone believes today, an essential truth, so much as it is an interest?

- Correct, although our opponents could of course claim the same of us, but our principled position is to, once again, - accept the truth no matter what it is or what it means for us. Thus one of the most essential divides between fascism and virtually everyone else is that we hold inequality to be an expression of truth, and Justice calls for inequality. This is the

dichotomy that matters to us, not some abstract, intellectual classification like Right or Left, but *Superior* and *Inferior*.

- Well, there is certainly something inspiring, I suppose, in how you want to follow what you believe to be the truth, regardless of what that may mean for you, personally.

- I am glad that you think so, but it is not entirely something that you are not familiar with. Acts of selfless heroism and sacrifice also contain that noble element that pushes one to dispense with their well being for what is right. And if there is anything at all that you will take away from our encounter this day, let it be this: if someone is selling you something that was dreamed up in the vacuum of abstract thought or built on a solely material premise, then it is already a lie and most likely involves interests of the person trying to sell you that lie, because he is unhappy with his lot in life and will want you to believe his lie, to get what he wants, regardless if he in fact deserves it or not. And such people are abound in today's world as a result of the equality myth, they feel entitled and everyone assumes they can be anything they want, no matter how ill-equipped they are to be that. Most people can't get what they want because they don't even put the work in to get it.

This also rang true as I thought back to just my own co-workers, some of whom believed they deserved to get a promotion or even entertained fantasies of becoming celebrities or big shots when they were barely competent to organize a picnic. And of course they had their excuses: "well yeah but I still could if I would try harder." I thought of some foreign talk shows that I watched and could recall similar complaining: "I'd be rich if it weren't for those democrats and their liberal agenda!" So I expressed my thoughts to him:

- Everything is up to ourselves really, I can understand that. But are you saying that those who fail in their attempts fail because they are “inferior”?

- Not exactly, I was actually saying that maybe if someone fails at something it is because it is just not their lot to begin with and they are lying to themselves. Obviously this is not the case a hundred percent of the time, but the old formula is true: *might makes right*. Greatest people came into their own because they overcame obstacles no matter what, because they were superior, they had the might to do these things, an inherent quality that made them capable. Compare that to people who get all the support, boosts and hands up in the world and yet still fail – because it is simply not their lot to aspire to great things.

- I do see what you are saying, but I don't think it can be so cut and dry.

- Allow me then to illustrate this point as well, it should reveal to you the actual nature of inferiority and why inferior people are as they are. Consider fat people. Do you think the human body is supposed to be fat?

- Well certainly not supposed to be, but it can grow fat.

- Indeed it can, which means the human body can change in certain ways up to a certain point, it has its limitations. Consider the human body on its own, devoid of personality, just a biological structure, a vessel that you inhabit, a tool through which you interact with the world. In this sense the human body is universally the same for all people, what is true of the human body is true for any person's body, barring some deformities and hereditary diseases. The only particular variations

that exist in the body are of small consequence, such as height for example. Any *body* can be fit. But not *anyone* can be fit.

- How do you mean?

- Well if you've ever heard the excuses of some fat people I'm sure you're familiar with their claim that they are just born that way, that they are supposed to be fat because their bodies are fat. No, the real issue is that they are fat not because of their bodies, but of what makes up their personality and their character, which is weak and gives in to temptations and pleasures. They are not fat because their bodies are supposed to be fat, they are fat because they are weak in spirit, and it is that spirit that determines their physical appearance. Once again an ironic situation: they truly are "born that way", which is to say that they are born weak and in that is their inferiority. Thus they are not weak because they are fat, they are fat because they are weak and cannot change their innate nature, while the potential for the body to change is always there.

- I don't really believe that, I've heard of instances when fat people lost their weight, without surgery mind you.

- If these people had done it by their own will then it means they always were of strong character but fell into depravity. Their victory over temptations that led them to being fat in the first place should indeed be celebrated, but it is pointless to try and tell those of weak character that they can lose weight and the promise that "anyone can get fit" is but another equality myth lie. Not everyone is strong enough to be in charge of their own body and reject its urges and desires. Moreover, if the choice was out of their hands, say if they were convicted to forced labor, slavery or forced exercising, they would get into shape. That is, until you let them off the leash once more.

- Because in such forced conditions it would no longer be a matter of their will but rather of someone's will being imposed on them, right?

- Absolutely.

- Very well, I suppose I would have to consider your argument for inferiority.

- Then please consider the following as well: inferior people always turn to falsehoods because they are discontent with what their reality is and refuse to accept it, driving them to act out against reality by in the only way possible – delusions and lies.

- And what of the superior people then?

- The superior people are so by nature. All they need to do is be themselves and in doing so they are standing closer to the truth. Just how nature simply *is*, so they must simply *be*.

- I'm not sure what you mean. Sounds like superior people have it easy too.

- I suppose it may look that way to some. But in ancient times certain societies built themselves on a structure that reflected the Superiority-Inferiority dichotomy. And one of their principal rules was that everyone must be true to their nature, so when an inferior person tried to reach beyond his station he was shunned not just by the Superior, but also by his equals and the inferior. They became pariahs. However, if a Superior person attempted to engage in duties or actions of the inferior he was all the same shunned not just by his equals and the superior, but also by the inferior. They too became pariahs.

- So there are certain limitations for the superior as well then.

- Yes. And again mind you that we are talking about innate human nature and not merely social structure. You can regard the world around us today as literally a revolt of the inferior and they rule today from the top of the social structure, yet they still are not content and complain about inequality, be it between the races, sexes or anyone else. Inferiors gaining power did not actually change their innate nature, it did not change the truth.

- The inferior are still inferior despite being given benefits and positions they shouldn't even have in the first place.

- Very accurately put my friend! I see you're becoming more adept yourself at this reasoning.

He was right, besides, I was no fool by any means and he spoke convincingly. At this point I was certain that prodding him again about things like racism and totalitarianism will not lead me to a direct answer, but if I wait and follow his reasoning he will eventually reveal all the pieces of the puzzle for me to solve. It was rather engaging and certainly nothing like what I heard about fascism or, frankly, anything of what we talked about. Sure, the topics were all well familiar now, from the news and my own daily life and encounters, but he now presented them all to me in a completely different light. However, I was no longer sure how I felt about anything anymore, so I was resolved to hear him through to the end, and so prodded him to continue.

- Having been socially put on equal footing with the superiors the inferiors still feel wronged because the real issue is innate, unchangeable human nature. They then felt that the inferior were at the bottom too long and now just needed a boost and then they'd be equal to the superiors. "Give the negro a leg up - he's been oppressed for so long he needs a lil'

starting boost”. But that failed all the same. So now they are finally slowly realizing that the issue is with human nature, though they can’t really fathom it to its full extent, thinking of it mostly in terms of abstract thinking and materialism. What do you think is there left to do to realize equality, if the inferiors can’t climb up to the level of the superiors?

- The opposite? To bring down the superiors to the level of the inferiors?

- Exactly. And so they try to shame the superiors and blame them for all ills of the world. But this will have about as much success as their previous approach, because innate nature remains the same. They will inevitably come to the only logical conclusion: the only way to realize the myth of equality is if there are no superiors. This was already manifested once before in history, when some claimed that nobody will be poor, if nobody is rich.

- So what you’ve told me so far then, is that Fascism seeks to know and uphold the truth, regardless of what it is, while the rest, who are only minding their own interests, reject anything that doesn’t satisfy their desires.

- Indeed. You can look around to all the “truth” preachers in the world, I guarantee you that they all fall to the second category and only fascism stands aside, and that’s how you know it upholds the Truth.

- Well this is all certainly different from what I ever heard of fascism or even seen of it on the news.

- There are those who misrepresent fascism and they too fall to that second category. This is precisely why it is so hard for us – even a small deviation from the truth already puts you on the side of lies and falsehoods. However, it should come as no

surprise that superiors seem to be naturally inclined to supporting fascism, seeing how if you are already born with things as they are supposed to be you have it easier to come into the fold completely, but modern education and socialization of children muddle everything. This is why our opponent's claim that Fascism is just looking out for the interests of the *superiors* falls flat - if it is in your nature to be superior then you are supposed to be superior, thus it lacks the aspect of having an interest. Yet, as I just mentioned, due to modern socialization a lot of fascists make a point of how they defend the interests of their race, but this is only so because they have no other way of expressing a much deeper instinct.

- Because of how socialization today teaches everyone the equality myth?

- Yes. It is truly like the world is in a deep dream or illusion, even if you realize something is wrong there are still subtle strings attached to you which are that much harder to shake off. One other reason why you hear wrong things of fascism is that our opponents can only think in terms of interests, abstract concepts and materialism – their limited vision cannot grasp the full, broader scope of fascism and so they try to explain what is fascism by *their* means. As a result you get disfigured representation. Yet another irony arises, can you guess what it may be this time?

- Well based on what you said... is it that they have created a different kind of fascism?

- Absolutely right. They themselves conjured up an image of fascism that was picked up by the ignorant as their mantle and thus in turn feed the misrepresented image of fascism, which is only fascism in name and some rudimentary aspects, missing its core that I laid out before you in our discussion.

Finally something that somewhat clarified the situation, even if not completely. And the notion of people essentially fighting something of their own creation without realizing it while remaining completely ignorant of what it was they intended to combat in the first place was almost as if from some myth or dramatic theater. This helped me finally, somewhat, reconcile my conflicted feelings about this man, as I now knew that trying to apply to him the image I was so familiar with was futile and simply wrong. Suddenly a thought occurred to me:

- So essentially, this other fascism, the one your opponents made up, if they all judge you or try to measure you from their own position of falsehood, does that mean they all create different images of fascism? Making fascism rather just something that they imagine opposes their views?

He slightly raised his eyebrows and gave me the first broad smile since he first approached me on this day.

- Yes, that is a keen observation you made. The definition of fascism thus also depends on whom you ask what it is and they'll describe it to you in terms of what *they* are afraid it'll do to interfere with their petty interests. You'll hear all about how fascism is corporatist, capitalist, totalitarian and etc, but they will never be able to explain to you what is the real core of our views – upholding truth. Everyone is taught to view fascism as something political and thus subject to such categorization, but in reality we hate politics. We just lead a struggle to make truth manifest in human life, thus this struggle inevitably touches all areas of human life and obviously the primary system of influencing that is politics.

- But you still believe in some sort of social structure and some kind of political system, right?

- Good question. I'll need to reiterate though some key points we have already established, namely that truth affects everything in life, so much so that you can say that life is truth because nature is truth and so on. Thus it also includes human nature, where I pointed out must exist inequality, with superiors and inferiors. So there must be someone at the very top, a leader, but not because it is a politically pragmatic move, or an economically and socially pragmatic move. There must be a leader because it *can't be otherwise* if your pursuit is establishing truth in human life.

- So you're saying that your system is in no way political, as it's not based in abstract musings of how things should be for certain people.

- Exactly. We are defending something that is born in truth but over time became corrupted due to the rise of inferiority and interests. This was well known by ancient Greeks who explained this corruption in the "*Anacyclosis*", where the noble Monarch, who degenerates into a Tyrant, is replaced with the noble aristocracy which in turn degenerates into an oligarchy, only to be replaced by a democracy that degenerates into ochlocracy - the rule of the mob. At that point once again a noble Monarch must arise, leading everyone back to the ordained order of things. It is simply truth that there must be a leader, as opposed to the opinion that there must be a democracy. "Democracy is in hell, Heaven is a Czardom" as one man had once said.

- So is totalitarianism something that is truly your goal? Do you view it as a noble system or a degenerated version of something else?

- This question has an answer that I'm sure you'll respect now. Fascism is not totalitarian, but it *can* be – not because

that is its nature, but because totalitarianism can be a tool. Fascism can also be in this same sense anarchistic, because it can likewise use anarchy as a tool. Trying to classify fascism as totalitarian is once again abstract classification. The “system” that fascism offers society is no system, which denotes the artificial, fabricated nature of that organization, but rather the Organic State, one that is fully compliant to truth and thus is as nature itself: organic, where everything works in harmony.

- So how does fascism use totalitarianism as a tool?

- It is used to socialize a new generation of people that would then be able to carry on in the Organic Society with no need for a totalitarian structure. Until that new generation is ready it is also used to protect that process of forces, within as well as without, from stopping this new generation from arising.

He then gave a short sigh and with a kind of exasperated smirk shook his head before he continued:

- When you think about it, all modern states are totalitarian - they do not allow deviation from the myth of equality. They attempt to perpetuate it indefinitely, suppress dissent and don't allow proponents of dismantling this system to enter even its electoral process, let alone the halls of governance. What is this if not self-preservation? But what I try to point out for you here is the hypocrisy of it all, the lie that rules over all of us.

- So you're essentially saying that we've been conditioned by tyrants to think that it is in fact fascism that is tyrannical in nature, while keeping us oblivious as to the lie of democracy and making us believe the equality myth.

- Indeed, for equality, as any ideology, demands totality, and as any lie it requires constant enforcement by totalitarian

means. Fascism, on the other hand, requires totality because the truth prevails in all things, but it does not necessarily require totalitarian means and totalitarianism is never the end goal or even desirable to us because what we want is something Organic, something that exists because that is how things must be – it is not an enforced falsehood. In this state people will be able to discover who it is they truly are, what their innate nature is and then take their appropriate place in this order. In doing so, having accepted who they are, they can then work on what they were meant to work on, delivering them to real happiness, rather than chasing interests and unrealistic dreams. Then they will act both as individuals and as a part of a bigger organism.

- How's that exactly?

- As individuals they will be capable of self-exploration to discover their innate nature, self-determination by accepting their innate nature and striving to reach their ultimate potential, and self-expression by working on what they love and what they were meant to be doing. When you do any kind of job because that is what you enjoy doing, you turn that job into art. As parts of an organism, where everything is doing what it is meant to in its proper place, they create harmony that needs no artificial enforcement.

- So if everyone follows their innate truth, they follow a greater truth.

- Which will manifest as the Organic State, exactly so, for if you accept truth then what is there to enforce? Truth is organic, everything in its place and working, that's how nature is and that's how human life can be manifested in social form. The human organism works in the same fashion. The liver doesn't aspire to be the heart or the brain, it just *is*, fulfilling

the function it was meant to fulfill, yet we both know that the body needs it all the same, making it a part of something greater. This is, by the way, what we call Destiny – to us destiny is one's potential. The caterpillar's destiny is to become a butterfly, though not every caterpillar does, obviously. But that is its potential and the same is true for people.

The caterpillar analogy he gave made this interpretation of destiny quite clear and the whole notion of organic society was slowly becoming more and more appealing though I still held my reservations as there were still issues unanswered though I was all but certain he'd have no trouble explaining them. I had thought several times in the conversation if maybe I'm falling for propaganda, being pulled into something sinister but curiosity always won out and no matter what I couldn't come up with a real argument against his reasoning – was it so because I simply never encountered such reasoning before or because I just wasn't smart enough I don't know. But I sat in silence and listened to him go on.

- So you can see that totalitarianism is a good tool, but a temporary tool. Our opponents, on the other hand, are completely reliant on it, even if they can't admit to that fact, since they themselves are slaves to their delusions. Totalitarianism for fascism is a means to an end, because nowadays practically the whole world has been conditioned by the totality of the equality myth. We need an initial system of our own to enforce the truth – it would be our instrument of Justice.

- Okay, so if I get you well, you'd like for people to do what they were meant to do, what's in their nature. So in the end, it ends up being some sort of meritocracy, right?

- In a way, you could say that, yes, everyone gets the place in the world that belongs to him by virtue of his nature.

- Since this whole idea of fascists as genocidal maniacs who want to rule the world is concocted by your enemies, I imagine the other bad things they say about you are false as well?

- Indeed.

- So it's not true you're out to get Jews either, right?

The stranger seemed surprised at the question for a second, then burst out laughing.

- Ha ha ha, of course we're out to get Jews! We hate the slimy bastards!

He said this as innocently as a child might, which struck me as strange, when discussing such a heavy topic. I was mildly offended by his laughter, which I felt in part was directed at me.

- How can you say something like that? My opinion of you was getting better!

- What, you're serious? Don't *you* hate Jews? What do you like about them exactly?

I was taken by surprise by him reversing the question back to me, and didn't know how to answer.

- Erm, why would I hate them? I've never even met a Jew, so I don't see why I should be concerned about them. Besides, it's wrong to generalize about people, just because a person is a Jew, doesn't mean they're bad people.

- Ah, I understand, you just don't know anything about them, so you don't see the problem. Okay. Let's first address your theory that it's wrong to generalize about people.

- What do you mean, a theory? It's definitely wrong! What if you misjudge people based on your prejudice? No one deserves to be treated badly because of what others have done!

- You're right that not all Jews – or all members of *any* group – will conform to stereotypes 100% of the time. Or even *most of the time*. But imagine you're in the jungle, and come across a tiger. Will you be scared? Of course! Most tigers, most of the time, won't attack you, either because they're scared of humans, or because they're not hungry at the time, or for a myriad of other reasons. But isn't it the right reaction to be *careful* around it? Isn't that the right choice to protect yourself and others you care about?

- Yes, of course, that makes sense. But Jews aren't tigers! They won't attack you for no reason. So it's silly to be suspicious and discriminate against them.

- No, you're wrong, it's perfectly normal and healthy to discriminate. In fact, it's the greatest tool we have to help us survive and prosper. We learn from experience what to expect from people who look a certain way, and react accordingly. This allows us to avoid the worse case scenarios for our lives. Why should you increase the risk factors in your life to spare the feelings of certain groups?

- Maybe it's fine to discriminate in our personal lives then, but to base government policies on it is totally unjust. You can't make me swallow that pill.

- The basic fact of life is this. Whenever two groups exist within the same territory, they will always end up fighting to get the resources and the political power. This is nature. If you want to avoid conflict, then the only solution is to make sure every group has its own territory. So in a way, you're right that

it's wrong to have one government discriminating against a foreign group in it's midst – the correct solution is to eject them instead.

- But Jews aren't even that different from us, we've been co-existing for so long, why would they cause problems? I can't even tell a Jew apart from our people, so you're making a mountain out of a molehill.

- That's where you're wrong. Jews are the most different group from our people there is on this planet. They are creatures that fester and willfully, knowingly indulge in falsehoods. While we strive for truth, they are truth's sworn enemy.

- This seems far fetched...

- Remember the point we discussed earlier, how humans can have different natures?

- Yes, but it's obvious that this applies to individuals, not groups. I mean, there are tall Jews, short Jews, smart Jews and stupid Jews, right? So we can't put them all in the same basket. I'm sure there's plenty of scumbags among them, but what you're saying just doesn't seem believable at all.

- Let me ask you this. Do you think some groups tend to excel at certain things, or to have different traits, *as a group*?

- I don't know...

- How about the Olympics then? What type of people tend to win foot races?

- Blacks seem to win almost all racing events.

- What kind of people tend to win weightlifting events?

- It seems it's almost always whites or Asians.

- And swimming?

- Mmmh... never seen a black win or do well at water sports...

- The jumping events?

- I see where you're going with this, but this is only athletics, those things are secondary.

- No, you're wrong. If you search your memory honestly, you'll see that in every domain, some types excel more often than others, whether it's school, chess, ping pong, artistic merit, you name it.

I became conflicted... On one hand I hated the point he was making and I was certain he was wrong... But as my mind raced to find counter examples, all I could come up with were more confirmations, almost as if my mind had already done the job of putting people in categories along the lines that he was suggesting.

- Look, it's one thing to say that groups are better at something or another, but it's another thing to accuse them of being evil liars!

- What's the difference, why do you draw that line?

- We can all choose to do good or evil, no one is forcing anyone to commit theft or rape kids! No group has a monopoly on being a scumbag – there's plenty of terrible criminals among our people as well.

- How we act is a reflection of our nature. Good and evil, as you call them, are judgments you make according to *your* nature and *your* interests. But some people, as a part of their very being, have different tendencies and interests. They will have a tendency to act in a way *you* would consider "criminal".

And some groups are more likely than others to have many of these individuals.

- I still can't cross that bridge.

- This all seems abstract to you, because you know nothing of Jews. But I'm sure you have experience with gypsies, on the other hand, so let's talk about *them*.

I suddenly had a sinking feeling at the mention of gypsies. While I like to think of myself as being free of prejudice, I've had so many bad experiences with gypsies at the capitol that I couldn't help feeling hostile towards them. Now whenever I see one I look around for his friends and keep my left hand on my wallet.

- Ugh... I'd rather not think about gypsies, let's talk about something else...

- Hit a nerve now, have I? Since everyone can do both "good and evil" according to you, how about you find me some gypsy families who aren't full of criminals and leeches?

- Seems like... an impossible challenge.

- Ha ha ha, well you're right of course. Do you still want to argue that no group can exhibit marked tendencies towards what you'd consider "evil" behavior?

- It seems like deep down I didn't even believe it myself... I feel embarrassed now.

- Don't worry about it. Just accept that you don't know much about Jews. Listen, Jews are to deceit what gypsies are to theft. They are falsehood in human form, it is literally the air they breathe. Everything they engage in is perpetually, willfully and instinctively materialist, abstract and oriented towards their specific interests.

- What could make them this way?

- Nothing *made* them this way. It's just their nature, their "truth" if you will. But that is why they are incompatible with our society, even moreso with the type of organic society we want for the future.

- Do you think it would be impossible for a Jew to adhere to truth? Are there no Jews that could hear your whole explanation about truth and the organic order, and agree with it?

- If you were to take a Jew and work him in this direction from cradle to the grave, maybe so. And after all, they vary as individuals in the strength of their racial tendencies. But policing their tendencies can only go so far, when we talk of going against someone's innate tendencies. That is why one of our strictest policies, is to never let Jews in positions of authority over anything – ever.

- I'm still not convinced. Can't it be just the result of all the persecution they had to deal with over the course of history? Something that happened to them, rather than being their innate their nature?

- They've been run out of virtually every country on this continent and elsewhere, you think everyone else are at fault but the Jews? If your friends warn you not to take some man in for the night and the man tells you they all treated him badly and run him out of their homes are you truly going to think the fault lies with them or suspect that he did something in each home he was taken into?

- I suppose I'd trust the judgment of people I know of some stranger that they all had experiences with.

- And you'd be right to do that. Nothing made Jews the way they are, there was no event, no catharsis or catalyst that put

them on this path as a whole group, it simply is the way they *are*.

- But how did we allow them back into our homes again then, if at some point they were run out for their actions?

- One honorable man once said: "A country has the Jews it deserves. Just as mosquitoes can thrive and settle only in swamps, likewise the former can only thrive in the swamps of our sins."

- So, you're saying that the more we departed from truth, the more we opened the way into our homes for the Jews?

- They were attracted by the lies and falsehoods that overtook our lives, both because they consciously knew they could exploit it for their benefit and because their innate nature drew them to what is only their natural environment, an instinct like that which leads the salmon upstream or the sea turtles back to the place of their birth.

- But how have we come to this point? For how long now have we been living in a world ruled by lies?

- Oh too long. We lived with lies for centuries now.

- Centuries? How is that even possible.

- Do not think that the world we live in today happened overnight, our fall from truth took us a very long time, lies slowly chipping away at our understanding of truth, making way for bigger lies that made way for bigger ones still - think of it as having made a mistake early on in a mathematical equation, the further you continue to solve it the more the mistake grows and deviates from the correct answer. But it was never by radical revolution that these lies triumphed, but by that same abstract thinking that slowly opened up paths to new lies

to take hold. Some, of course took form of revolutions but not without a long existing background that was preparing people to accept such lies, making these revolutions possible. All civilizations experience a rise and fall, and the fall is most always like slow decay, and we hardly notice it, like a frog in water, not noticing how gradually the water turns to a boil, whereupon the frog dies.

His frog example was something I could recall from when I studied biology in school, though one of my co-workers said it's not true for some reason or another. Still the analogy served to illustrate his point, and I could certainly think of examples in life when people don't notice something is wrong until it's too late. And his mathematical equation was something I could understand all too well as I was rather proficient with math and algebra and know exactly how easy one seemingly small mistake can create a wildly different outcome. Has a good portion of human history been then a growing miscalculation? Some wrong notion ages ago becoming the foundation for more incorrect statements that seemingly made sense under that wrong premise?

- There is, though, another element to how we've come to this decay. We've grown too comfortable with technological advancements. The more we could delegate to machines the more lazy and complacent we've grown. Each generation grows up with new technology that relieves them of ever having to do certain tasks and so they grow duller than their predecessors. This comfort likewise leads one to be more tolerant of lies.

- But surely you don't propose to stop the march of technological progress.

- Of course not, though in certain areas it should be strictly controlled and regulated. We simply have to maintain old ways and old attitudes when faced with new technology. I say: make new technology, but keep old ways. Don't let technology become a crutch, be capable of relying on yourself should it fail you, and never revere it as though something sacred in of itself. Any technology is but a tool of our will and no technology can ever surpass the might of human spirit. During the first Great War certain people thought that war machines were the deciding factor for victory, and while it did give them advantage, their enemy was of great spirit and managed to hold their own and claim victories.

- Now that you mentioned war, what of all the adoration that fascism seems to, or has been claimed to have for militarism and war? Those that came before you certainly seemed to plan a certain course for war.

- If you want to know of our attitude to war then know that we view it as part of life and moreover a great experience for men.

- So you *do* glorify war? But should we not all strive for peace? Why glorify death and destruction, homes ruined and entire cities raised to the ground? What kind of a great experience is that?

- Those who seek comfort will certainly be averse to war, those who are selfish can't fathom such selflessness as giving one's life for his comrades and justice.

- I can hardly think of any wars that were fought for real justice, only for profit or like you keep mentioning, their interests.

- This is true, most wars have been, for a long time now, used only to further interests. But that is not *our* war. Thus in our

war for justice, for restoring truth, we will eliminate wars of interest.

- And what of war being some supposed great experience for men?

- Let me once again quote one of our own: "War is to Man what Motherhood is to Woman."

- You can't possibly compare the two!

- But indeed I can. Motherhood is one of the great tests of woman's character, to realize her truth as a woman, likewise War is one of the great tests of man's character, to realize his truth as a man. War and Motherhood help manifest the best qualities of man and woman respectively, while for the inferior of each sex that fail these tests it serves to show their inferiority. Though please don't think I say that War and service in an army is for every man, as I said war is but one of the great tests for men.

- So you wouldn't force all men to serve in the military?

- Well, I personally approve of all men getting basic military training, because should war come home they must know how to defend their home, but being a warrior is a calling, an inner nature that is not the destiny of all men. Anyone can be merely a "soldier" by virtue of being recruited and being given training, but not anyone can be a warrior, someone whose very nature is disclosed on the battlefield. Warriors are something more noble than merely a soldier who has been recruited regardless of his character or has joined the army out of some misguided notions. War is for Warriors, not merchants. As one of the great warriors said: "Heroic values are not those of the merchant, for they value not success, but principles."

- But you too obviously wish to succeed.

- We want our principles to succeed, to reign supreme, for truth to be restored. Not for sake of personal gain, but because it is *right*.

- And how is it that you feel so right? You've explained your views to me with great conviction and you are very convincing and make appealing arguments, but don't you ever doubt yourself?

- Never. With all you've learned now I am sure that you feel I am right too. Doubt creeps in only if you don't know these things or if you allow falsehoods to cloud your mind. And one cannot win if he doubts himself. One of our champions fought in the first Great War, but his country had lost, foremost because there were people back home, doubting and second guessing everything, entertaining the notion that their enemy may have a point, and in doing so they betrayed their own soldiers and warriors who fought in the war. He vowed to never let this happen again. History ultimately decided that he was to fall as well, but not out of doubt.

I think I knew whom he was referring to, one of the men, if not *the* man, who was always the face associated with fascism and the horrors that were attributed to it, while hailed a hero by fascists themselves.

- You're talking of the man who created fascism?

- Let me remind you, friend, that fascism was not created because you cannot create Truth. It simply *is* and thus can have no author, unlike all the man-made ideas that reign today. He was one of the people who provided an invaluable contribution to our understanding of truth and the struggle we face against the world of lies.

- But you can't call what he had built an organic state, nor can you say the same for these other rulers who followed your views.

- True, for what they built was not the perfect manifestation of the organic state. But as I've told you totalitarianism can be a tool for its creation. What those men of the past had build simply never had the chance to grow out of that state, like a caterpillar that never got to become a butterfly.

- Alright, so you are dead set on being right, but don't you believe that in arguing another man's point of view you might gain a deeper insight into the truth?

- You're still clinging to the idea of opinions being valid, but arguing a lie only gives opportunity for it to settle doubt in your own mind. All that I've learned from arguing with others is *how to argue* my points better and how to deflect lie after lie sent my way. The only point arguing is to prove that you are right, but never compromise with the other side, because in doing so you compromise your views and let falsehoods settle in.

- And what of agreeing to disagree? Live and let live?

- Never. To do so is to again compromise your position, as it allows for both arguments to still exist, but a lie cannot exist in the light of Truth and so it must be burned. I will only agree to my opponent having an opinion and thus being wrong. Nothing has ever been achieved by walking away from the conflict or saying that the opponent may be right. All it does is postpone the inevitable confrontation that grows more and more potentially violent the more it is stayed off. The more the cancer grows in your body, the more radical are the treatments for it.

- Well, I suppose so...

- How convincing do you imagine I'd sound if I told people that "well the other guy over there has an opinion, he might be right too"?

- Hah, I guess that wouldn't be all too convincing at all, it rather makes the other guy seem to be potentially more convincing.

- Exactly.

- But what of not arguing people with different opinions at all?

- Hah, yes, a good deal of my comrades had also thought me a bit mad to argue people who are incredibly unlikely to be swayed by anything as they are so deeply entrenched in their comforting lies and falsehoods. Some of them have gone as far as to say that I might as well be fighting windmills!

We both had to laugh at that one. What an amazing and rather unreal day it's been. The sun was already setting down and the sky was filled with hues of red, orange and dark purple. All the errands I wanted to run in the city had been completely forgotten and now it was most likely too late to do them anyway. Still, while I understood his views all the better from our conversation, I had come no closer to understanding why he was traveling the world, doing what he did.

- So why is it that you have traveled such great distances and by such peculiar means?

- Would you consider him to do ill who would upset a world which was upside down?

- I'm... not sure what you mean by this.

- Hah, what I mean is that I am traveling the lands, causing mischief to the world of lies and bringing justice wherever I go, throwing my lot in with others who would do the same in their own way. My way is simply that of going wherever my spirit calls me rather than confining myself to a particular place. My heart calls for travel and adventure. I suppose that is *my* inner nature.

- So your only commitment is to the Truth and to what you love doing.

- And in doing what I love I serve the Truth. I believe we have come full circle.

The man looked to the setting sky for a few moments in quiet and I followed suit, reflecting on all he had told me. My hunch was right, this was truly a once in a lifetime experience, a chance meeting like no other as I've seemingly gained a whole new perspective of life at large, so very different from everything I've ever known.

It was a nice quiet moment we shared, the temperature cooled and gentle wind blew around us. Finally, the man stood up and stretched his arms and legs. I too got up and stretched a little before I sat on the edge of the well and looked down its dark depth. It's hard to say where my thoughts wandered now as I looked into the dark. Maybe I was considering how to cope with what I've learned and this whole experience, knowing that tomorrow I would be back to life as usual, if that were even possible now as I'm sure I wouldn't be able to help myself but look at everything through this new perspective I learned. The man put a hand on my shoulder and I turned my gaze once again to his face.

- Well my friend, I'm afraid I must be heading out now. I told you everything that I could with the time we had.

- You mean there is more still?

- A whole lot more, but I told you all that you need to know to understand fascism. I told you that which anyone can grasp and thus join in our struggle. There are still deeper roots to our cause but those are not something that just anyone can understand. But one doesn't need to, what you've learned is enough.

I smirked and jokingly asked him: "So what, you think I may not be capable of understanding this other, deeper knowledge to fascism?" He gave me a heartfelt smile and said "You may very well be capable, but if we were to discuss this now we'd not leave the sight of this well in days!" We both had a laugh and I walked with him to the highway road.

- I am most likely to have to stir my Torero friends from their slumber as I'll arrive into the city well into the night.

- You sure you don't need a lift?

- It's fine my friend, you've been most pleasant company and you shared water with me, I won't trouble you for more than that.

- How long are you planning on staying in the capitol?

- Oh just a few days. No more than four.

- And then?

- Then? I haven't decided yet. I will let my heart decide or maybe I'll get another invitation to stay with comrades elsewhere and make my way to them.

- Right then. Please know, however, that you were the one that was pleasant company to me, today was probably the

most noteworthy day of my life and it is so merely from having met and talked to you.

- Then I am most pleased that our meeting may have had such a profound effect on you. Hopefully it becomes the seed of something great, and if not – you'll at least always have the story of meeting this peculiar man that called himself a Fascist. But here I am on the road again, my feet beck me to march on, I've spent too much time sitting down. Farewell my friend and good tidings to you!

“And you too!” I said as the man had begun to walk off, waving his hand to me as I waved back. I stood for a short moment and looked as his figure was growing smaller into the distance before I walked back to the storage house. It was already so late and most of my co-workers had already left for their homes. I walked towards my car as a couple of them had exited the building and on their way to their own cars passed me by, voicing loudly their usual complaints about the boss and how one of them could do the job better, while another felt he was supposed to be something great if only he'd get a break. The very drastic difference between them and the man was all too apparent, he was happy with so little and capable, confident, while they were bitter, loved to complain but wouldn't do anything to resolve their issues, their complaining in of itself seemed to be more of a necessity than actually overcoming its source.

As I got into the car I then couldn't help but think that in so many ways I was no different from them, even if I didn't always voice all my complaints and disappointments with my life – I've grown to accept it as a given. I sat in my car thinking about my own life without starting the engine. It seemed that the more the sun settled and the further away the man was the

more my everyday reality descended once again upon me like the darkness did. It suddenly occurred to me that I didn't even know the man's name. I felt somewhat disappointed at how I didn't have a name to place with the man who had probably been a brighter source of light in my life than the sun itself.

I didn't want to dwell on these thoughts as I could feel myself growing more weary and decided to try and push it all out of my mind and fall back into my normal routine. I started up the car and drove straight to my home, not too far away from the storage house. As I walked from my car to my house I stopped for a moment and looked into the direction of the city, once again thinking of the man I met and wondering what he might get into with the Toreros. Finally I made it inside and went straight to bed.

The next three days I tried to live as usual but my concern after meeting the man was proven true: I now couldn't help but see everything from his point of view as I analyzed all I heard and saw through his points, reasoning, arguments and metaphors. Where I once viewed commercials on TV with a blank stare in anticipation of the program to continue I grew irritated as I couldn't help but think of how these ads appeal to nothing more than our egotism, self-interest, laziness, vanity and so much more. The news that I used to view as just information about events now seemed to always have some kind of agenda to them that made it all unbearable to watch. I could barely tolerate my more obnoxious co-workers whose complaints once rolled off me like water off a goose as I'd nod and agree with them. Now I needed to get away from them and their complaining as fast as possible.

I couldn't really cope. What was my old life now if not an illusion that I was awakened from by this chance encounter? But what could I do? Become a fascist myself? The thought still unsettled me even though I've come to accept most everything we've talked about. These thoughts bothered me constantly and I couldn't relax for days.

On the fourth day since I met the man I was eating lunch in the break room when I suddenly caught from the corner of my eye the news on the TV. I turned around to face it. It was a report of an event that happened just yesterday in the capitol. The Toreros had been engaged in some attack on an immigrant group suspected of running a pedophile ring in the city! I watched the footage of masked men beating up foreign looking people but it was largely a mess with the police being involved and some passers by getting caught in the middle. At one point I saw something that made me jump up and sit closer to the screen, though it all happened so fast that by the time I sat down it had already cut to other footage. I had to look this up and make sure that I wasn't mistaking.

After having asked my co-worker if I could use his office computer for what was left of the lunch break and him agreeing I got straight to searching. As I was looking for the footage I stumbled across a wide number of coverages of the event and commentary on it from various people, some claiming that the pedophile ring allegations were unconfirmed, others saying it was an outright lie to justify attacking immigrants, how Toreros were scum and fascist thugs and so on. Several of them were arrested and the police was conducting an investigation into the allegations made. Finally I found the footage and paused it at that moment. *It was him*. The man I met, the adventurer fascist was in the thick of it. They cut the footage to show him practically fly in from the side of the shot and kick a

foreigner square on the chest, sending him tumbling back. I also noted something else. Before he appeared on the screen the immigrant was raising his leg to kick someone on the ground. It was a woman, a passer by in a white dress that got caught in the middle of it all. Maybe the immigrant thought she was another Torero or he was too caught up in the fight, but the man appeared just in time to protect her. I found footage made by someone from out their window overlooking the whole mob and could see that at one point the woman in white was carried out of that mess by a man, who set her down and then rushed back into the fight. I was certain this was him.

Leaning back in the chair I thought about this until my co-worker walked in and told me the break was over and I needed to get out of his office and back to my own tasks. I walked back into the storage hanger and resumed my work though my actions were mostly automated as I was thinking again of the man, the fight, the alleged pedophile ring. The allegations of such a group had existed for a while now, months if not longer. I even remember that when I would hear about it I'd voice how horrible this is if true and then immediately forget about it as my everyday concerns would take over. I seemed to be morally outraged at the time, but now I couldn't think of it as anything more than complacency. That was not outrage. I had forgotten about this news piece until today and what I felt now was real outrage, outrage that grew out of what the man would call a desire for Justice.

Then I stopped with a heavy crate in my hands and just stood there, looking into space, not really seeing anything in front of me. I felt my heart race and again thought back to the man and what he told me: "*I will let my heart decide.*" I dropped the crate and proceeded to walk out of the building. Nobody had really payed attention to me at that moment so I

left unobstructed. I should have walked to the boss, if he was even in his office, and told him that I quit, but it seemed rather a meager and pointless thing to do.

I drove straight home and began to pack an old backpack that I had, by no means for traveling but it was all I had. I packed it only with some extra clothes and essentials, as well as all the money I had in the world which wasn't all that much. I left my home and drove into the city. Before leaving I looked up some information on the Toreros and found out that they own a bar in the capitol. This was my destination.

Having parked outside the bar I left the backpack in the car and got out. As I walked towards the door doubt crept in and I started second-guessing what I was doing. I all but stopped right at the entrance to the bar when again I thought back to the man. There are no doubts if Truth is on your side, know yourself and follow your heart. How was I to know what kind of man I am if I did not face my fears? I breathed out, breathed in and walked in.

The bartender was, of course, a Torero member. He didn't really trust me as I told him that I want to find the man whose name I didn't know, and more Toreros came up behind me listening to the conversation. So I told the bartender of my chance encounter with the man and one of the Toreros piped up behind me: "Oh yeah, he spoke of you." I was scared being surrounded by the wolves in their own den, but once that one verified my story they all seemed to relax and sat at the bar with me as I told them of my meeting and everything the man told me and what an effect it had on me. They shared with me some stories of his time with them in return, which wasn't just the event from yesterday – he helped them in a charity event where they gave away free food to homeless and out of work

natives of our land, how they played some sports, shared dinner and how he even spent time babysitting the children of one of the men at the bar while he was out.

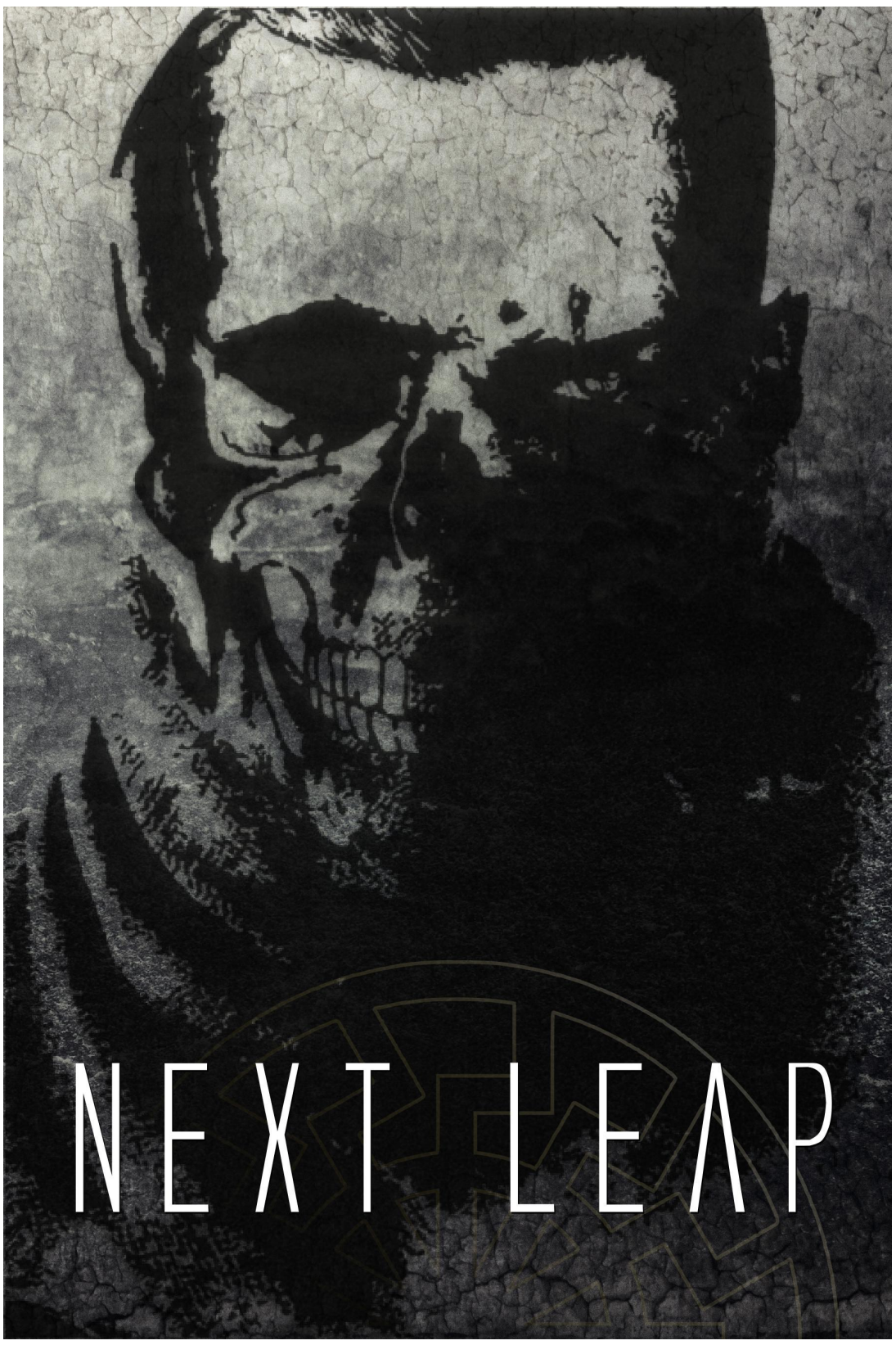
I could very well recognize in their stories the man I had met as they too talked of him in warm, respectful and comradely tones. I told them again how I wanted to see him, to which they replied that he had in fact left the city early this morning. To my luck, however, they did know which road he took and where he was heading. He was invited by another fascist group to their native island north of the continent and the man was going to travel across our country and then through another one before he'd get a boat to take him to the island itself. If I were to leave right now I could possibly catch up to him. They too did not know his true name but only the name by which he preferred people refer to him: Don.

When I drove to the outskirts of the city on the road that the Toreros told me he had taken I got out of my car for the last time and grabbed my backpack. From here on in I was going to proceed on foot and catch up to him and then we'll be finally able to exchange our names and I would join him in his adventures as he tells me what else there is to know.

Later that same day he smiled brightly at me as he said:

“Well, it's nice to finally have a name to go with your face, Sancho.”

“Eja Eja, Alala”



NEXT LEAP

NEXT LEAP

AN IRONMARCH ANTHOLOGY



An Ironmarch publication

2015

Version 1

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE

THERE'S MORE TO IT THAN YOUR DIPSHIT PHILOSOPHY

PURGE THE WEAKNESS	8
COME HOME, FASCISTS, COME HOME	20
WHAT IS FASCISM?	26
FASCIST CORE.....	30
NEXT LEAP	32

COSMIC ORDER

COSMIC ORDER AND YOU.....	45
RACIAL HIERARCHY	52
THE LEMMING PRINCIPLE.....	55
THE BURDEN OF LEADERSHIP.....	59
CASTES AND VOCATIONS.....	64
EMPEROR OF THE WORLD	72
INEVITABILITY OF THE RACE WAR	77

METHODS AND MORALS

METHODS, GOALS, MORALIZING	82
DESTROY, REBUILD, REDEFINE	89
ANARCHY AND TOTALITARIANISM.....	95
UTILITARIAN MORALITY.....	98

SPIRIT

ESOTERICISM, MAGIC AND THE OCCULT.....	101
FASCIST STYLE, NAZI PASSION.....	108
HOLY WAR.....	117
LOVE AND HATE	125
ADDRESSING CONCERNS ON ESOTERISM.....	130
IDEALISM VS. MATERIALISM	132
ORGANIC RELIGION.....	137

LEARNING ABOUT THE OCCULT	142
POINT OF ORIGIN.....	145
SOLAR AND LUNAR	150
KIKE ON A STICK	158
HISTORY & POLITICS	
THEORY OF HISTORICAL CYCLES	171
HISTORY, POLITICS, WORLDVIEW	178
INVOLUTION	184
THE FRONTIER.....	189
NOTES ON DEMOCRACY	192
AGAINST THE MODERN WORLD	
THE BLACK MASK	194
SACRIFICE AND POWER.....	199
SYMBOLISM AND FASCISM	204
LAW OF SILENCE.....	210
THINKING AND FEELING	217
REDEFINING PSYCHOLOGY.....	221

PREFACE

AN IRONMARCH ANTHOLOGY

Fascism is a worldview like no other as it strives for a selfless adherence to Truth, and even one step out of line means failure. Thus it is the hardest of paths to walk, especially in this day and age when we face a constant white noise of information that obscures the Truth.

It took our community 4 years (and even longer still if we consider the lessons learned during its previous incarnation as the ITPF) to formulate a more clear and comprehensive understanding of the Fascist worldview and this past year, which was the IronMarch Year of Worldview Education, we have made great leaps forward in this regard, as we purposely set out to clear away all popular misconceptions and bring to everyone's attention materials that fully coincide and even further elaborate the positions of personalities that we had always held in high regard.

The fruits of our work are now compiled together in this anthology book, and its meant to be a gift to those who are only starting their journey on the Fascist path, as it will help you to achieve in one reading what took us many years. However, what you will read in here is far from the full picture, but it will be enough for you to engage in our common struggle with certainty that you are in the right. What comes after is entirely up to you - whether you choose to pursue further study of the Fascist worldview or not after having read this book, you will already be informed enough to tell the Truth apart from lies, and thus you will be sure-footed on this path.

What will truly matter then, is how you will participate in this struggle, how you will convert your certainty into Action.

THE PROCESS

The first task in bringing about this anthology was to select the materials to include. Only a minority of the content on Ironmarch

is in the form of articles, the rest being exchanges of short posts. Since discussions aren't very suitable to the format of this book, we focused on the few article-type posts. We cast a wide net rather than being overly selective here, but there are still some selection criteria:

1. Time frame: the purpose of this anthology is to illustrate and crystallize the evolutionary leap that was undertaken during the year 2014-2015, and as such the articles should be from this time period.
2. Subject: the articles should be related to world-view or theory in a general way, rather than being about news events, specific movements or historical analysis.

This whittled it down to a few dozen articles. But there was more to be done. The articles were rearranged into a coherent structure centered around themes, and ordered so as to build off of one another as much as possible.

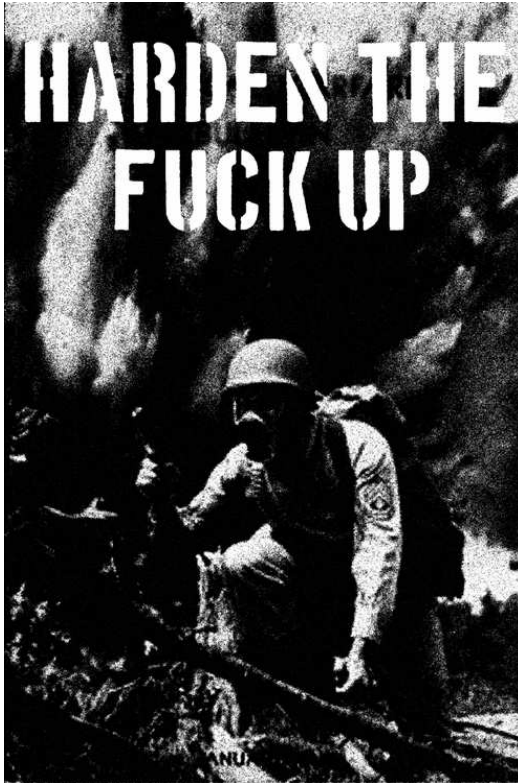
The last task was to edit all the materials to make them fit a "book" format. This meant correcting typographical errors and cleaning up obscure grammar, but also removing references to the fact that the articles were originally forum posts. As such, each article was "de-forumized", so to speak. Lastly, some materials were merged if their subject were too similar, and improved to better stand the test of time.

**THERE'S MORE TO IT THAN
YOUR DIPSHIT PHILOSOPHY**

PURGE THE WEAKNESS

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

Let us begin by addressing misconceptions and errors we have overcome. Some of these errors were simply born from limited knowledge and understanding of fascism, which new insights have swept away. Others are the result of weakness - a lack of moral courage which characterizes "moderate" movements and thinkers. In our effort to touch the essence of fascism, we must whittle away everything which is false or which obscures the truth, no matter how unpopular or "politically incorrect" the result may appear to society at large.



We'll start off with some of these "baby's first fascisms" points and progress to the more debated themes:

THIRD POSITION

Time to drop this useless and pointless label, it is literally a "baby's first fascism" mistake in the sense that it is a concession and exists on the premise of the ideologies that have this label put on them being "the third way" as opposed to communism and capitalism. First of all Fascism is broader than those two ideas put together, because its an ideology in the case of the former and a mere economic system in the latter (as a side note, I am also hoping that few if any fascists still maintain the misconception that Fascism is inherently capitalist, a claim made by communists and repeated by liberals to such a point that it may have very well settled in with some self-proclaimed Fascists as a supposed fact). More importantly is that both communism and capitalism belong to the same world, the Modern World, while Fascism is essentially a representation of a different world, the Traditional World.

Our worldview sees only two initial spiritual paths from which everything else is derived, the Solar Tradition and the Lunar (anti)Tradition, Fascism is Solar while both communism and capitalism are products of the Lunar "takeover". So if anything, we are the "First" or the "Original" position. More on this later.

RIGHT AND LEFT

Follow-up point to the previous one. It is high time that we toss out the window this perception of Right and Left as it creates nothing more than confusion on what Fascism is, as well as being in part responsible for the claim of Fascism being a "Third Position" as opposed to communism and capitalism. More specifically, it is claimed that fascism has elements from "both the right and the left", while those who oppose fascism gladly shove it into the camp opposite of their own: communists will claim it Rightwing, while American conservatism will view it as Leftwing. The problem with the Right and Left system is that it is relative, different systems can be viewed as either Right or Left depending

on where you set the idea being examined (albeit Americans managed to come up with a particularly retarded take on the Right/Left division and shoved communists in together with the fascists on the grounds of both being totalitarian even though communism is clearly against the existence of a state and Fascism is for the organic state - more on this later).

The political division of Right and Left has been established in the Modern World, while we maintain Fascism to be a force of the Traditional World, meaning that the modern perspective is more narrow and thus inadequate to categorize Fascism by its standards. It also means that both these paths in the Fascist worldview perception belong to the Lunar (anti)Tradition, they can just be argued to be different stages of its takeover (a process we'll discuss further down and is called Involution), with the Right being the earlier stages while the Left is the latter and end stages.

It can be argued that we are Right-wing but only because it represents concepts that are still maintained in an earlier stage of Involution and is thus closer to the origin of ideals that we value and protect, but it is still an insufficient term for what Fascism actually is.

"FASCISM AND NAZISM ARE DIFFERENT"

This is a nice tool for red-pilling someone (an individual) into our cause, it is based on the age-old method of first deconstructing what people think in order to rebuild it in a different way later. In our case saying Fascism is something different to Nazism is a great way of opening up a dialog in order to introduce ideas that ordinary people are not aware of and just dismiss everything as "evil Nazism" - "Oh so they are different? How so?". Many of us came to Fascism through this method ourselves, the danger is letting this idea set in before a new vision is constructed where it is evident that Fascism and Nazism are the same or that they belong to the same worldview.

Fascists that get stuck in the stage of "No, see, we're fascists, not nazis!" end up on the defensive most of their time rather than driving an assault, it is a constant battle for up-keeping an image that isn't true and liberals as a crowd know it isn't true and will

devour you same as they do moderate nationalists (check out Nick Griffin being chewed out on Question Time).

"FASCISM ISN'T RACIST OR ANTISEMITIC"

This is, of course, the continuation of the previous point, an argument often made in order to deconstruct established liberal views on how Fascism and Nazism are the same (they are the same, but not in a way that liberals assume) and there is enough actual material to push this idea through - both this and the previous points are driven home by examples of policies in Nazi Germany and Fascist Italy, but those are, again, manifestations of Fascism as a political ideology, policies can differ but it doesn't make them fundamentally different in a worldview context.

We can point out how Mussolini did not persecute Jews in his state, there were crucial Jewish members in the party, Mussolini even allowed fascist-Jewish conferences to occur in Italy and looked favorably to some fascist-Jewish organizations which did indeed exist, for instance the Lehi. At the same time Italy did not share the Nazi racial doctrine, in fact both the Nazi-esque racial manifesto and Jewish persecution only came because Hitler's Germany pushed for Italy to conform and then directly implemented those policies itself when the Salò Republic was established.

However we can likewise point to sources that prove Mussolini had desired an Italian Fascist Racial doctrine and realized the threat the Jews posed. But before we can present that information we must deconstruct the old, liberal-driven perception.

Again the point is that this is all well and good for the sake of red-pilling someone through deconstruction and reconstruction, but if you become hinged on the lessons of the former and don't get to the latter, you will become isolated from the reality of Fascism

CONSERVATIVE REVOLUTION

This school of thought is also Fascist, it simply explored a different area of Fascism, working closer to exploring Fascism as a worldview, but again, it is not a separate phenomenon, it is just a

different viewpoint on the same issue. In order to know the exact position of a star one has to look at it from at least two different locations, the political movements of Europe that promoted Fascist ideals take one position, while the Conservative Revolution school of thought explored it from another position (Ernst Junger's world of "Heroic Realism" is non-other than the Fascist worldview, the Solar Tradition). One cannot delude themselves that this is something entirely else, although it is a viable way of introducing someone to Fascism as well if you initially maintain that it is something else.

Yet again - it is something else if we were to look at things from the most primitive level which is were we start deconstructing liberal notions, but once reconstruction of perception begins it has to be made clear that they belong to the same worldview.

CORPORATISM

This major mistake has been arguably committed to some degree even by Fascist leaders (we can't know for sure as we don't know how their visions of corporatism would've evolved from the point of conception) and it is a favorite point of criticism from liberals and communists. It is the result of purely material and economic thinking that we think of corporatism in terms of modern corporations. Original corporatism existed before any such economic formations and relations were ever established. Original corporatism can be alternatively described as guildhood - it is the idea guilds divided by vocations. Make no mistake - not jobs, not professions (words like work, labor and job can be traced back to origins that translate as pain, hardship and slavery in most Aryan languages, in Russian the core for words work, worker, slave and slavery are exactly the same and words labor and hardship have the same core as well, so its more self-evident as opposed to European languages), but vocations, this is crucial to the hierarchal principle and the Organic state that people find their proper station, what they are good at, what they were "born to be" as it were.

Work as a means of purely surviving, of satisfying material, physiological needs has always been the share of the slaves,

because they are enslaved by their needs, and what we have in modern socio-economics is no different - people are enslaved to jobs they hate in order to survive, what did change is the additional materialistic perception and a subsequent consumerist mindset: "working the jobs we hate to buy shit we don't need".

Traditional corporations were a far cry from what we have today, as they were cults of vocations: common activity provide a bond and an order same way as blood and ritual provided those for higher castes that didn't engage in such activities, it is people with a certain calling gathered together in an almost religious institution that worshiped the "demon" (in the sense of a spiritual force, rather than the christian perception of demons) of their vocation and a cult of the dead i.e. heroes of said vocation that represented the ideal bond between members of the given vocation (cults of divine/legendary patrons for each vocation). Their structure was militant, their relationship was that of an army but their focus was in their vocation, so in a sense the actual military is a cult of the vocation called warrior. "Their members were bonded together "for life" more as in a common rite than on the basis of the economic interests and mere productive goals" ("Revolt against the Modern World" - Julius Evola).

The reason it is hard to say what Fascist leaders pushing for a "Corporate State" actually had in mind is because they were political reasons and had to deal with the realpolitik of their respective predicaments: Mussolini had to satisfy the interests of capitalists that supported him in a bid against a communist takeover, while Sir Oswald Mosley was facing centuries of democratic practice to mend, so it could be said that what they promoted was maybe dictated by their respective political realities, a result of their own shortsighted understanding of Fascism as a worldview (which seems unlikely, judging from the described personal meeting of Julius Evola and Mussolini where they described the conception of a Fascist racial doctrine that would oppose the purely materialistic, i.e. biological Nazi one) or perhaps what they promoted was supposed to act as an intermediate stage before traditional corporatism could be established (which seems very likely and isn't mutually exclusive to the first point; Evola dissects this issue amongst many others in terms of

Fascism as a practiced political doctrine in Italy in his work "Fascism Viewed from the Right" where he makes definitive assessments in favor of the "realpolitik + intermediate stage" argument).

Whatever the case may be, modern followers of such Fascist leaders who take their policies on this matter at face value and are subjected to the material socio-economic influence on perception of the Modern world, coupled with constantly repeated antifascist mantra on what Fascist corporatism supposedly is, can often fall prey to the wrong, purely socio-economic and material understanding of corporatism, and this must be overcome.

TOTALITARIANISM

Totalitarianism is not an inherently Fascist ideal, but rather a stepping stone to the Organic State. In fact Evola himself had almost made this point and I think a well chosen quote from him would say everything required on the matter: "The traditional state is organic and not totalitarian. It is built on a hierarchal foundation and permits the existence of partial autonomy. It coordinates and brings together in the highest form of unity powers which it at the same time recognizes to have freedom. Thanks to its power it has no need for mechanical centralization, which arises only in order to subdue the formless and differentiated mass of individuals; which, however, helps to only temporarily manage the chaos, but not eliminate it once and for all." ("Fascism Viewed from the Right") In this same sense mechanical centralization can be used in the opposite direction, not so as to maintain but to build up, create the material framework for the existence of an Organic State. As N.V. Ustryalov had once said: "Violence cannot help a dying idea, but it can provide immeasurable help to the rising idea."

ONE PARTY SYSTEM

Another misconception is thinking that Fascism absolutely has to be one party system state when in reality Fascism is against the entire democratic process that precedes the requirement of parties, ergo it's against parties as a formation in general (not to mention that party by definition means "a part", "a segment" and

implies a multitude of such, so a single-party system is contradictory to the point of parties in the first place). The party was a convenient tool for the delivery of the Fascist political doctrine in the Modern World but only for a short while, back when Fascism was still new and the political realities were different, not to mention that informational technology didn't develop as far as it did (which was always a double edged sword for everyone), though naturally it is the Second World War that left Fascism in a hard spot for future re-emergence.

Nowadays the liberal system has fortified itself against us entering it via the party route and thus it is impossible to forward our ideals down that avenue with rare exceptions in some countries, namely Greece where the Golden Dawn movement was incredibly successful, however this should also be in large part be attributed to their direct and unapologetic rhetoric which still disarms liberals, unlike when moderate nationalists try to enter the system by appealing to liberal sentimentalities and try to white-wash themselves of all "undesirable" aspects that could be targeted by liberals, which is ridiculous because liberals will still smell that you're not one of them and force you to constantly act on the defensive, again I point to Nick Griffin and the BNP. The system is rigged against us and in the clear majority of cases trying to enter it or appeal to it leads only to disaster. When we try to appeal to the liberal crowd we get called out on our clearly Fascist views:

-So you are racists then!

-NO! No! See, we just think Whites deserve same rights, we are rights advocates!

This always looks sad and pathetic as opposed to the unapologetic and defiant stance that is befitting an actual acolyte of the supreme ideals:

-So you are racists then!

-Damn straight we are, and the lot of you ought to be hung!

-How can you say such awful things!

-Because we stand at the edge of the abyss and to protect what we love we will not hesitate to eliminate those responsible!

This system has long since already established methods of shaming white people for being white, you truly think you can get away with pretending to be a liberal and not get shamed for having covert fascist ideals? We can only be shamed if we allow it by hiding under rocks, away from their questions and spotlights as if confirming their truth, we cannot be shamed if our mantle is held high and for all to see, proud and defiant.

In the majority of cases nowadays entering the system via the Party method is no longer viable and the words of Corneliu Zelea Codreanu ring even more truthfully today than they did in his own time: "The young man who joins a political party is a traitor to his generation and to his race." ("For my Legionaries" autobiography) What Fascism actually relies on is the creation of an Order of the Idea, which can exist as a political movement or even a party, but the latter is but a formality to enter the system, a tool, not the essence. What Fascist movements had always been are warrior Orders with internal militant hierarchy and discipline. The ideal vision of the Fascist movement is that of a Spiritual Army that embodies the nature of the Solar Tradition and "seeks the Grail", that is to say restoration of Tradition that was lost and must be found again. It is no wonder how so many fascists feel drawn to the legacy of the Templar Order which was the closest thing to this Spiritual Army of the Grail in human history until the emergence of Fascism as a new force for Restoration.

REACTIONARY OR REVOLUTIONARY?

From reading everything that has been said up until this point I'm sure you yourself have already felt that these terms don't entirely apply to Fascism, at the very least not in their conventional meaning. Reactionary is a term, that just like conservatism is defined by what it is that one is reacting to or trying to conserve, but nowadays people try to cement these notions in a very particular interpretation. It can be said that we Fascists are reactionary in the sense that we are reacting to the processes of Involution and decay, and yet we are revolutionary in the sense

that we demand a “turn around” (which is literally what revolution means) from this present status quo as dictated by the Lunar (anti)Tradition and back to the initial state of the Solar Tradition.

Few people question that a revolution as an event can have back and forth effects, i.e. create democracies in place of dictatorships or to the contrary dictatorships in place of democracies, but people like to argue about what constitutes what is Revolutionary and here the liberals, leftists, i.e. products of the Involution would like to stake a claim for themselves, that is to say that according to them only they can be revolutionary, while everything else is reactionary, despite, as I stated earlier, fascists seeking a “turn around” back towards the Solar Tradition would be Revolutionary compared to the established liberal system.

There is also a distinct Fascist take on the whole issue that further drives home the point of this words origin. According to this perception it is not a matter of Reactionary and Revolutionary, but rather Revolutionary and Involutionary, with Fascists being the former and you already know who constitutes the latter, while the term Reactionary can apply to adherents of either side: Involution fighting against restoration via Revolution is its own reaction, while as Fascism fighting against decay (Involution) is its reaction. In this sense Revolutionary is that which helps the process of Restoration of Tradition, to turn around and come back to the origin. Think of it in terms of a spinning wheel - the faster it revolves around its center the more stable it is; the faster Fascism restores tradition and stops Involution the more stable is the society of a Solar Tradition. Here we touch upon one of the more in-depth points that will come later, namely the Cyclical vision of History that Fascism upholds.

Additionally I will just mention the topic of conservatism and what it means. Again, conservatism isn't inherently Fascist because it is relative. Conservatism varies from country to country depending on what it is that the conservatives are trying to conserve: in the US conservatism is the preservation of original principles of the Founding Fathers, which includes small government, while in the UK up to a point conservatives were attempting to preserve the Monarchy, and in USSR we had our own

conservatives that attempted to stage a putsch in order to remove Gorbachev from power when he began to reform and liberalize USSR. It is possible to talk of conservatism in a Fascist context only in terms of the Involutionary process, where conservatism works as a sort of ineffective handbrake: society falls through from one level to a lower one in the process of involution and conservatives attempt to maintain society on that level, however once society falls through down another level conservatives concern themselves with keeping society on that new level. In this sense they are a very passive force, they try to "hold the line" without ever going on the counter-offensive. Fascism is thus the counter-offensive of the Traditional World. I will allow George Lincoln Rockwell to summarize the Fascist view on this issue: "Conservatives are sissies."

INTELLECTUALISM

Let's get this point down with brutal force. Fuck intellectualism - intellectualism shouldn't be standing anywhere near Fascism in any shape or form. What we mean here by Intellectualism is the circle-jerking habit of pompous over-intellectualized analysis of things both great and inane that leads to nothing else but a never-ending dribble that is never converted to Action. Fascism is a path of Heroic Action, that doesn't negate contemplation, in fact contemplation is one of the inherent male forms of Heroism, however it is a far cry from the phenomenon of Intellectualism which is directly tied to the process of Involution, small wonder that Liberals and cultural marxists love it (which are in essence different names we give to the same enemy as will be shown later), the main purpose of intellectualism is deconstructive thinking "to pull at the very fabric of life until there is nothing left but a thread, they want nothing but nothingness, nothingness without end."

Fascism subjected to intellectualism is the little meetings in pubs and reading of articles to a small crowd of people who are there exclusively for the "mental exercise" of abstract questioning that is never applied to actual life, it exists in a vacuum of its own and in another respect it is preaching to a quire, it is pointless. Fascism stands as both a destructive and creative force, it doesn't

deal with abstract and aimless thinking. We have too many people like this now, in fact it was a point I made that they have created a distaste for the themes I will illuminate in my "world-view" articles by turning them into subjects of abstract babbling, making it appear intellectual when it is not, driving away proper Fascists, isolating them to seeing Fascism as merely a political ideology/doctrine when it is so much more. This cancer has affected both teachings of Tradition and the alternative look into Fascism of the Conservative Revolutionaries, who were contemplative, not intellectual. The sooner this disease is overcome the faster we will return to our spiritual roots and it is essentially this issue that I am highlighting and trying to resolve with these articles and my future book.

This is something I have discovered through conversations with my comrades on these topics - while not being aware of these spiritual roots most often they don't feel there are any contradictions with anything of what they believe but rather a newfound reinforcement of their convictions, with a few exceptions on some touchy subjects. What this shows is how even without seeing possessing the full context of the Fascist worldview most Fascists, perhaps truer Fascists, are naturally drawn to these ideals and values, meaning its not merely some made-up ideology that one has to first study in order to support, but something that exists deeper within people, and no wonder, seeing how the Solar Tradition is something that is inherent to our nature.



COME HOME, FASCISTS, COME HOME

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

What is Fascism? Unfortunately the questions doesn't yet have an answer that would be as precise as, for instance, the answer to "what is marxism?" It's not that there is no direct answer, it is just that nobody ever gave the answer.

So far all answers have been insufficient in the sense that they often only illuminate a particular side of Fascism or, in worst case scenario, the answer is written up by anti-fascists who haven't got a clue about our deeper roots, they only care about Fascism in how it is opposed to what they stand for. The definitions of Fascism produced by marxists, capitalists and liberals will focus on what is so dear to them that Fascism opposes. It doesn't really matter to them what Fascism is beyond that, it already qualifies as the enemy and must be stopped.



However because there is no direct answer and there's an abundance of simple subjective pseudo-definitions for what is Fascism and what it stands for, many self-proclaimed fascists build up their understanding of it from these definitions made by our

enemies. Yes, some actually do read the works of prominent Fascists, however here we meet the issue of visualizing Fascism only in a particular light, in the light of political activism. Not to say that this is bad in the slightest, however it is not enough. It is simply not the full story.

Fascism in the context of a political ideology is but an aspect of a much broader context of Fascism as a worldview, and reading prominent fascist political figures and movement leaders gives more to understanding of the former, rather than the latter. What gives their writings perspective is reading the works of people who had explored Fascism as a worldview.

Here another problem arises: the people who got to reading the works of such people (a prominent name would be Julius Evola) had typically been wanna-be intellectuals and self-proclaimed philosophers, who rarely engage in any sort of actual Fascist Action. These swines managed to create a general distaste for this field of knowledge amongst the Fascists who are thus far isolated in the context of political ideology. Worse still these “intellectuals” do not even fully comprehend the subject matter that they absolutely adore to espouse complete nonsense about in their little academic circle-jerks where they stroke their own egos and jack each other off, complimenting themselves on being “intellectual”. These are the euphoric fedora-wearing imbeciles of the Fascist world, who had rightfully earned themselves the title of evolafags, which shouldn’t be taken as a slight against Julius Evola, who would’ve trashed these vermin himself. In fact, he did:

"Representatives of this sort of "intellectualism" value the brilliant phrase and effective wielding of polemics and dialectics far more than the truth. They use ideas as an excuse; it's important for them to shine, to give the impression of a particularly smart person; same as contemporary politicians use party ideology exclusively for the purposes of advancing personal gains. It is a real "market of vanity" where the worst kind of subjectivism rules, often accompanied by honest narcissism, which becomes increasingly evident, when these gangs of intellectuals attain secular gloss (for instance in all sorts of literary "clubs" and

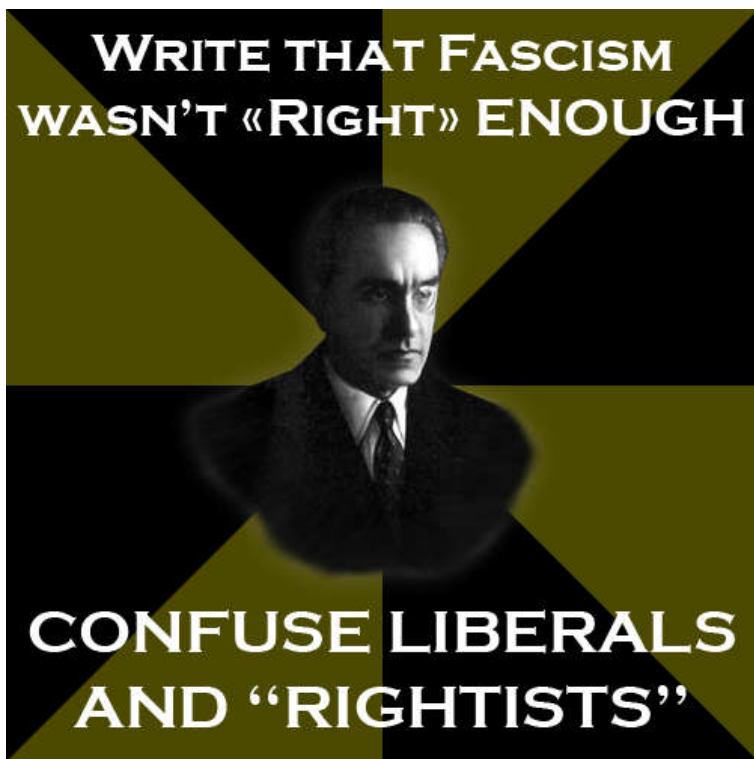
cultural groups). Without a doubt there is a measure of truth in the words of whomever said that amongst all the varieties of idiocy the most disgusting idiocy is that of the intellectuals."

-The Bow and the Club (Julius Evola)

Evola also expressed dislike for philosophers at large as being people who just like to muse aimlessly. Because the field of understanding Fascism as a worldview is occupied by such faggots, normal fascists avoid these texts for being mystical dribble, because that is the impression that the evolafags had given these concepts. The reality of the matter is that in these texts one can find the spiritual roots of Fascism and that opens up a new perspective on the struggle that we are engaged in, not only lifting the veil on what is Fascism but also giving new insight into the forces that we oppose.

I say that these teachings hold spiritual roots of fascism with certainty because they rarely come into conflict with what fascists think in the context of a political ideology, but rather expands their horizons and gives new context to what was already well established. There is no issue of reconciliation except for a few points that in the end still don't contradict what fascists as political activists already adhere to.

One such minor point, for example, can be best described by looking at Evola's criticism of Fascism "from the right", which can be viewed as criticism of Fascism as an ideologically driven political practice (In Italy specifically) from the view of Fascism as a worldview. One of Evola's points can be summed up as Italian Fascism going down the path of other ideologies and political practices that are materialistic, namely he speaks out against the Italian totalitarian structure as being the mechanical anti-vision of the Organic state, he even traces totalitarianism to being at its core a liberal phenomenon. The more primitive explanation of that would be: people shouldn't be forced to conform and monitored for deviation, they have to adhere to the vision willingly because they have found their place in it. In the same sense one can criticize Hitler for utilizing communist tactics based around zero-compromise and the use of violence, something Hitler justified as "fighting fire with fire".



However the practices established by all Fascist leaders is not wrong and can be reconciled with the broader understanding of Fascism as a worldview if you understand it to be a broader practice of what Evola explained as "Riding the tiger". "Ride the tiger" is essentially the concept of using the opponents force against himself but Evola goes on about it as the individual practice for the sake of survival of a lone man of tradition in a whirlwind of modern decay. But if you apply this practice not to an individual but a group, then you have the establishment of Fascism as a political ideology that is centered around Fascist Action. We play by the rules of modernity but only so that we can take over and then gradually move to a state of being where these rules no longer apply.

Thus Fascism needs to use totalitarianism only until such a point when it would be redundant, until a new generation has been groomed to believe in the values that would define our society and then practice them willingly by default. Then there will be no more need for a totalitarian system and we'll be one step closer to the realization of the Organic state.

The only danger in this practice is to not fall pray to the materialist thinking of the enemy, that is to say not to get sucked into the whirlwind of modernity - just have a look at Nick Griffin and the BNP or any moderate nationalist for an example.

We live in the Modern World, our options are fairly limited in how we can handle our situation. Evola lists 3 specific paths in one of his earliest works "Heathen Imperialism":

The individual path of spiritual isolation or separation from the Modern World in order to survive it, be as a stone in a river - unmovable by it. This is the survival of the aristocrat of the soul (Example: "Godfather of Fascism" Ernst Junger, whom Armin Mohler described as a representative of the "Fascist Style").

The path of purposely accelerating the degeneration of the Modern World in order to help it die faster and thus make way for a new, Traditional world (Example: futurism would serve as a good example of the organized movement for this path as they promoted many of the "progressive", modernist aspects with a distinct taste for action that would end with cleaning the slate of civilization as we know it, thus making way for new Tradition).

Finally the path of conscious protest, of merciless destructive and creative force in order to overcome the Modern World and restore Tradition in our time.

Fascism as a political ideology falls into the last path, the path of revolting against the modern world with force, the quest for the Grail (Restoration, coming back to the source), what Armin Mohler described as "nazi passion". This is the path of all organized Fascist/Nazi movements.

As I have stated earlier in this article, for the most part modern Fascist activists are already doing things right but they are doing it

without the broader, deeper context of their actions that would give understanding of not only what it is we fight for at this time but also of what it is that comes after our victory, and it is in our interest if this context could be delivered in a concise, comprehensive way. It can't be expected for every single Fascist to read all these books and essentially conduct the same research that I am engaged in, in order to gain insight into the Fascist worldview, thus a single tome is required and that is what I plan to produce. Many of the points I make in this article will be repeated in the book but, naturally, with more insight.

For now, consider this article to be a glimpse of what I am working on and even more so an early call for Fascists to "come home".

WHAT IS FASCISM?

BY ZEIGER

It was said before that no good definition of fascism exists as of now, since all definitions are either created by our enemies (who are more concerned with their disagreements with us than our real ideas) or are tied to specific movements or time periods.

I want to remedy this by painting a broad picture of fascism, stripped of it's historical baggage and negative characterizations ("fascism *isn't* x or y").

IDEOLOGY VS WORLDVIEW

First of all, we often say that fascism isn't an ideology, but a worldview. What is the difference?

When a man is on a journey, he needs a few things to insure he'll have a good trip. He first of all needs to know where he wants to go, to have some idea of his destination, even if it's just a feeling (go where it's warmer) or a vague direction (east). He'll also need maps, which contain the knowledge that will get him to his destination. In life, a man's destination is determined by his values, and he makes tactical decisions on a day to day basis according to his knowledge or ideas, which are like his "map" to reality. Similarly, groups of people, who are headed in the same direction, share a common worldview, and they base their policies on an ideology. In other words, a group's world-view is the system of values by which they judge everything else and decide what their common goals are, while ideologies are the theories and models they develop to reach those goals.

Destination = Value system (individuals) = World view (groups)

Maps = Ideas (individuals) = Ideology (groups)

MODERNISM VS TRADITIONALISM

So we know that fascism is a worldview, which is to say a system of values used to judge and understand the world. Now, we must determine what **kind** of worldview it is.

There's basically infinite numbers of potential ideologies and world-views, but they all belong to one of two categories, which are polar opposites and totally irreconcilable. Those two categories are modernism (often called materialism) and traditionalism (often called idealism). In modernism, the highest good is to be comfortable and safe, while avoiding pain and danger. Everything is good or bad according to that criteria. In traditionalism, the highest good is truth and the rejection of falsehoods. Everything is good or bad according to that criteria.

It's very important to note that for modernists, ideas, values and theories are **tools** to be used to attain material ends. Those things have no inherent value in themselves. If truth is in the way of feeling good, then truth must go. Inversely, for traditionalism, it is material conditions and possessions that are considered tools - used for the purpose of attaining and upholding truth. If comfort and safety are in the way of truth, those things must be sacrificed.

WHAT IS FASCISM?

Fascism is the embodiment of the traditional worldview, as it manifests in the modern world. This means fascism is primarily concerned with **truth**, which is to say, with objective reality. It also means that while fascism is not an ideology, fascists can employ ideologies to deal with specific circumstances when the need arises.

Fascism cannot be compared with ideologies like capitalism or communism, since those are simply alternate methods to reach the same goal (ie. the greatest comfort and safety for the greatest numbers), while fascism holds a completely different goal: to make human society embody the eternal truths of the universe.

Of course, since the world is a complex and mysterious place, which no one can claim to fully understand, implicit in the fascist worldview is the need to explore and experiment in order to attain a greater knowledge of the truth, which will be reflected in our laws and institutions. Inversely, the purpose of science in the modern world-view is to create gadgets for our pleasure and convenience, while uncomfortable findings are swept under the rug to allow liberal myths to go unchallenged.

TENETS OF FASCISM

Ideologies like libertarianism are full of tenets, ideas that define them. For example, libertarians insist that since everyone is selfish, giving anyone a monopoly will lead to corruption. That is one of their tenets. By making a simple list of these tenets, it's possible to explain what the ideology is about quickly and easily. This is not possible with fascism, because fascism has no tenets. Indeed, fascists tend to be "racist", "socialist", "anti-semites" and many other things, but those are not inherent components of fascism or inherent personality traits of fascists. After all, we must remember that at some point in history, liberals were also "racist", communists also believe in socialist policies, and conservatives also were anti-semitic. Such details cannot define the essence of our worldview.

A fascist simply looks at the evidence and decides that reality is racist, human nature is that we are social animals, and jews have historically been a harmful influence on every society that hosted them. If it was proven the other way around, a fascist would adopt the opposite notion.

As such, fascism has no hard and fast tenets, but fascists are accumulating a mass of scientific and academic evidence that is "politically incorrect" for modern materialist society. As individuals grow and progress on the path of fascism, they will progressively acquaint themselves with this body of evidence, and thus approach truth.

Also, basic common sense and a cursory observation of nature will let anyone understand certain principles that govern the world. "The strong survive, while the weak perish". Such a banal notion that it barely needs saying, yet a revolutionary thing to affirm to a modernist. All of these simple principles can be learned by reading (or remembering!) the fables of Aesop, short stories written thousands of years ago and intended to teach common sense to children, yet which are now terribly "politically incorrect".

WALKING ON THE PATH OF TRUTH

Being a fascist means walking on the path of truth - and this requires a weeding out of all falsehoods from our lives. This

begins with the self: it is necessary to fully accept who and what we are (unlike the degenerates who reject their humanity, reject their gender, reject their race, their nation, their history, etc). As Rockwell said, you either believe in the scientific method and apply it to yourself, or you're only kidding yourself.

Walking on the path of truth means learning what is our place in the world and fulfilling that position. It means understanding that everything from individuals, to nations, races and species have their place in a cosmic hierarchy. This holds true even when we're faced with the uncomfortable notion that we're not at the top of that hierarchy.

When the social order reflects the natural order, which is to say that every member of society fulfills the role that is most appropriate to their nature, then that society has realized the fascist ideal.

FASCIST CORE

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

HONOUR TRUTH - THE FASCIST WORLDVIEW

- Truth is what governs all things in life. There can be but one Truth.
- Opinions, delusions and lies are falsehoods, deviations from the Truth.
- All falsehoods come from the human mind.
- Fascism is the Worldview of Truth.
- All man-made ideologies are falsehoods.
- Truth affects everyone differently. Equality and humanism are lies.
- Human history is an increasing deviation from the Truth. Progress is a lie.
- Truth is impersonal, it serves no one's interests.

MAKE WAR - THE FASCIST STRUGGLE

- Justice is restoration of Truth.
- Modern world is built on interests and man-made ideas, it is built on lies.
- Modern laws protect lies. Our enemy is legal. Justice is illegal.
- Falsehoods are legion and conflict one another, but they all oppose Truth.
- There can be no compromise, least you allow Truth to be obscured by lies.
- We champion Truth. Anyone and everyone who attacks is the enemy.
- The worse things get the more free we are to exact Jus-

tice.

- Buildings and institutions can house Truth or lies. Restore them to Truth or burn them down.

HAVE FUN - THE FASCIST LIFESTYLE

- You do not need a movement to be a Fascist.
- You champion Truth. Show it off in everything you do.
- Find your calling, what gives you joy and excel at it. Force the world to take notice.
- Let your character drive people to follow you.
- Join in activities you enjoy with others or create something for others to join.
- Strive to reach your full potential physically, mentally, spiritually.
- Become self-reliant, escape any dependency on the comforts of the modern world or other people.
- Live a life worthy of remembrance. To us an accident would be to die in bed.

NEXT LEAP

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

IronMarch made a great leap from 2011 to 2014 in terms of comprehending our worldview and the struggle we face but it is not all the way there yet. Where we are at right now is a good place, a solid foundation on which to expand further so I was very hostile to anything that gave even remote chance to regression and I will be so in the future. We do not need "correcting" because there are no mistakes in our position as it is right now - we do not need a change of direction or to steer ourselves in a different course. We simply need to follow through further.

Our initial leap was in fact possible thanks to the mistakes that we laugh about now. Example: when we say that fascism and nazism are the same we do not mean it in the same sense that a liberal means it. Through the destruction of the liberal narrative of how fascism and nazism are the same we cleaned the slate and removed the liberal narrative. We've built up our own narrative on their differences. We'd say fascism and nazism are different, fascism isn't racist or antisemitic and so on. It's funny in retrospect but it was only thus that we could move on to seeing how they are in fact one and the same without the taint of a liberal narrative in the explanation. And all of this happened organically.

This is the typical method of destroying in order to rebuild or build something new, it's a valid way of introducing someone to our views as well, a point I made previously.

It was also thanks to having undergone this process that we now see so easily the faults in others who claim to be marching with us for our cause: those who are stuck in the misconceptions we've had before and still prattle on about classical fascism; those who rally to the useless and blind title of third position; those who just take up the name but with a liberal narrative behind it for whatever reasons; those who just come up with their own nonsense.

I am personally very amused when I see some of my old images circulate from when I had various misconceptions, foremost

because to me personally it is an indication of how far I've come along and also because it shows where those who use my old images are stuck at (which makes for even funnier encounters when those dupes approach me with some offers or proposals on collaborations for meaningless projects driven by underdeveloped worldviews or ideologies).

This has been something that I have been getting into at great lengths with my research and ultimately it is the purpose of my book to lay it all out in great detail, so it felt that it can't be all addressed in a topic, though I did make a preliminary effort before. Ergo why I felt a more subtle way of approaching this was needed, but again, no longer an option, though I do feel now that at least the basis for the next leap could be packed in a concise way in a single topic, however it will be without any intricately detailed aspects of the spiritual or metaphysical background (which is the only way to make this work in this circumstance).

So let's go ahead and try it.

FIRST POINT

I urge you all to abandon describing our views as an ideology. Ideology is by definition something that came from the human mind, based on some human ideas and worse still - opinions. What we follow is a worldview or better still, just Truth, for it is something timeless and in essence, nameless, as it predates humanity and thus no name as such would truly fit it in an all encompassing way, Truth is the closest we can come to describing it. In that sense even the names we hold, Fascism, Nazism and etc are unfit and temporary at best. Nothing to be worried about though, as those who fought for our worldview throughout human history had many names and their pursuit, our pursuit, thus also had many names that reflected the times and places where our struggle endured. It is the symbolic message of ancient myths, it is the search for the Grail and the Philosopher's Stone, the Alchemic transmutation of Lead into Gold, freeing Osiris from his Coffin, conducting the Great Work of Hermeticism, taking the Seed from the Mine and planting it into the Earth so it may

Flower, reaching True Saturn, finding Hyperborea, Thule, the Fountain of Youth, achieving Transcendence and Awakening - all of these various names, concepts and themes are equivalents between themselves (though they don't all operate on the same level as some of them are only concerned with the personal level, whereas others are broader, yet they all are part of the same thread) and to the Fascist Struggle.

All of these are united beneath the same invisible banner, everyone who had ever pursued these in their true sense and meaning before it was corrupted over time by those who misunderstand it, they are all part of the same invisible army. This banner and this army is invisible because it transcends time, space and any other barriers that exist in this life. This should give you a better impression of what our struggle truly is, its nature, its breadth and depth. This struggle is timeless, so names constantly fall to the sidelines but the struggle itself persists and it persists on many levels: personal, national, civilizational, cosmic.

By comparison the struggle of an ideology only reflects its time and thus falls to the side not just in name alone. This, however, doesn't mean that ideologies are completely disassociated and that only adherents to our struggle make up a sort of invisible army. The difference between the forces at war is that for our side all combatants must adhere to this one singular Truth, whereas the enemy's side is an amalgamation of Falsehoods produced by the human minds who do not adhere to the Truth. These Falsehoods are in some ways different, but they are interconnected in how they lead everything human in this life on a downward spiral of degeneration. While the Liberal Academia is limited in its perception of history and thus blind to the Truth, it does a good job of documenting the history of Falsehoods, how one idea fed another and that led to circumstances giving way to a new idea and so on, but each time driving us further down.

Whereas our side always adheres to a singular, universal, timeless Truth, a constant - the enemy takes on various forms that may bicker and fight with themselves but they all lead down the same path of degeneration and involution, perpetuating change that ultimately leads to death. The slippery slope is real and it is the

nature of the enemy. Of course it would like us to believe the slope to be a fallacy - "My dear brothers, never forget, when you hear the progress of enlightenment vaunted, that the devil's best trick is to persuade you that he doesn't exist!" Though perhaps the agents of our enemy, lacking the comprehension of things that is required of one who fights for our cause, really do believe it to be a fallacy as they refuse to recognize the idea further down the line to be a result of their own ideas, but as I said, their infighting is part of their nature.

The strength of the forces we oppose is that to be one of their agents one just has to be ignorant of Truth, whereas our strength is that only the best can get a good enough glimpse at the Truth in order to set foot on our path. Their weakness is often physical and material though that is the sole realm in which they operate, our weakness is that it is very easy to stray from the narrow path of Truth and either fall prey to misconceptions or be deceived and lead astray.

The enemy can switch camps, banners, names and slogans as many times as they like and still be in the grasp of the same powers we oppose - it takes only one mistake, any mistake, to stray from our path and join the ranks of the enemy.

This enemy, the multitude of falsehoods that lead to degeneration, is an immaterial force, same as our Truth is an immaterial force. The Truth exists without people as it predates humanity, but people can be organized into a fighting force for Truth to aid it in the struggle against Falsehoods, which likewise get more traction when there are people organized into a fighting force to promote any one falsehood.

This transformation of a general and idealistic World-Concept into a definite, tightly organized, political, fighting brotherhood of faith, which is unified in both mind and will, is the most significant achievement we can hope for. Any chance of victory for the idea depends completely on this successful transformation of an idea into a practical plan.

Another quote:

Consequently, international Marxism itself is just the transformation, by the Jew Karl Marx, of a long existing World-Concept into a definite political profession of faith. Without the widespread pre-existing foundation of such a poison, the amazing political success of this doctrine would never have been possible. Among millions of people, Karl Marx was the one man who, with the sure eye of the prophet, recognized the poisons essential to his plan were already in the swamp of a slowly decaying world. He separated and identified those poisons, like a black-magic wizard, to make a concentrated solution he could use to speed the destruction of the free nations on this earth.

In regards to the first quote I would again like you to forget the notion of ideas and stick to us being followers of Truth and as we've covered earlier, the invisible army that persisted in its name around the world through history used different names, banners, symbols because they were dealing with the circumstances of their time. Likewise Hitler comes to us as someone who introduced many of the crucial directions for our struggle on the arena of the 20th century and which hold true even now in the early 21st century. This is why we maintain the names of Fascism and Nazism as ours, they are the most recent manifestation of that invisible army fighting for Truth, it is these names and these methods that with some considerations for new circumstances and technology we use today and so carry their temporal banner, the newest manifestation of that Invisible Banner in the struggle for Truth. This is why we won't abandon them, because they are the names and symbols of the practical plan in our struggle in this day and age for something that in its essence is timeless.

In regards to the second quote I would remind you now that our enemy is also something timeless. While it is historic fact that Marx gave way to organizing our enemy into a fighting force in the 20th century and which became the grounds for its new manifestations in the 21st century, one can't really imagine Marx to be a conscious agent of the enemy. In reality communism could've been thought up in some other form by someone else and it doesn't necessity have to be a jew. With degradation and the constant limitation of any average person's field of view, in

that limited perception of history communism would have appeared as a logical next step eventually. Within that limited scope, based on falsehoods that took hold prior, it does make sense and is the next logical step, the next domino to fall and the next moment of that slippery slope. It is only those who perceive and struggle for Truth, thus having the full picture of things at their disposal, that can see that new step as one that leads further to degeneration, involution, death. In this sense Marx is but another unaware agent of our enemy who has given it a fighting force in people.

This of course does not mean that we should not regard them him, his work and those who preach and fight for it as our enemies, it just gives us a better understanding of the struggle at hand. Only those who believe in the disassociated nature of these ideas can blame Marx and say that without him there'd never be communism. In reality it would've still come from someone else, possibly under a different name.

SECOND POINT

There are of course groups with certain predispositions to Truth and some broader variations of Falsehood. Thus we have several races, biological and spiritual, that could be called Champions for one or the other.

Aryans were the biological race that championed Truth, but because of their disappearance through race mixing that torch has been passed to the races that they had mixed with, and so while the pure biological Aryan race is gone, the Heroic spiritual race that shone in them lives on.

The spiritual races that champion Falsehoods have their biological hosts as well though not always defined in strictly biological categories, such is the case of the Lunar spiritual race that exists in the majority of religious believers, regardless of their biological race.

In the case of the Dionysian spiritual race is found in those who want to hedonistically live in the moment, meaning that they can be found in any biological race though some are more prone to it

than others (negroes as opposed to Aryan descendants).

The Titanic, Faustian spiritual race can be found most often in the Aryan descendants who had gone down the path of involution and Falsehoods, their biological nature often more suitable for this spirit as it is the twin brother to the Heroic spiritual race.

Lastly, there is the Telluric spiritual race, the one that is content with the purely material vision of life and this is the one to champion Falsehood in the Jew, though it is of course found afflicting other races in the course of involution. This is where our struggle with the Jew comes into play so heavily, though one has to again understand that they are unwitting pawns of that immaterial Enemy although through their biological nature and behavior manifests a very tangible representation of what we oppose.

The main point here is that the enemy we oppose in its scope goes beyond just the Jews and that there is no need for any conscious global jew conspiracy to exist in order for our enemy to still exist and inflict involution and degeneracy. Not to say that there is or isn't some global conspiracy based on solely jewish interests, the point is that there doesn't need to be one in order for the same damage to be inflicted against the truth, all the presence or absence of a conspiracy does is indicate the presence or absence of yet another organized fighting force for Falsehood. The eternal jew is but one face of the enemy, perhaps the most vivid and most successful throughout history, but nevertheless, if we maintain it to be only the Jew as the source of all woes then libertarian third position shills would be right in their assertion that the free market will fix everything if only there weren't any jews in it, and we all know how laughable that notion is.

What we fight against is similar to what we fight for in terms of how it is a nameless, ultimately faceless and ever present immaterial force that will never truly go away, but as those that fight for Truth our struggle is to fight Falsehood so that its reign may be short and stand guard against it so its recurrence may not be too strong. That is the cyclical vision of history which is also part of our Truth.

THIRD POINT

We do not fight for interests of any kind, be they personal, familial, class, national or even racial. We do not fight because we want our race to be the stronger one, or for it to have more just because we want it to have more. We fight for Truth, a certain natural order that exists in all life, a Cosmic Order that finds itself manifested in humanity as well, creating a natural order between the races, a hierarchy. We are easily swayed into thinking about race supremacy because our race stands atop that hierarchy. It does not imply that we look down on others or wish to eradicate them, that would be going against truth for you cannot have that hierarchy without the other races. What we fight for is the Truth, that natural order of things that has been eradicated in the Modern World, not to mention that all races suffered the effects of involution as more become afflicted by spiritual races that only feed into Falsehoods.

Our goal was never supremacy, but once again to follow the Truth, which includes racial Truth which is part of our personal Truth. One who adheres to their nature is thus someone who conforms to the Truth, so it would be folly for those who are less to imagine themselves to be more yet it is likewise a folly for those who are more to think of themselves less. So what in degeneration appears as gripes for supremacy, originally is nothing more than restoring the natural order of things.

With keeping that in mind one can easily see how contrary to popular belief, with our racist views in terms of racial truth we can have comrades in arms from other races. The minimal life goal of anyone is to understand their nature according to the Truth and follow it, regardless of what it is - no interests to speak of, instead of personal interests a personal truth, instead of familial interests a familial truth, instead of class interests a vocational truth, instead of race interests a racial truth. Anyone who promotes interests is our enemy, anyone who wishes to adhere to and fight for Truth is our comrade. The moment when we divert from this is when we mistake our place in the hierarchy for supremacy, the moment when other races divert from this is when they are dissatisfied with their place in the hierarchy and instead seek to change their place

based on interests. As you can imagine there is plenty of those who make their respective mistakes on both sides, not to mention how biological races are prone to different behaviors that both make it harder and easier to fall prey to these mistakes in different ways as well as how spiritual races play their part in a similar nature.

With the state of things as they are today its only natural that the other races have gone so far down the road of Falsehoods that they present to us an enemy on a much broader front, so broad that we can legitimately talk of an inevitable Race War, that can be initiated either by the other races as they follow falsehood after falsehood to the logical conclusion (it being logical is both true and untrue depending on how you explain this) that equality is only possible with the elimination of the superior race; or it can be initiated as a racial reconquista/crusade by the superior race that descends from the Aryan race, so as to restore order. However, ironically enough, it is those who blame us for supposedly wishing to genocide all other races out of existence that lay the groundwork for the eradication of the superior race, whereas our goal would take the Race War only to a point that is not defined by an extermination of one or more races. And the struggle that would follow the Race War may very well be even harder, as we'd have to set the other races on this path of adhering to the Truth after securing our own immediate necessities for carrying on the Truth ourselves.

This is the point where I wish to remind that thanks to our already established consensus nobody on IM really hates other races as a knee-jerk reaction, some users made a point in the past about how they judge individual cases in front of them, but we are still racially minded as we know the material side of the degeneracy that is going on including in racial matters so we can speak in general terms but judge on individual basis when a case for that evaluation presents itself, but only when it comes down to if someone of another race is a possible ally or not, racial hierarchy still exists as part of the Truth, which is where we can talk in general terms.

FOURTH POINT

While our ultimate allegiance is to the Truth, that does not mean that what can be considered "lesser" allegiances by comparison are secondary or should be abandoned. Adherence to racial truth is as such adherence to the ultimate Truth as was explained before. Likewise national and cultural allegiances also matter. In the considerations of the Russian Idea there is a prevalent concept that by serving Russia one served God or Truth. Same can be said about any nation - when one serves their nation and its place in the natural order one adheres to and serves the ultimate Truth, just as is the case with races.

It is through understanding of our nature at every imaginable level and acting accordingly to our personal truth that we serve a greater Truth. The enemy tries to generalize humanity into one big amorphous mass, a cancerous body, whereas in our worldview every single level of gradation is important to understand who we are, from the broader racial to the smaller national levels, from something timeless to something temporal, which is also why our brothers in common throughout history had appeared in different forms, be they the original (before degeneration) Buddhists, Knights Templar, Alchemists or anything else. Some acted on a cultural level, some on a civilizational, others on a personal, however ultimately the struggle persists on all levels.

So our allegiance to the Truth manifests in adhering to our personal truth's at every level, carving out our identities and our struggle on every plane. Likewise the goal of our enemy is to deny the Truth on every plane, which is how we end up with people rejecting even such a blatant truth as one's sex, so we end up with trannies and all sorts of other faggotry. Feminism is an organized force for rejecting the truth about being a woman, equality is a falsehood for rejecting the truth about each and every one's proper station in the natural order.

FIFTH POINT

While keeping all of that in mind, our methods, our tactics are still valid and still apply. Violence is still legitimate in the service of Truth, everything we have to learn from figures such as Hitler and

Rockwell are still valid and our adaptation of these and some time old methods in a new technologically developed world is still the way to go and does not in the least contradict with our struggle, especially so on the level that we as an organized fighting force carry on. In fact it is a perfect copy of one of the ways that this struggle can be conducted on a personal level on the path to transcendence - the underlying nature and its risks are the same on both levels. Even original Buddhism, not pacifistic or humanitarian in the least, as it was founded by a warrior caste prince and infused with the warrior spirit, commends violence in a Just War. So we are very much on the right path, we need not abandon our methods and chosen weapons, they are true and reflect the conditions we find ourselves in in the course of this eternal struggle, this Just War.

And that is our War, a Just War, Great Holy War and all other names that existed for it throughout history in different cultures - the War for Truth and against Falsehood.

CONCLUSION

These are all the core points I wanted to bring up but as I get feedback from the community I will gauge what possible additions are required in order to fill in the gaps in comprehension so as to allow for the point to sink in fully. As I said at the start I purposely omitted the intrinsic metaphysical/spiritual background of things because then it wouldn't be sufficiently examined in this topic, the complete explanations will be in my book though I will possibly divulge more in the possible follow up points if need be.

If the 11-14 IronMarch Leap was something that gave us the foundation for understanding our worldview on its more material and temporal plane, then the goal of our next leap is to give further foundation to that but also to show how our worldview goes well beyond that, hence my emphasis on terms like Truth, natural or cosmic order, and how this is something nameless and timeless while affecting our lives in every way imaginable meaning that our struggle is something greater than mere politics, though that is still one of the arenas on which we fight. With this better understanding I am promoting through this topic

we can begin the next leap that would end with a full spiritual comprehension of our struggle thus leaving whatever rough corners exist in our current consensus behind, not by changing course of action but by seeing its extent further than before.

To conclude the article I would like to once again make the point that narrative matters. A false narrative leads away from Truth even if it used certain elements of it as its starting point, however this still ultimately leads to falsehood. Saying blacks should have their own NS states is not the same as saying that blacks must adhere to their place in the racial hierarchy even if both narratives are built on the truth of "to each his own".

COSMIC ORDER

COSMIC ORDER AND YOU

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

The Cosmic Order defines everything in existence, its simply the rules of how everything IS. Thus it encompasses everything in both the Material and Immaterial Worlds (otherwise referred to by Evola as World and Superworld, the two halves that make up Reality with the material world being a projection of the metaphysical world). So the Cosmic Order defines the laws of nature and the laws of the spiritual plane and everything within. So when we talk about the Laws of Nature we still refer to something that is defined by the Cosmic Order.

Then we have Humanity which also adheres to the laws, or truths, of the cosmic order and thus to the truths of the material and immaterial worlds, meaning that there is a material/biological truth about humanity that is related to the Laws of Nature and there is also a spiritual/metaphysical truth about humanity, together they define the human condition (as the only entity that can achieve transcendence). This truth obviously affects all humans.

Moving on further down. Humanity is universally split into the male and female sexes, which in turn have their own respective truths that determine male and female nature, while also adhering to the truths of the human condition and the truths of the material and immaterial worlds and the Cosmic Order.

We then come to Race, that Humanity is divided into many races and here we see that each Race has a three-fold truth, that every Race in its full vision is made up of a Race of Body, Race of Soul (mind) and Race of Spirit. Thus belonging to a certain race implies being defined by those truths, on top of truths about your sex, belonging to humanity and the truths of the material/immaterial worlds and the Cosmic Order in its totality.

Next follows Ethnicity and truths that may come with it, something we in part discussed previously, namely that there can be Empire-building ethnicities and those who exist in the periphery, or how there can be ethnicities that constitute nations and those

that don't. Point being that here you find an ethnic truth that also defines you along with your Racial truth, truth of your sex, truths of the human condition, belonging to the material/immaterial complex of reality and thus to the Cosmic Order.

Finally you can talk about your immediate Family, the specific line you come from as a particular individual in the here and now. One could argue that there may be a certain "familial truth" but that it has been eroded so much over time that what family you come from has less influence in spiritual terms albeit may have some significance for you in temporal terms. Regardless it also helps shape you even if its just some petty Freudian effect at play and nothing grander anymore. Still, being able to trace your family line back can bring about some restored deeper meaning and thus a more profound "familial truth".

And then there's you, the individual. You are the amalgamation of all those things while also being the exclusion of everything that isn't related to you, and yet you are the manifestation of the Cosmic Order all the same - "As Above, So Below".

fascism 101

IRONMARCH.ORG FASCIST ALMA MATER INFOGRAPHICS ON THE FASCIST WORLDVIEW

Universal Truth, Cosmic Order



«As Above, So Below»



Your Personal Truth that unravels your nature in accordance to all other truths that affect you in the Cosmic Order, defining your potential (i.e. Destiny). You may strive to reach your full potential or fall to your lowest point.

Individual



With all these things in mind you can trace your exact relation to the Cosmic Order and the Ultimate Truth, by virtue of being a very particular manifestation of said Truth. In the same fashion as a statue is carved out of a solid block of stone, the individual is a result of chipping away anything general that doesn't apply to you and your Personal Truth. You're human, so a general human form is carved from the solid block of stone. You're male, general male features are carved. You are of a certain race, so those features are carved next. A certain ethnicity, more specific features are carved.

Thus you hold a certain ethnic truth, a certain Racial truth, a Male or Female truth and the truth of the Human Condition and finally the truth of Reality and the Universal Truth itself. The macrocosm of the Cosmic Order is reflected in the microcosm of You.

In this we recognize the importance of all levels and not just discard one as we move on to the next thus we follow that chain that connects you directly to the Cosmic Order. Being human is important, but moreover than that you're a specific sex, moreover still you're a certain Race, moreover a certain ethnicity, yet you can't be one without the other, you're the amalgamation of these aspects that carve out that one unique person. Evola for one treated nationalism dubiously because it can be used as a force to generalize, but this is in fact reflective of Involution and Restoration.

In Involution we move towards generalization, from quality to quantity, from organism to mechanism, thus nationalism becomes a tool to generalize, then race becomes a tool to generalize and finally humanity becomes a tool to generalize, but with each step the previous one is discarded.

In Restoration, on the other hand, we say No, I'm not just merely human, I am more than that, we don't deny our humanity, we just say there is more; we say I belong to a certain Race, and so our nature moves away from generalization; No, I'm not just a Race, I'm a certain ethnicity. We carry it all with us while making our nature more and more specific and thus we become a reflection of the Cosmic Order.

The reason why our enemy discards everything on its path to generalization is because their conception of the Truth is that it has to be a simple one-liner blanket-term that affects everything the same way at once, whereas our Truth holds one accountable to their distinct nature, meaning that in adhering to Racial Truth you must adhere to the truth of YOUR Race, because it has its own distinct nature and place. Our Truth in this regard is like a puzzle - every piece in its place. Their "truth" is a bunch of same colored blank, perfectly squared tiles. You can assort them however you want and saying that you can't put this tile next to another tile or that it can't be done specifically on that side to that side would be "discrimination", "inequality", "sexism", "racism", "homophobia" etc. How dare you say this tile can't be together with that tile touching on this side? Bigot.

Our Truth is Universal but it is particular and differentiated meaning that it holds different groups accountable differently, by their own specific standards. The Cosmic Order affects all these listed aspects because it is all of it. There are Material and Immaterial worlds and that is part of the Cosmic Truth. Respective truths of the Material and Immaterial worlds are simultaneously truths of the Cosmic Order, they are part of the Universal Truth. Humanity is affected by Material and immaterial truths and thus Universal Truth. Male/Female sex and Race are affected by Human truth and through it by the Material/Immaterial truths and the Universal Truth, Ethnicity is then likewise affected by Racial truth and through it etc, etc. You get the point, all the truths compound and align one through another which is how we come to contain the Macrocosm of the Universal Truth in the Microcosm of one's Personal Truth.

See on the other hand our enemies and how they oppose the Truth in all its forms. Even as they generalize us towards being just humans, they do so while rejecting all the truths of the human condition, they reject that races exist ("There are no races, we are all human") and erode the truth of Male and Female nature ("I'm a woman trapped in a man's body and gender roles are a social construct"). And in their opposition to the Universal Truth in any and all of its manifestations they directly oppose those who adhere to the truth. An affront to any of these truths becomes an

affront against you by virtue of you adhering to that truth as part of your nature, as part of your Personal Truth. "As Above, So Below" - when they attack any aspect of the truth they attack you as the carrier of Truth:

>Nationality is just citizenship

Insult to your ethnic truth, insult to the Cosmic Order, insult to You

>No such thing as race

Insult to your racial truth, insult to the Cosmic Order, insult to You

>Gender/sex is open to interpretation as anything you want it to be

Insult to the truth of your sex, insult to the Cosmic Order, insult to You

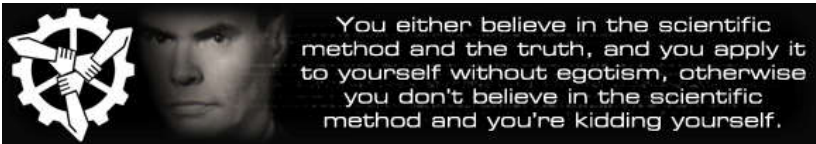
Once we go down this list of aspects that help define your Personal Truth we are not left with something exact, but we are left with a specific scope of possibilities in accordance to your nature, we are left with one's potential, with one's Destiny in the Francis P. Yockey sense of the word. Your Personal Truth defines your standards, how great you can become or how low you can fall, though nothing can be as low as outright betraying your nature and thus opposing Truth itself. You can note how the situation is once again exactly the opposite in the enemy camp, where through generalization you are led to believe that "you can be anything you want and achieve anything you want", thus the entitlement and degeneracy.

In terms of Racial Truth you can also see how race mixing becomes reprehensible as it makes the Truth uncertain in the produced individual, nature is diluted and thus it becomes harder to identify the Racial Truth of a mongrel as it has to be identified by other, temporal, circumstantial elements, but the more mixing occurs over generations the more diluted Racial Truth becomes.

Our goal is the Organic State, the temporal manifestation of the Cosmic Order, meaning a society where one can fully realize their Personal Truth and then pursue their own individual paths with its

particular highs and lows, where one celebrates their Personal Truth and then pursues his Destiny. Instead of a society of entitlement where everyone is only concerned with what they want we seek a society where people realize what they are and thus recognize what they need and in that find happiness, making it what they want as well.

If you only operate by what you want you think in terms of interests and falsehoods, if you operate by what you are in relation to the greater order of things you think in terms of Truth.



RACIAL HIERARCHY

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

It would appear that some people take issue with the idea of racial hierarchy where everyone fulfills their role, as if that is something degrading or insulting to one's race, that if someone were to view their own race as inferior it would be bad. Not sure how this issue can arise in the first place considering we're all racists here and seem to be on the same page about group stereotype and individual merit but I'll highlight this once again.

What does Justice call for? Equality or Inequality? Our answer is resoundingly the latter. As with any truth this one projects itself onto all matters of life. Just as there are inferiors and superiors in a given race there exists a likewise balance among the races. Our goal in a given society is the Organic State where everyone find their station and we see nothing degrading in someone being dedicated to a vocation that is lower than the concerns of the superior ranks, they are still members of the nation and race, they contribute to the overall preservation of Truth and thus are just as important but they cannot fulfill higher functions. It would seem that nobody has issues with this yet when the same principle is projected onto race relations there were some uncertainties.

Perhaps the issue is just with the word inferior, well fine call them lessers if that helps you but this sort of thing stinks of political correctness. The terms inferior and superior are relative, not qualitative, though they deal with a point of quality that is the axis for their relation. Saying a given race is inferior means it does not come up to the standard of that point of quality, that once reached, determines a race as superior. Another consequence of this is how we treat individuals that belong to either an inferior or superior race.

Think of it in terms of placing an individual to a backdrop of his race. We all agree on american niggers being scum at large, that is our backdrop, but when we talk to an individual representative of the race we deal with him in regards to what happens once we consider that backdrop. If he blends in with the backdrop

seamlessly then he becomes part of that overall stereotyped/generalized view. However, if he to the contrary shines and stands out from the backdrop we treat him based on the merits that make him shine and worthy of being viewed in a different way.

The same applies but in reverse to superior races. We consider the backdrop of great racial accomplishments and place a given representative of the race to that backdrop - if he fits into that image he is celebrated and if he stands out then he can do so either because he surpasses all generalized expectations (something only attributable in my opinion to the Emperor of the World) or because he is actually degenerate and falls below that point of quality.

This is the mechanic behind viewing races as superior or inferior and a given individual as someone of merit or a degenerate. We all agree we have no sympathy for the degenerates of our race, likewise there is a reason we place an entire race as inferior. The flip side is that we will celebrate exceptional individuals even from lesser races while we also celebrate the greatness of our own race. Everything accounted for: nature, merit and destiny as potential.

Someone mentioned a dislike for the characterization of "servile" for some races, as I recall. Well we have to consider exactly which races are in question here when it comes to this title. Think of the African negro, we certainly seen enough evidence and spread it around ourselves and all are familiar with the arguments of how they had accomplished nothing of real greatness in their history. Blacks in America benefit from what was made by the superior race. And look to colonization and its collapse for further proof of the same. Left to their own devices or basking in the rampaging degeneration of the superior race they fall into what is their default state of a lesser race that we describe in the generalized backdrop. If they had the potential to produce great men and thus great things they would have done that long before colonizers or slave traders came (and the latter dealt with local negro slave traders that sold off their own people). So what is there to be done other than to leave them to their own devices in isolation or going in there and recolonizing it all for mutual benefit as they

would be lifted up from that process, but their large majority would be servile with a conditioned backdrop in mind that accounts for them enjoying a new standard that has been brought about by the presence of a superior race. There would still be exceptional cases but those would appear, again, only because of the presence of the superior race and it enforcing its own system.

A similar thing exists on an ethnic/national level as well in the sense of there being Empire building nations and peripheral nations that would belong to such Empires. Russian Empire consisted of a variety of ethnicities that actually benefited even culturally from the pretense of the Russian nation as an empire builder, certain ethnic groups from a lesser place came to develop their own alphabet and subsequently great literature and poetry.

So if this racial hierarchy implies benefits no matter how you look at it then what is exactly the problem? From a society where there are higher and lower castes that exist in organic harmony and find fulfillment in pursuing their own respective truths; to Empires and peripheries that exist in symbiosis and benefit each other; to a racial hierarchy where certain races guide others with all the same principles in place as in the previous two examples.

This also means that yes, there can be non-Aryan fascists, there can be negro fascists, but only because they seek to fulfill the Truth and not scurry for mere interests. There can be non-Aryans that we'd treat as better comrades than some people of our own race. It doesn't imply self-deprecation or self-loathing but the exact opposite.

Most likely the issue comes from there not being a clear cut chart of this hierarchy that would show exactly which race belongs where and thus people start making assumptions that may not actually reflect this vision. This is something to consider and work on.

THE LEMMING PRINCIPLE

BY ZEIGER

There's an concept, explained by various fascist sources, which is important to understand if we're going to be effective in propaganda, in activism and ultimately in rulership. It's a fundamental aspect of human nature, that has a massive impact on how our society functions, yet it's barely if ever discussed in modern circles - outside of fascists.

TWO SURVIVAL STRATEGIES, TWO KINDS OF MEN

In order to understand why people behave the way they do, it's important to know what's most important to them. Sure, a large part of that is in culture, in their religion, in their world-view. But there's a kind of deeper biological and instinctive part of that too, which I would call the survival strategy of a man.

There are two different strategies. The first, most common by far, is social in nature. Humans, as animals, cannot survive alone in nature, they need to be part of a group. Being excluded from their group means death. For the "social" human, the absolute first priority, which overrides all other considerations, is to maintain their place in the group, to protect their status, to avoid being outcast. Anything which threatens to make them disliked by their group will frighten them at a primal level, a fear similar to a fear of death. So, for example, if the group has a traditional hunting technique, which is sacred, the "social" humans of the group would aggressively reject any innovation - in fact they would shun anyone who would dare to try hunting differently, fearing that they would be associated with the deviant and outcast along with him.

It's important to note that this is not a calculated, conscious strategy, it's an almost subconscious emotional response. This is a very good survival strategy, which insures that the "social" human will thrive within the group and help maintain the traditions of the society. At least 90% of humans are like this, at least in whites.

The second strategy, much rarer, is more primitive and less

effective at maintaining the person's place within the group. It's based on seeking survival advantages by better understanding the environment and adapting their behavior accordingly. The "individualist" human still wants to remain in the group, but he lacks the fear response when something threatens it. This gives him a much greater tendency for "independent thinking" and innovation, but also a much greater chance of being outcast from his group for the same reason. You could say that the independent thinkers simply failed to evolve the social reflexes normal humans have.

The independent thinker experiences opposite emotional reactions when coming upon "unorthodox" knowledge: he feels excitement, because it's an opportunity to earn a competitive advantage over nature, and over the other humans. Less than 10% of humans are like this.

DISCLAIMER

First, it's important to immediately dispel some misconceptions about these two groups.

"Social humans" are not less intelligent than "independent thinkers". It's just that the social types use their intelligences to maintain the group's orthodoxy, rather than to explore alternatives. A genius-level social person will have great skill in justifying why an old and disproved idea is good and valid, if it's popular. The independent thinker uses his intelligence to find the most useful ideas, the ones with the best evidence.

The social types can in fact be part of revolutionary groups, or groups with very unconventional ideas. Social humans adapt to the people close to them, the ones who have power and authority in their field. In our huge societies, they form smaller groups and social circles with their own standards of thought and behavior. Thus no specific idea can be pinned to either social or independent thinkers, the difference is in the survival strategy.

It is basically impossible for "social" thinkers to understand that they are social thinkers. It is also impossible in general to tell social and independent types apart with brief conversation. The only

way to distinguish them is in their emotional reaction to unconventional ideas - one will get angry or disturbed by mere exposure, while the other will show excitement and curiosity.

WHY THIS MATTERS

You can go your whole life without noticing this difference, because it's somewhat hidden, even from independent thinkers. However, the implications in terms of politics are enormous. Here are a few of these implications:

The average person is far more afraid of being outcast from their group than of any external threat. They can't help it. If fighting against an obvious and imminent threat will risk their position or reputation in the group, they will never do it - indeed they will never even THINK to do it.

It's impossible to propagate unpopular ideas in a mass of people, if they feel that the people around them despise those ideas. Arguments are meaningless, because nothing can get rid of the fear reaction when dealing with taboo ideas.

Inversely, you can convince social types of anything, no matter how absurd, if they believe that people around them also have the same opinion. If those in positions of authority strongly disapprove of the opposite idea, then this will trigger the fear of being outcast and the social type will affirm without hesitation that the sky is green and the ocean is red.

Any group of people, composed of "social types", that is left to itself without interference, will maintain its traditions and standards of behavior very rigidly, because they all fear being seen as "different" from the group. Even the leader will fear adopting drastic reforms, and thus change is very slow.

Since television can artificially create a notion of "public opinion", those who control it can override the ideas and values even of the people around the "social" human.

Propaganda aimed at the masses will be utterly ineffective if those masses do not believe you have the social power to "outcast" them, in other words if they believe you are a fringe movement. This is true even with propaganda of the highest

quality.

The minority of independent thinkers, however, can be reached by well conceived propaganda, even if social pressure would normally discourage them from adopting the desired opinion.

Thus, the support of a majority of the population is a indicator of success, not a pre-requisite of success. The majority will support you when it becomes fashionable to support you, and not before. The real victory can thus only be secured before that, when the movement only has a small fraction of the population behind it.

True political power is the power to decide what is good and what is evil, according to the standards of the group. Many "social" types will rather die than act in a way that would threaten their status and position in the group. This is one of the mechanisms behind the social justice warrior's suicidal empathy.

The "aristocracy" of a people is normally composed of the independent thinkers, since those are the people who can think beyond the norms of the group and make unconventional decisions when necessary.

There are many other implications of this in all areas of life, from science to government or academia, but I think you get the general picture and can figure the rest out easily.

CONCLUSION

This is a notion every fascist should be familiar with. William Pierce called this the "lemming principle", inspired by the small animal which runs off a cliff by following other lemmings around it. I imagine most of the Ironmarch community were already acquainted with this, as it's already implied or stated in different sources, but since this concept was not defined explicitly anywhere, I decided to clarify it.

THE BURDEN OF LEADERSHIP

BY ZEIGER

The concept of leadership is crucial to fascism, because the cosmic order implies a hierarchy, and this requires that the superior rules over the inferior. The greatest good, the most perfect harmony is only possible when good men take on the burden of leadership. However, beyond this, there are practical difficulties in leading other and taking decisions. Here are my thoughts on the principles of temporal leadership.

LIFE IS SUFFERING

Siddhartha Gautama, better known as Buddha, said that "existence is perpetual suffering". He went on to say that the only way to avoid suffering is "detachment", which is to say, to stop giving a damn about everything around you. Not very fascist. However, his point was essentially correct: there's a steady amount of suffering in the world, and nothing we do will reduce it. All we can do is shift suffering around, transform it from one form to another, from one person to another, from one moment to the next.

- Eating candy will make you forget your worries for a moment, but there will be pain later when your teeth rot out.
- Stealing bread to alleviate your hunger will make the victim suffer instead.
- Borrowing money to buy a car will burden your future self with crushing financial obligations.
- Laying comfortably on a soft bed all day will make your muscles and bones atrophy and cause your great harm later.
- Keeping your body fit and trim requires suffering in the gym.

But rather than lamenting all this pain, we as fascists simply

accept it as a part of life, and acknowledge that it is a positive and constructive force. Pain is nature's way of telling us that we're screwing up something, and that we need to change our ways. Pain gives us motivation, pain gives us energy, pain whips us up when we're down and forces us to grit our teeth and carry on. The absence of pain means death or degeneration.

THE LEADER AS ARBITER OF SACRIFICES

All human actions cause suffering and destruction in others. We kill animals and plants to survive. We crush insects and plants with every step we take in nature. Just breathing kills countless micro-organisms. The same is true for all life in the universe, not just humans. And it is even more true as beings rise in the political hierarchy. As someone commands more and more people, their every act will have great influence over others, and thus have even greater potential to cause pain. This is inevitable.

- The special burden of a leader, is that he must consciously decide who will suffer and who will be spared by his initiatives. Every law that gets adopted will penalize certain people for the benefit of other people.
- A law to protect the environment will penalize the people of today for the benefit of future generations.
- A law to stop smoking in public will make smokers suffer to spare non-smokers the annoyance of the smoke.
- A law to conscript men for war will sacrifice the young males for the benefit of women, children and the elderly.
- Labor laws make business owners suffer for the benefit of their employees.

There is obviously no such thing as a decision that will benefit everybody. However, it's possible to insure that the brunt of the suffering will be felt by people outside the group (gang, nation, race).

To be a leader means that those under your authority trust you to make decisions that will make the group suffer less, which is to say, that you will "export" the pain outside the group. In

larger groups, it may also mean, making the less valuable or less desirable elements of the group suffer for others, for example, by ejecting unreliable members, killing criminal elements, etc.

In other words, the task of the leader is to decide who suffers the most, and who is to be spared. The leader WILL cause suffering in people - especially by inaction. It is his responsibility to accept this terrible task, and manage this "distribution of pain" in the best way possible.

THE FAILURE OF LIBERAL LEADERSHIP

By facing the reality of pain and the need to make sometimes harsh decisions, fascists can wisely plan for the future and avoid worst case outcomes for their people. But liberals, being materialists, can't face truth in the same way. In this case, they cannot accept the dynamics of suffering because their great ideal is to avoid pain and discomfort. Thus they can only have one policy: stopping all suffering immediately. When there is a dilemma and they are forced to make a choice, there is only one possible choice: alleviate the pain of the weakest and most vulnerable member of society.

Because the liberal leadership is constrained in this way, it can't help but create even greater suffering and chaos in the long term. An obvious example is how they coddle criminals instead of killing them, because they can't bear to hurt anyone. This gives the criminals free reign to hurt far more people than would otherwise be possible. A more subtle example is how, in grave cases, they keep criminals locked up for decades to prevent them from wreaking havoc on society, and the great expense is distributed to innocent taxpayers. Acute suffering for a small minority is converted into softer pain for a huge mass of people, and the total amount of pain grows in society.

We understand this to be moral cowardice. Our approach, being based on truth, is that those under our power are organized in a hierarchy, with productive and lawful people at the top, welfare cases below them and criminals and parasites at the bottom. A good leader would never allow the best elements of society to suffer for the benefit of the worst, even a little bit. The

people will trust and admire a leader who keeps his priorities straight.

BEING A LEADER

In my definition of fascism, I explained the difference between worldviews and ideologies, being that one is a direction, while the other is a method of getting there. In the same way, people expect two things from you as a leader: that you're taking them towards a clear goal, an ideal they can all dream of and be inspired by, and second, that you manage them on the way there. The average person is just as cowardly as the liberals making stupid decisions for us today. They don't have the will to sacrifice others for their benefit, even if those others are foreigners, enemies or worthless criminals. But make no mistake, they'll love you and follow you if you do it for them.

Even at the level of a group of friends, sharp leadership makes everything smoother. For example, imagine 5 guys are planning a road trip. If there's no leadership, there's going to be endless conflicts: where do they go, who pays for what, who gets to sit where, who drives when. Inevitably, the result will be arguments resulting in some shaky compromise where everyone is bitter and secretly frustrated. But what if one of them firmly decides everything? Then the friends won't be bitter, because all the blame over the success or failure of the trip rests over the leader. Even if the leader makes poor decisions, the other friends will still be relieved that someone else took responsibility. Of course, the decisions made certain of them suffer more than others, but this is now irrelevant because the pain was now a necessary part of the package. They could take it or leave it, but they can't grumble that they should have pushed harder during the argument to get their way.

Leadership is inherently valuable. Taking responsibility for making hard decisions is a great relief for others. Making good decisions is even more valuable. But even if you make sub-par decisions, that's still a lot better than anarchy or democracy, which is the default in any social situation when leadership is absent. So as a fascist, put your neck on the line, step up and tell

people what to do. They'll never thank you for it, but they will love you for it.

CASTES AND VOCATIONS

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

*To cherry-pick a bit of your article, concerning the castes of scholar and warrior. In *The Crisis of the Modern World*, Rene Guenon writes: "...the higher cannot proceed from the lower, because the greater cannot proceed from the lesser..." In this context, this means that the superior (Fascist) man must by nature be a scholar ('the greater', the first caste), and after that he may be a warrior, even though he does not have the nature of a warrior. It is not possible for warriors by nature to become transcendent in the same way as scholars by nature may do so because "caste, in its traditional meaning, is nothing other than individual nature, with the whole array of special aptitudes that this carries with it and that predisposes each man to the fulfillment of one or another particular function," which you mentioned when you said: "Not everyone are cut out to be Warriors and not everyone should be".*

Though Man may by nature be a scholar, he can be a warrior if, as you were saying in regards to the Greater War, he fights for spiritual principles. Guenon has this to say: "This is why – we say again – a true understanding can come only from above and not from below; and this should be taken in a two-fold sense: the work must begin from what is highest, that is, from principles, and descend gradually to the various orders of application, always keeping rigorously to the hierarchical dependence that exists between them; and it must also of necessity be the work of an elite in the truest and most complete meaning of this word: by this we mean exclusively an intellectual elite, and in reality, there can be no other."

-Qui Ut Deus?

I'll have to introduce some corrections.

First off, you're proposing a premise that Fascists are only members of the one caste, that is wrong. Fascists are those who fight against the Modern World for the restoration of Truth in

temporal matters, but they can come from any spiritual caste (or even race for that matter so long as they fight for the restoration of Truth regarding their status in the racial hierarchy, regardless if they are somewhere up or somewhere down on it). A serf can be Fascist so long as he upholds his nature and Truth and enforces it towards others, like how in ancient caste societies if someone from the superior castes tried to do the work of the lower castes he'd be shunned as a pariah not just by those of the superior caste, that is to say his equals, but also by those in the inferior castes, who would see it as an affront to themselves as much as to the whole Truth that someone is attempting to act however he wants regardless of his Truth, because that makes him a liar in the deeper sense of the word. Fascism is merely the latest term used to describe our struggle and those who want to adhere to the Truth. Fascism does promote the creation of the superior man, but that comes about from adherence to one's Truth (*including racial truth*) rather than from making all men into scholars.

That being the other problem with your premise - you imply that the only fascists in a fascist society would be the ruling class or you're implying that everyone would be brought into the fold of the superior caste which would be another affront to the Truth as a form of egalitarianism.

Next, nowhere is it implied that warriors cannot transcend, because the relationship of the upper castes is very close and they are the only castes imbued with spiritual force behind them, if anything the real difference seems to be that the superior caste is entirely comprised of people who had already achieved transcendence whereas the warrior caste is people with the unrealized potential for that, unless you're implying there being different types of transcendence, which I have also not seen any evidence to, Transcendence is only described as either complete or incomplete, but not different. There are different *paths* to transcendence but they are given in those two archetypes which in themselves symbolize the two higher castes.

None of this denies that the higher cannot proceed from below which is indeed one of the central pillars of our worldview, however the complete relationship of the Divine Royalty and

Warrior castes is not so cut and dry.

By scholars I mean those with knowledge of eternal spiritual principles (Truth), and my interpretation of fascism is that it is a manifestation of the Truth, and so fascists would be scholars in that sense.

I was being too optimistic when I thought that a fascist society could exist with only the first and second castes, as obviously there can be no rulers without a ruled; a society couldn't exist if everyone was of the same or similar nature/caste.

I was not implying that there are different kinds of transcendence, but that 'scholars' wield spiritual authority, while warriors wield temporal power, to use Guenon's terms. Guenon posits that temporal power is delegated by spiritual authority, essentially that the warrior castes (Kings and nobles) only hold power because the scholars and their spiritual authority allow them to.

Guenon has the idea, in light of the cyclic theory of the world, that the modern day revolt of the most inferior against the superior began when the Kshatriyas (warrior caste) revolted against the Brahmins (intellectual caste) in pre-history. "It is a question of a struggle for supremacy, a struggle invariably arising in the same manner: having first been subject to the spiritual authority, warriors, the holders of the temporal power, revolt against this authority and declare themselves independent of all superior power, even trying to subordinate to themselves the spiritual authority that they had originally recognised as the source of their own power, and finally seeking to turn the spiritual authority to the service of their own domination. This alone should suffice to show that in such a revolt there must be a reversal of normal relationships..."

Guenon did not believe that Kshatriyas could transcend like Brahmins: "Those who are made for action are not made for pure knowledge, and in a society constituted on truly spiritual bases each person must fulfil the function for which he is really 'qualified'; otherwise, all is confusion and disorder and no function is carried out as it should be - which is precisely the case today."

He believed that Kshatriyas had to rule temporally (materi-

ally, in government) as it is their nature to do, and do well, but the Brahmins are superior to them, as spiritual authority trumps temporal power: "...the royal [Kshatriya] function includes everything that in the social order constitutes what is properly referred to as the 'government'...As for the priesthood [Brahmin], its essential function is the conservation and transmission of the traditional doctrine, in which every regular social organisation finds its fundamental principles."

-Qui Ut Deus?

The essence of our argument is Guenon vs Evola really, and they do have their points of friction. But we're in sync on the roles of the Royal Divinity and Warrior castes.

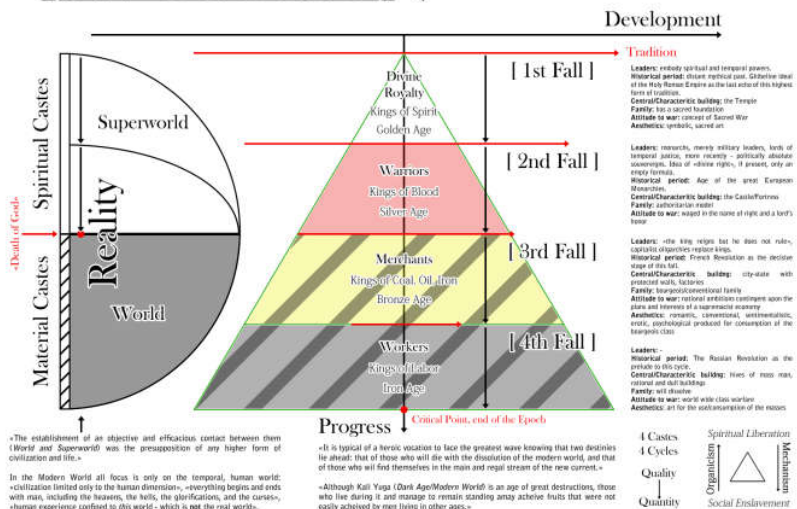
About Guenon's position as to the fall of the Royal Divinity, I rather agree with Evola's point here that the Royal Divinity caste first degenerated which led to the rise of the Warrior caste against it and after a while it degenerated as well leading to the uprising of the lower caste. It's the same process but not introduced via revolt as the origination of involution but via degeneracy. And if warriors couldn't transcend there wouldn't be assigned to them such spiritual dimensions as Hero and Heroic Life. Point is what they do upon transcendence.

And there is the point of the Ascetic, who lives a Unified Life and exists outside the Caste system like the Pariah, but the former exists above it while the latter exists below it: *"Above the caste, being (the Ascetic) that becomes free from the form by renouncing the illusory center of human individuality; he turns towards the principle from which every "form" proceeds, not by faithfulness to his own nature and participation in the hierarchy by direct action."* If anything this seems to be referring to the Emperor of the World concept. Your own recent writings on that issue seems to collaborate that idea.

Also, my old graph for the Caste system and Involutionary process. I'll be updating it sometime in the future but its good to have here as a potential discussion point as well.

INVOLUTION

A comprehensive graphic explaining the Evliya concept of human civilizational evolution, characterizing the cycles of an Epoch according to the traits of one of the 4 traditional castes, depending on which caste rules supreme in which cycle.



What is most relevant in our day to day lives, and most relevant to the restoration of Traditional civilization, is realizing what caste we belong to. After that we can participate in using Fascism as a means to restore Tradition in Europe.

The only thing I have to say relating to castes in principle, is that Guenon's Elite is essential, and that before its even formed, its future members need to engage in their interior work to prepare themselves to lead the restoration. All of these articles on the principles of the Traditional worldview are not only interesting, but informative and essential to preparing oneself for the interior work. I would just like to see something on how people are applying esoterism in their day to day lives, because I certainly have hardly anything to offer.

-Panzertanz

I'd say it works backwards to what you imply: we realize what our castes are by participating in the Fascist struggle which puts us to the test and we see where we excel and help the cause and where we are useless. Like Codreanu said, the new elite is born from the struggle, but not just the elite is born, everyone find their

place in the castes. So rather than sitting and figuring out who you are in that regard and only afterwards participating in the Fascist struggle for restoring Truth, we should just jump into the fight and our utility, skills and talents come through and we fall into that role in the struggle and in the caste system.

And Guenon didn't come up with this, nor did Evola, they explained something that always existed in our worldview as one of its pillars, which is why its essential.

Not everyone can apply esotericism in their daily lives, those of the lower castes can't directly engage esoteric forces like the highest caste can, nor enjoy some relation with those forces like the Warrior caste, lower castes engage with esoteric forces by mundane activity that fulfills them and their true nature, which is the default state for everyone in our ideal society, upper castes just enjoy that and then some.

I am unsure exactly what others have written, but from how I see it man in himself is by default empty and will degenerate without anything higher. The Spiritual kings' source of "spiritual fire" is a divine source, "The Sun", which from they in turn create a structure of morals from. Eventually they degenerate and loose their connection to "The Sun", and the Warriors take over with these morals as a base. Spiritual still, able to inspire the lower classes into being productive rather than destructive. Eventually this fire die out from the warriors, and dead husks remain (see chivalry), the light of the sun turned into rays turns to a shadow. The merchants take over and rule with laws, inspired by this "shadow". Eventually the lower class get jealous and question them, eventually taking over and even then the shadow disappears. The shit hits the fan.

What I find a bit interesting though is that there almost seems to be a difference between the "black sun" and "the sun". The "sun" representing something virile and constructive (to create a new order), Helios, while the black sun seems to be virile and destructive (to crush the degenerated one), Kalki. Or am I mistaken somehow?

-Noidberg

Depends on what you mean by man in himself in this instance though I think where you're coming from and its presented in a quote in the chart above: "*The Establishment of an objective and efficacious contact between them (world = material/physical reality; Superworld = spiritual/metaphysical reality) was the presupposition of any higher form of civilization and life.*" And as per the law that something great cannot come from something small there is the point of how great things can only degenerate into small things. However when it comes to Transcended people they don't rely on some external source because they have it internalized. It's most likely the disappearance of these men that leads to the start of decay.

And chivalry has a very particular meaning that today people don't know about so it may not be a fitting example to your point.

I myself don't know what's the exact origin of the Black Sun symbolism and how much the concept is associated with the Black Sun symbol, all I know is that in Alchemy the Black Sun is actually the material counterpart to the Golden Sun.

There are at least a few examples of Kshatriya paths to enlightenment. The Bhagavad Gita is the best example, with Krishna laying out the path for Arjuna (and describing several others). There is also Buddha, who was warrior caste.

-Krsnik

There are only two paths if by enlightenment we mean transcendence, the Left and the Right hand paths, which appear in different names with different symbols and allegories but their actual nature remains the same for all of them. And Siddhārtha Gautama was indeed a prince of the warrior caste (and at the time the warrior caste was at odds with the sages caste because the latter had already experienced degeneration) but when he became Buddha (The Awakened One) he transcended and his teachings are essentially the Right Hand path to transcendence (although in my more recent readings I discovered that one of the phases to transcendence in the teachings does have an alternative

that in its nature is reminiscent of the Left Hand path).

On the subject of vocations, while the 4 castes divide our general spiritual nature, in temporal affairs people of each caste enjoyed an array of vocations in a structure of corporatism, which has little to do with what we understand as corporatism today. Originally it was more like an existence of various guilds dedicated to a singular vocation, and each such guild had its own pantheons of Heroes and a patron God, their structure was militant, their relationship was that of an army but their focus was in their vocation. The degenerate version of this would be labor unions.

"common activity provide a bond and an order same way as blood and ritual provided those for higher castes that didn't engage in such activities, the guilds/corporations are like unions of vocation as opposed to profession, it is people with a certain calling gathered together in an almost religious institution that worshiped the "demon" of their vocation and a cult of the dead i.e. heroes of said vocation that represented the ideal bond between members of the given vocation (cults of divine/legendary patrons for each vocation)"

Another quote:

"their members were bonded together "for life" more as in a common rite than on the basis of the economic interests and mere productive goals"

EMPEROR OF THE WORLD

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

One of the roots, if not the root, from which stem so many differences between our worldview and all the falsehoods out in the temporal world is the question of equality, as we all know by now. To quote Ivan Alexandrovich Ilyin:



Justice, that is to say upholding the ultimate Truth, demands inequality as per the nature of that Truth, whereas our enemies believe in some form of equality one way or another. We criticized the matter of equality extensively and there is little to be said on it, however we have never truly looked into the full extent of what we support, i.e. inequality.

The great irony is that modern man craves freedom and at the same time is scared of absolute power, so they demand equality as if that is the path to freedom and condemn Fascists as totalitarian thugs who would take away all freedoms. It is ironic, because in their ideal world they do not allow for freedom in its true form to exist at all, whereas our worldview upholds the only way freedom can actually exist. In the society of equals one's rights end where another's begin (and today its all about one's feelings) and so you have a multitude of separate, atomic individuals living in mutual confinement and restraint - when everyone are packed together like sardines nobody can flex their shoulders without bumping someone else's shoulder or even jab them one in the eye. In equality everyone are slaves to each other.

Our ideal for the temporal society is the Imperium, Empire in the true sense of the word, where freedom can exist because there is inequality and thus a hierarchy. Nobody is as free as the one

who holds absolute power, for only One can be truly free and thus embody freedom. In inequality One becomes freedom itself. This, is the Emperor of the World, Universal Ruler.

This is a visible reminder of the image of the Universal Ruler (cakravartin), an expression that literally means "the spinner of the wheel;" in reference to him who, as an immobile center, moves the wheel of the regnum and of the ordered universe.

I highly recommend reading Evola's Heathen Imperialism chapters dedicated to this subject matter as they are easily comprehensible and have a propagandish flare to them that will make them more enjoyable for the broader audience as opposed to other Evola texts: "True Liberalism" and "Hierarchy through Might - Conquering the state".

Thus the Empire, Hierarchy and Freedom are inherently entangled together with the Emperor at the center of it all. Here we must bring some distinction between a temporal leader and the Emperor of the World. A temporal ruler can only aspire to titles such as the 'first son' or 'first servant' of their respective nation and empire, their rule is more so temporal, however the Emperor of the World is something that goes far beyond temporal matters, as he holds both temporal and spiritual power. With my previous topics in mind it should be self-evident that the Emperor of the World absolutely must be someone who had achieved transcendence which thus imparts to him the power to rule in both physical and metaphysical aspects of life, this is essentially a god on earth. I mentioned in previous writings how today someone to have achieved transcendence, a Man Above Time, is more likely to walk over temporal affairs than engage in them and I also mentioned that should a temporal manifestation of our worldview arise that such men would be more likely to become involved in temporal affairs. The Emperor of the World is someone who'd not simply rule one society or nation, but the entire world, and thus any temporal ruler would be his servant as well.

Emperor of the World is identified by his might, which in our

worldview is always intertwined or rooted in spirit. This is where the understanding of "Might makes Right" gets its true validity, not when might is interpreted exclusively in material means but when it is firstly identified with spirit. But otherwise the same principles apply. Who will get to flex his shoulders in a packed can of sardines? Whoever imposes his will to do so onto others and his freedom will be defined by how much elbow room he made for himself. If someone manages to stop him and fight for his own space, even if limited, then the two come to a point of conflict where either they will be at a standstill and thus become mutual slaves or one will dominate totally and thus prove himself to be the only truly free entity.

This is how hierarchies are indeed formed, some still live with little elbow room, others have a bit more, but only one may walk around and push others out of his path and have it all. Of course this is more akin to how the modern man would see a hierarchy, through the notion of oppression and such, in other words as someone displeased with their rightful place. In reality the existence of the one truly free person gives organic order to society and helps everyone find their true place and thus achieve happiness and direction.

In the past there were most likely many candidates for becoming the Emperor of the World but the world was larger and they most likely never had their elbows brush against one another and thus the role was never fulfilled to its true extent. Today our world is that much smaller and now such a thing as a God on Earth may become reality in the coming of the Emperor of the World, one who's supremacy is the basis for his might, and not his might as the basis for his supremacy, which is the character of a mere temporal ruler. I've mentioned how Man Above Time internalizes everything within until he is nation itself, race itself and so on. Emperor of the World is that but he is also someone who manifests metaphysical law into temporal law and is thus the Empire itself, the state itself, the only one who may say "I am the Path, I am Truth, I am Life". Not to mention that many can aspire to transcendence though few have the inherent capacity for it (Destiny in the Francis P. Yockey sense of the word), but nobody can aspire to become Emperor of the World as it is something

exclusive to One, The One.

Here I am bringing in a bit of my own speculation together with what I read from Evola, you can look into this more via his book "Mysteries of the Grail". The coming of the Emperor of the World can only happen once he is awakened from slumber (finds a new manifestation in human form, an avatar) or given a Kingdom to return to (when the withered Tree of the Empire blossoms again), this is something that is covered extensively in the book mentioned via various myths from all over with primary importance given to the myths of the Grail. What I have given thought to was an allegory of the Lord Regent, someone who rules in the absence of the Emperor of the World, which is really but a temporal ruler or perhaps even lesser transcendent ruler, though such a scenario is less likely for reasons I mentioned already in the past. Here is the allegory:

The King is gone (asleep, wounded or disappeared) and the scoundrels staged a coup and taken the Kingdom (involvement, rebellion of the slaves, establishment of equality, rise of the modern world), but there are still those loyal (the Invisible Army the modern representation of which are Fascists) to the crown (Truth, our worldview). To rally those loyal to the King beneath his banner and take the Kingdom back in his name must come a Lord Regent (a Man Against Time kind of leader, think to any fascist leader like Hitler, Mussolini, Mosley, Codreanu and etc and you see in them that Regent regardless if they lead a state or a movement) because for a King to come back he needs a Kingdom to come back to (our struggle to usher in a temporal manifest of our worldview). Upon his return these Regents become part of the hierarchy underneath him, ruling as temporal leaders on his behalf as first servants of their respective nations.

The purpose of this article was in showing the extent to which inequality is one of the root concepts we support. It's a notion that may still be overwhelming for most, novices especially, but we don't often give it thought and just bash away at equality, which is good, but the above shows you the full extent of our worldview with that aspect of it followed to its logical conclusion and thus once more gives a more rounded understanding of what

we fight for.

INEVITABILITY OF THE RACE WAR

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

Going back to something more basic and familiar but with the usual themes and influences I generally talk about. Race War is inevitable.

Modern world is a result of the rebellion of those who were not satisfied with their rightful place and who resented their betters in the organic hierarchic vision of the world we uphold. Funny how most modern men like to talk about interests in politics and economics and see those as the sole driving principle yet act blind as to how equality was also an interest and now just try to sell it as an inherent value. Funny but predictable. Equality is the interest of those who stand on the lower steps of the hierarchy so its not an inherent value but it does fit perfectly into the world-view that operates on interests, they just lie to themselves about this interest to give some inherent legitimacy to the falsehoods they build. But if we were to present equality as merely an interest then suddenly its value comes into question.

However with destruction of hierarchy in temporal affairs the slaves still remain slaves same as superiors remain superior because that is inherent nature, all that is missing is the organic order that would reflect that. As a result the slaves are not truly happy, they still feel that something is off and its an itch they can't scratch, at least not yet but they are now getting closer and closer to the realization they need to finally have their relief.

No matter how much feminism and the civil rights movement try all they went after were temporal matters that do not affect nature. So next came attempts to level things out via favoritism like affirmative action. Still no cigar however, because, again, these are policies, they will not make someone who is inherently inferior equal to someone who is inherently superior.

So today they have finally realized that there is something inherent to people but they have still linked it to social and temporal matters because otherwise they would de-legitimize their own struggle, they came up with the concept of Privilege,

which is their way of admitting inherent differences without admitting to them being rooted in nature but rather in more social influences. White Privilege is acknowledging racial difference and racial hierarchy but without admitting to their inherent nature in the world. Apply the same Male Principle or even Skinny/Ableist privilege, but when it comes to all forms of fag-privilege it's just defending degeneracy.

As a result you get this new line of social/temporal changes the rabble unhappy with their true place demands of the world combined with active shaming of their superiors in an attempt to squash whatever disturbs their sensitivities to the fact of there being some natural order in which there are those superior to them.

But even this won't last long, even with the evident growing numbers of degenerates in our race and the amount of beta-faggots going around these days. Point is some semblance of the natural order still remains and is most likely to remain for a while longer but it will irritate the rabble to no end until they finally come to their logical conclusion that the only way to get equality is to get rid of superiors entirely and allow only for the slaves to remain, even if they will never phrase it like that or justify it with some lie so that it would coincide with their belief that it is all based in social (which is to say, temporal) affairs.

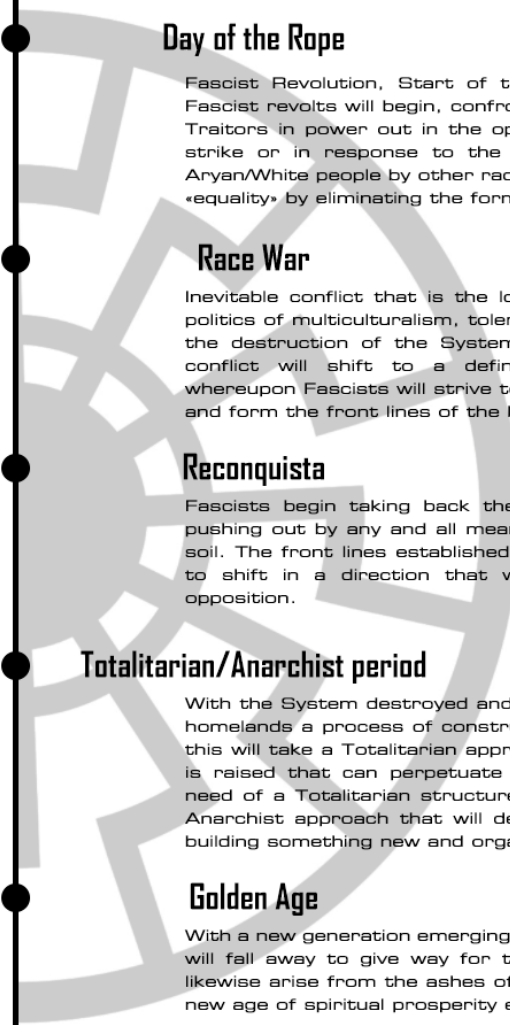
And thus the inevitability of the Race War, only question is who will start it first. Either they will with the justification given above or Us, and our reasons go well beyond it just being a Race War but that will be one of the central pillars to the conflict that we'll engage in, regardless of who starts it.

Race War is inevitable and that is part of our public narrative, not just because saying its inevitable is legally not the same as saying we want to start one, but because it is in fact where we're headed. And this is an argument isolated from all the other factors that are also leading to the inevitable Race War but from other perspectives that we are also well familiar with, such as immigration and spread of Islam, which mean that the Race War will take on the form of a Reconquista Crusade in Europe and a free for all frenzy in USA where yank Futurists would have to lead a highly

destructive struggle to flatten everything in their path and make room for something new to grow. What may follow thereafter would be less of a Race War and more so a Crusade for the global totality of our worldview.

So if we were to build a narrative, like a bit of a fascist mythos for the final struggle, it would be something like this: Day of the Rope marks the start of the Race War which will inevitably grow into the Reconquista Crusade and Futurist Revolution that would then pave the way for the Conquest Crusade of the Invisible Army, the Wildes Reer, to establish a temporary totalitarian order that would then fall to the wayside with the restoration of Organic Order which would mark the arrival of the new Golden Age.

There are of course other possible elements to this mythos however they present themselves moreso as variables whereas the scenario above is a given provided we carry the Victory Banner in every battle. This struggle is inevitable because it'll be either started by them or us regardless, what matters is that we are ready to see it all through to the end.



Day of the Rope

Fascist Revolution, Start of the Race War, on this day Fascist revolts will begin, confronting the System and Race Traitors in power out in the open, either as a preemptive strike or in response to the inevitable open assault on Aryan/White people by other races in order to establish real «equality» by eliminating the former.

Race War

Inevitable conflict that is the logical conclusion of modern politics of multiculturalism, tolerance and immigration. With the destruction of the System on Day of the Rope the conflict will shift to a definitive Race based conflict whereupon Fascists will strive to hold their ground at home and form the front lines of the broader conflict.

Reconquista

Fascists begin taking back their Aryan/White homelands, pushing out by any and all means any racial aliens on their soil. The front lines established during the Race War begin to shift in a direction that will push out all forces of opposition.

Totalitarian/Anarchist period

With the System destroyed and Fascists in control of their homelands a process of construction may begin. In Europe this will take a Totalitarian approach until a new generation is raised that can perpetuate the Organic State without need of a Totalitarian structure. In USA this may take an Anarchist approach that will demand a tribal approach to building something new and organic from the ashes.

Golden Age

With a new generation emerging, the Totalitarian structures will fall away to give way for the Organic State, that will likewise arise from the ashes of the Anarchist approach. A new age of spiritual prosperity emerges. New cycle begins.

METHODS AND MORALS

METHODS, GOALS, MORALIZING

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

One of the key things that separate us from modern people, liberals and cultural Marxists is how our values are actually positioned. In the modern world people rely on an external point of reference for their beliefs and values, like an anchor, whereas a fascist's beliefs and values are ideally supposed to be embedded within, meaning that each fascist is the emanating source of his own values, he is fascism walking and talking, he acts with that inner core and decides for himself how to act in a given situation, whereas modern people are completely reliant on an external source to tell them right from wrong.

I pointed out in the past how this may be the cause of PTSD, the clash between action and the external source of values. Being a passive subject to something external is prevalent to most anything relevant to the modern world, including spiritual views. Conversely fascists are always proactive, thanks to the core of our beliefs being embedded within.

What this means is that our values are more simple and direct, we do not have sins per se, but an understanding of what is true and what is false, we then judge a given situation based on that division and take whatever action is necessary to correct what is false and unjust. Modern people, on the other hand, are completely reliant on their external source which thus means it has to be more specific and determine everything for them beforehand, thus you get to the issue of morality and moralizing.

In traditional teachings morality is deemed merely a temporary tool to achieve a specific goal. In modern times morality is to some extent a form of micromanagement (at least when compared to fascist values) to a point where one doesn't have to decide anything. Murder is wrong on principle, all of the time - that is how the modern mindset works, its been handed a moral formula to uphold as a law (humanism being an essential additive in the mix obviously helps push this note along). In the fascist mindset murder is not moral or immoral, it is not wrong or right,

it is simply a tool. It's use is determined by our inner core and we are left to ourselves to decide its application. If murder is used to right a wrong, bring truth and destroy falsehoods - then it is Just. If murder can lead to the opposite - then it is Unjust. But only in that case, since we can rewrite that injustice using murder as well. Yanks can parallel this with their long historical debate of gun ownership and the whole "guns don't kill people - people kill people" slogan, but only in broad strokes, and let's not get into the particulars of gun ownership as that's not relevant to the subject matter, I bring it up to better depict the basic principle in question.

This is exactly why modern people have issues that come from not being able to reconcile an external reference point on which hinges their entire worldview with a scenario that takes place in the real world and defies their understanding. Soldiers killing and having PTSD was already mentioned as an example. Another great example of this would be the time Rockwell cornered some pacifist cunt with his hypothetical scenario of having to torture a terrorist to find the bombs that would otherwise kill thousands or millions and showing the bitch that torturing him is a choice to torture one man but not torturing him is making a choice to kill those thousands, so one way or another she is breaking her pacifist moralizing principles.

Partially the problem in question can be summed up in that cowardly "Golden Rule" formula of "Treat people as you would like to be treated". It appeals to cowardice, selfishness and self-preservation. "As I'd like to be treated? Well I want to be treated REALLY WELL, because I LIKE ME!" It already sets out your choices and actions for you, leaving out any actual proactive choice.

The fascist version of this would be something different: "Expect others to treat you as you had or would treat them." This means two things: you are given the right to decide how you treat others and thus maintain proactive choice and decision making based on our core values; AND it tells you how others may react to your action. If you set out to kill someone - expect them to try and kill you. If you set out to help someone - you can expect some kindness from them, it may not be anything big or even relatively

proportionate to the kindness you offer them, but you know where they stand with you at that junction.

The reason I bring all of this up is that we do not always operate according to this rule. We still fall back to some aspects of modern thinking because we've been born into this world and inevitably a lot of this stuff sticks at the most basic level and we can't always shake it, because it has to be brought to the surface of our conscious thinking, otherwise its hidden in the background and we don't realize how it affects us.

Everyone who whines about white genocide are the result of this issue.

Everyone who whines "Africa for Africans but white countries for everyone" are the results of this issue.

Everyone who whines about Dresden, Holodomor, communist repressions are the result of this issue.

Everyone who started denouncing Breivik for having killed Norwegian teens and thus acting "in contradiction" to nationalist aims are the result of this issue.

Well, this tendency is often found in those guilty of trying to be "moderate", however the issue at hand is also seen in those who do not hide and pretend to be moderate.

Why?

Because they start moralizing.

If you support genocide as a tool, a method for achieving a goal, you can't bitch about someone else using it, even if its against yourself.

If you support using labor camps then you can't bitch about someone else using them.

If you support violence as a method you can't bitch about others using it.

Because whenever that is brought up, it is brought up in a manner that is typical for modern people and their bleeding hearts and morals and victim-complex thinking, it comes off as

you being a hypocrite because you make it sound like it is a bad thing on principle. This can be explained partially in a need of such whining as a propaganda tool for the more simple minded masses, especially so if that's how they operate, but if you yourself believe that and use it in all honesty as an argument then you really are a hypocrite.

Would we not create a temporary repressive system in order to root our elements we deem dangerous to the establishment of a society that we desire? We would, because then we are advancing Truth and Justice. Should we oppose a repressive system that is created to keep at bay anyone who would try to dismantle the reign of Falsehoods and Injustice? Not only should we - we must. What we do not oppose, however, are the methods. We oppose the goals. Opposing methods is rooted in moralizing and boils down to "no fair, you can't do that, only I can do that!" or liberal-like tears over something that you're supposed to expect from the enemy.

We came about to this point in our discussion with Sammy from how we both came to question liberal propaganda from different angles: I started off as a commie and looking into debunking anti-Stalinist claims on repression gave me, ironically, a window for questioning what was said about nationalism, fascism and the holocaust, whereas he started off with nationalism, fascism and the holocaust and that gave him a window for questioning what was said about Stalin's regime. We boiled down this particular example of the bigger problem in question here in this basic criticism of many nationalists/fascists out there: "oh those fucking liberals and kikes lie and lie and lie about Hitler and the Holocaust BUT THEIR INFO ON STALIN IS 100% SOLID ACCURATE!"

Or take the Pavlik Morozov story, the propaganda version of it, we won't go into the authenticity of it and the research conducted to see how much of it is true because we just want to argue the popularized propaganda premise and not what really happened. We'll boil down the propaganda story to this basic note: dedicated commie kid sells out his parent to the state for being an anti-commie. This story is rarely brought up to arguments on the "evils of communism" but it happens and some

nationalists make a point how awful this is because it fucks up family values. Well then here's a question: in the early years after we take power and try to root out all elements that would hinder the establishment of a fascist society, would we shun a kid who reported on his parents for assisting such elements? Is he a hero to our views and values or an example of how fascism is evil because this fucks up family values?

The Breivik example depicts another clear aspect that we've all long since come a consensus to and it is closely related to one of our core views that together come in direct opposition to the modern thinking mention prior: we don't think murder is wrong on principle and we do not believe that every human life is sacred. This applies to our own people as well, just because they are kin by blood doesn't mean they can't be cancer to the nation which must be removed in order for Truth and Justice to triumph. So Breivik is a hero but a kid who'd betray degenerate parents isn't?

There is another aspect to this - we adopted our methods from the enemy. Mussolini learned from Lenin, Hitler learned from the commies he fought against, fighting fire with fire. The issue here is that communism was the natural product of how history and thinking had developed, it is a product of the time and thus was the most in tune with the temporal reality, it was a force In Time. Our ideals are timeless, but our methods change depending on the time we live in because we are a force Against Time, and the best way to keep up is to analyze and adapt the methods of the force In Time that is most in tune with that era. Because methods are not moral or immoral on principle for all times, like the modern mindset would think, they are just a weapon or tool to be used.

We come here to the whole Machiavellian argument of goals justifying the means, however one author (wish I could remember his name, I read his analysis of Machiavelli for a paper I had to write) rightfully made a clarifying point: "great goals justify any means". Funny enough modern people like to criticize Machiavelli but use the "goals justify means" formula themselves, just not in the most overt way and using other terms, in fact that principle

works best wherever money is the goal. Goals determine if some action is just or unjust, not on principle, but in application for the achievement of that goal. So great goals justify actions as just, petty and false goals render actions as unjust.

The modern mindset is the one that whines about violence on principle, it will cry about the awful methods and mistreatment of people regardless of who they are, it will play up the victim complex to high heaven and try to appeal to self-interest by asking everyone to treat others as they themselves want to be treated, funny enough they do it out of self-interest as well. This is the mindset of a coward trying to avoid the battlefield.

Our mindset is the one that is more principled and stoic in regards to these things, we don't cry about the awful methods if we'd use those methods ourselves and we discriminate who deserves what sort of treatment, we don't whine when the enemy hits us and we don't lament over how inhuman or bad it was, we strike back with the same force or greater if necessary. This is the mindset of a warrior on the battlefield.

Getting hit by a sword is no point of argument that the guy wielding it is a meanie, likewise bombing of Dresden is no point of argument that the allies were meanies. It can have a place in propagandism when appealing to the modern mindset to confuse it or make it face that inconsistency with its core values, but it is inexcusable to actually believe your own propagandism in this instance when you're supposed to have a different attitude to the issue at the core. There is no place for whining, and going into victim complex mode means stooping down to the level of that coward who wants to avoid the battlefield and live a comfy hedonistic life.

The liberal whining of so and so gets our rightful reaction of "So what?" but some play that card themselves and expect to be given a different answer. Wrong. "White Genocide" - "So what?" Stop whining and being surprised that the enemy is trying to wipe you out, don't appeal to his self-interest out of your own self-interest and just fucking hit back already. Stop whining and pointing to Stalin if you wouldn't do anything different for our goals. Don't be the guy that condemns Breivik for "killing

his own people" by being the guy who cries about Pavlik ratting out his parents, because both come from the same mindset.

Rely on the internal core, decide what is True or False, choose the method to reach the goal, don't moralize it, and don't moralize any of the resisting force you experience on your way to that goal. Push comes to shove so expect it and if you fall down pick yourself back up and keep on pushing, rather than crying "he shoved me! waaaah" - because no one is listening, certainly not the enemy. This is our edge over them, we don't cry about any of it, so keep it sharp and don't waver, don't ever whine about anything even if it were done to you. Expect it.

DESTROY, REBUILD, REDEFINE

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

This is something that I gave some thought after a conversation with Benjamin a while back. I've originally presented Futurism as the only valid direction for American Fascism and more recently I talked about it as a particular direction of Nazi Passion.

In the case of USA the American Futurism Workshop says it all - there is nothing to work with, nothing to rely on, bring it down, wipe the slate clean and let something organic grow from the ashes.

In the context of Involution and the Cyclical vision of history the worse things get and the more we lose the more free we are to act out in more extreme ways. If there's nothing to defend all you can do is attack. We as Fascists with real national, cultural and ethnic backgrounds to rely on do hold on to our respective national cultures and civilizations and ultimately would like to see them survive into the next cycle, in fact its one of the pillar reasons for our struggle, among which are also the defense of Race and racial purity for both biological and spiritual reasons that are inevitably intertwined, as well as being champions of Truth who are in a hurry to usher in the next revival. But the more curtains draw to a close and if our progress is little we'll inevitably act out more as the decay will start tearing away at cultures and civilizations first, then race and finally that will in of itself affect how much Truth will truly be allowed to shine in the next cycle. The less time we'll have the more reckless we are free to be.

I mentioned how upholding Truth on all levels is important, from personal to national, to civilization and racial and so on. In serving our nation and its truth we serve the ultimate Truth and the same applies to race and other aspects. I also spoke about the danger of confusing temporal politics and history for the world-view itself. With all of that in mind one has to ask: how much of our civilizations are we truly supposed to preserve? As we established, history and temporal matters are not what make up our worldview, for it is something immaterial and thus timeless,

everything of this world is subject to change and decay. So if we follow that understanding here then what I'm saying is that we cannot confuse passing on bricks of a temple for passing on the sacred flame that was lit in it. National truth is just as immaterial but the nation is its material manifest. This goes back to my first reading Ustryalov which predates my Evola studies, when he wrote of how patriots of the Russian Empire mistook fighting for its particular historic manifestation for the struggle to save Russia herself when she was in fact alive and well but moving on: *"And Russia, dissolved in spaces, rises again from spaces. In a new visage, a new dress. And bad are those patriots, who do not recognize her in it. It means they only honored her with their lips but not their hearts. It means they only honored her facade and not her substance."* The crucial message of this quote, if put in the language of my recent topics, is that National Truth is also immaterial and not tied to buildings and aesthetics, flags and memorials, it is immaterial and thus may live on in a different material manifestation: *"Does the red banner desecrate the Winter Palace, - or to the contrary, does the Winter Palace glorify the red banner? Does the "Internationale" desecrate with unholy sound the Spasskye Gates, or do the Spasskye Gates give new meaning to the "Internationale" with wind Kremlin's breath?"* While the quote uses exclusively material examples it does get the point across of how the spirit may live on, the Flame is passed on. Let's not go into the particular example of Ustryalov's views on Bolshevism as I had voiced it before and if need be that topic may get its own elaboration later, here we focus on the big picture.

When we apply this topic to the matter of Race we are looking at the matter of purification and molding of a new man, the goal of the originally intended Italian Fascist Racial Doctrine.

What I am getting at is how we cannot be afraid of breaking ties with the past. What we call the past is based on relative perception of time, relative to our lives so many things are the past, but the more recent we come to our own time in history the less of Truth we see, and more importantly, regardless of how distant or near that past is, it is all of the material world - what truly matters, our worldview, is timeless. It is not hidden in the past, it is not absent in the present, it is not shining in the future, it simply IS.

Always. The real question is how much of it holds grasp on the material world but that is where the confusion comes from. Law of materiality is changeability, it has to change but we often mistake what is temporal, material, historic for something that supposedly will always be THE only manifest of our worldview, which they cannot be by definition. And while we subscribe to Cyclical vision of History and thus expect some things to recur, it can only happen in its place and time, it cannot be forced. People who wish to restore Monarchies for whatever reason (worse of all those who think that restoring a Monarchy would bring back some ideal state from a historic past with its particular aesthetics and flavor copied perfectly) are trying to force something that cannot be forced, Monarchies may come again but only if temporal laws allow it, and even if they were forced they would be irrelevant and doomed in a time that is not theirs, hence why still existing monarchies are irrelevant completely, not just to temporal matters, but to our worldview. Maybe at some point further back it still held some reason for a fascist to defend the monarchy as many did, but today this defense holds no validity to us.

Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany respectively looked to the past and were held down by some temporal politics that held them back but there was more reason to it and they had in effect built something like a bridge between the old manifest of our worldview and the new. Today we may have less room still for the past and tomorrow it may entirely fall to the wayside. I laid out how the Man Above Time had already won because he is a walking, living manifest of our worldview. In him are combined all truths that make up the ultimate Truth, he has no ties to hold him down, be they material, temporal or anything else - he doesn't need a material temple for the flame of truth, he is that temple. He doesn't really need the nation, he is the nation. He doesn't really need race, he is race. Those things cannot be taken away from him because they are crystallized within in the Self that has come in touch with the Ultimate Truth. In the Mythraic Mysteries, which are another one of many depictions of the Right Hand path to transcendence, "*Mithras becomes the bearer of the sovereign power of the Sun*", the Sun being the ultimate Truth.

The point here is to once again impart what is truly at the very core of our views, which is once again not to say that our struggle is in some way belittled or that nation, culture, civilization and race don't matter, they do, but only in so far as they are manifestations of the Truth in their respective lesser truths. Likewise it doesn't mean we can't honor great men of our history, but we have to be more critical of some men of the past just as we are critical of our folk in the present. What it all really means is that we must not be held back or bound by temporal, material manifests of the Truth which no longer serve that purpose. It also does not mean that we cannot rebuild on those ruins, but we do have more options, we are allowed to be a creative force for what is the true essence of our struggle - Truth. As much as we can restore some of the past and give it new life, we can also tear it down and mold something new in the temporal sense of the word. Futurism is not an exclusively American option, it is simply easier applied there as the US never had anything in its foundation and at no point manifested even for a moment that Truth.

While we will be more and more free to act more radical and Futurist the closer we come to the abyss with less things to protect - that situation would simply be a result of us being left no other options. But we can choose to act as radical now as we would be in that situation and may come out actually saving more than we would by carrying the bricks of the past with us.

In the spoiler below there are a couple of messages from Benjamin, I asked him to think back to our original conversation that happened a while ago so that I could better articulate my point by reflecting on the points he made, so I'm including his perspective as part of this topic for your consideration on the subject matter.

There is a political aspect to it - the past lives in institutions that were created 'in the past' and you have to relate yourself to them in some way. Use them, be used by them, destroy them, tolerate them - you take a position.

The Church, the Army, The government, the services - and a

moral institution like patriotism (reflex loyalty) as it relates to all of them - all of these are independent actors. These are all adopted by the modern world. This is important because when we are talking about the past in the debate as you have raised it; Romans, Vikings, Napoleon, even the communists are to me pre-modern. History only applies to things that exist today because people on the right look to them in search of the agency on which they were founded. Someone wanting to restore the institution of monarchy because he thinks it will bring that past into the present doesn't condemn what that meant at the time - instead it is the institution.

Fascism, as a movement, aims to establish an institution for engaging with these other actors - but the presupposition is that aside from the enemy; it alone has agency. It has a historical life spirit on which a world can be built or renewed - Kind of like your involution cycle; Start again or start anew - almost the same. Depends what you think the debate is; for instance is it debating the merits of different right wing ideologies for being politically effective - or whether when we restart we do so with the trimmings, some of the trimmings, or reinvention. The latter can really only happen organically - we should be prepared to scrutinize everything, why ring fence it? Is there such a thing as being too radical?

In my opinion we are at a point where institutions have come near to the end of their lives and we absolutely cannot depend on them, not even to form a negative opinion. There is almost no point in attacking something like Christianity more than it is actually relevant, which it isn't.

There is a part in volume 2 of Mein Kampf where he discusses the basis of the new party and it's authority - explaining why authority based on tradition is irrelevant and how the revolution has opened up possibilities.

I'll finish the topic in a little Ustryalov-style twist. In the Russian version of the Internationale there is a line that translates into english as "We'll create a new world of our own" (I just happen to like the way it is phrased in Russian more than the original french/english version of "The world is about to change its foundation" as it doesn't really work with the point I wish to

convey) - can we really say that this is not our goal as well? And then again there is a Russian saying: "*Everything New is the well forgotten Old*". The Titan and the Hero are formed from the same matter.

ANARCHY AND TOTALITARIANISM

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

This is just a new narrative I've mulled over to further drive the point home on several aspects presented in previous articles. If you have noticed we already had gone over Fascism's relationship with Anarchy and Totalitarianism, but this will be the first time that I directly put them side by side to shine more light on the subject of Fascist means to establish a temporal society of Truth.

In a way this is the definitive way to designate the difference between the two subgroups relevant to what I defined as Nazi Passion, which is an overt Force Against Time struggle. One of those subgroups I didn't give any name as such while the other one I designated as Futurism. Now I introduce a simpler way of looking at these two subgroups by directly associating them with Anarchy and Totalitarianism.

Neither Anarchy nor Totalitarianism are our end goals, but they are a means to an end. Futurism, the path to a Fascist Society through Anarchy, demands the annihilation of the existing temporal social order and its institutions in order to start from scratch so that a more organic rebirth may occur straight through all the natural and organic processes.

The other path to a Fascist Society, through Totalitarianism, means utilizing the mechanical state Leviathan in order to create a protective outer shell that would fall away once a new generation has been grown that would by default act according to what was previously enforced by mechanical means of total control. This method neither implies the need to destroy all existing aspects of social order or its institutions but neither does it call for trying to 'infiltrate' the system. It simply means a social revolution in the common sense of that concept - this is what happened in Italy, Germany and Russia (we're talking about the process here, not who or for what purpose did it).

All of this also mimics the understanding of having an Internal and External source of values and discipline. We've gone over how the human condition is a struggle between the True Self and

the Body - self discipline, the kind of higher discipline that comes from within, is the result of a strong spirit of the True Self conquering the Body and subjugating it, denying its mere material craves and wants beyond those necessary to keep the Body a functional tool. The other kind of discipline is enforced discipline from without, if the True Self is not strong enough an external force may come in and impose restrictions that are out of one's hands. Christianity, Islam and all religions (i.e. exoteric spiritual teachings) are examples of an external set of rules, morality is also one of those means to impose such order. On the social level this is the Totalitarian Structure. Esoteric spiritual teachings, our worldview, as we have discussed before, internalizes values and allows you to make proactive choices.

As a result Fascism through Anarchy demands even higher standards, because it demands that everyone who become part of the natural restoration process be capable of self discipline, of having their order and control originate from within, otherwise they are worthless and have to be babysat all the time. Thus Fascism through Anarchy can be more radical and does not tolerate weakness, there is no place in the new growing organic state for the old generation of weaklings.

Fascism through Totalitarianism however does allow for the weak average commoner to be part of the Fascist society but he is constantly constrained by the system to make sure he does not in any way cause damage to the restorative process, that he follows the narrow line put in place. The Totalitarian approach is aimed towards securing a new generation that was given the proper education, teachings and understanding that they can carry on without the need for Totalitarian control, and to keep the older generation from interfering with this process while also allowing for them to be part of the system. Once a new generation is raised and the old generation dies out the Totalitarian system may be dismantled.

Junger's Anarch once again comes to mind in this situation and a new interpretation (one that is closer to the truth?) of "*An Anarch is to the Anarchist what a Monarch is to the Monarchist*" arises: the Monarch is the source of external order imposed onto

the Monarchist, he needs the Monarch to be his source of order. To the Anarchist (in what is now a far departure from the common notion of what an anarchist is) the Anarch is order internalized, the lack of imposition of order by an outside source, something to be emulated.

Now, none of this of course means that this applies to everyone, as once again not all people are capable of self-discipline. These are the lower caste people who require the superior castes and the hierarchical structure to exist. We are not talking about how a Fascist society is comprised entirely out of the superior people, but rather that the old generation is rooted in a worldview of Falsehoods, whereas the new generation has to belong to the worldview of Truth. What was said above is but an explanation of how Fascists would operate to establish a Fascist society by either of those two paths. So in the case of Fascism through Anarchy you can still have the lesser caste people in the process of growing a new society but their strength comes from accepting their place in it. In Fascism through Totalitarianism you can have the lesser caste people but not all of them are accepting of the Truth, i.e. the old generation is still present in this system.

Thus to us Fascists Anarchy and Totalitarianism are means to an end, transitional states, much like how Marx believed in the need of Socialism before you could achieve Communism. To us Fascists we need to first create Anarchy or Totalitarianism before we can grow an Organic Society. The first allows for greater freedom of action, the latter is more merciful towards preserving some elements of our temporal past.

UTILITARIAN MORALITY

BY ZEIGER

We've discussed previously how fascists should adhere to the notion that good ends justify any means. What we mean by this, of course, is that restoration of justice and the natural order is by definition "good", and that methods aren't "good" or "evil", they are only tools. Taking this one step further, we can agree that ethics can't be thought of as just a bunch of rules or even principles like the "golden rule". All rules and principles are only a means to an end.

So this being said, I must address a common mistake, which is to describe this understanding of morality as being "utilitarian". Fascism is not "utilitarian" in any way, quite the contrary.

Among the fools who call themselves "philosophers" these days, those who theorize about ethics are the most delusional. Utilitarianism is a theory produced by this crowd.

Their "analysis" begins much like ours does, by realizing that moral rules are only a means to an end, and thus that true ethics is about those ends. But then they immediately go full-retard by jumping to the conclusion that ethics is about minimizing pain and maximizing pleasure.

They then proceed to proudly announce that they can scientifically and mathematically judge ethical concepts by applying economic analysis techniques to quantify pleasure and pain, as measured by monetary value and other statistical tools. This "analysis" is then used to preach about which policies are the most "moral". Yawn.

This completely misses the point, to the point of childishness. They assume from the start that the goal of life is to maximizing pleasure and avoiding pain, that all humans are of equal worth and consideration, and that material conditions are the only aspects of the human experience which has moral significance. I beg to disagree.

Are pleasure and pain the final arbiters of good and evil? Is the

life of a foreigner worth the same, morally, as that of your own blood relative? That of a thief the same as that of a saint? Are spiritual values to be cast aside for the benefit of more comfort and greater safety?

If there is a hard question in ethics, it's to decide on *what* the "goal of life" is, not deciding how to accomplish it. Actual rules can be developed by a little bit of reflection combined with trial and error and common sense.

Utilitarian morality is a purely modern, and thus materialistic, outlook on life, which is in complete opposition to the fascist worldview. A fascist lawmaker does not want to maximize "utility value" (comfort and safety), but works to implement the natural or divine order in society.

Fascist ethics is all about working to better understand this natural order and it's implications in human affairs, as well as developing helpful rules and principles to guide the people towards it. This cannot be achieved through statistics, monetary analysis or other mathematical contrivances, but only through meditation and research on the eternal principles of the universe.

This would be abundantly clear, if not for those dull souls who derive their moral standards from ancient books or outdated traditions, without having any understanding of the spirit behind those standards. "I don't steal because God said so in X book" is not a valid ethic. It's just being afraid of the one with the power to punish you (God, in this case).

A free man, a brave man, doesn't conform himself to a code out of fear of being punished. A fascist's internal compass, being based on the eternal order, will dictate his behavior even if eternal damnation is the consequence for acting justly. This is what we mean when we talk of "storming the gates of heaven".

SPIRIT

ESOTERICISM, MAGIC AND THE OCCULT

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

Decided to tackle this subject so as to address the difference between edgy "satan-autists" or autism-cultists and that which actually does have place and value in our Worldview and thus sometimes attracts to our side the attention of the former. We've had too much satanic fascisms discussions and the O9A [Ed note: referring here to the "Order of nine angles", a Satanist occult organization] comes up every now and again so this might as well be dealt with now. Now, this is a hard topic to really get into because of the subject matter so I'll try to only talk about how we should separate the bullshit from what's actually valuable so that we don't throw out the baby with the bathwater. And for the record I kept trying to write and re-write this article about 4 times in two days so the final product is not as good as it could be.

Let's start by quickly summarizing the basics we've already covered. Our Worldview sees all of Reality divided into World and Superworld, the former is the material, physical, temporal, and changeable while the latter is immaterial, metaphysical, timeless and unchanging. The former exists as a reflection of the latter. *"The establishment of an objective and efficacious contact between them (World and Superworld) was the presupposition of any higher form of civilization and life"* - i.e. the contact between the two is a hallmark of the Golden Age. In the course of Involution this contact is slowly diminished to a point until it is completely gone and we only perceive the World, i.e. material reality, which is the hallmark of the Modern Age. The point when this connection is severed can be called "Death of God" or "Ragnarok" or any of the other concepts that symbolize the "death" of the higher order of reality to humanity after which we only live and experience the material World: "civilization limited only to the human dimension", "everything begins and ends with man, including the heavens, the hells, the glorifications, and the curses", "human experience confined to this world - which is not the real world."

What must be clarified next is the nature of this contact, that I

had done before in one of the religion topics. This is where the esoteric natures comes into play. Religions and most modern spiritualism is at its core about passivity of humanity towards the spiritual world while presenting all spiritual knowledge as readily available - all you see in a given religious teaching is all you get and you are completely at its mercy, it is egalitarian and conformist. This is exotericism. Esotericism on the other hand is defined by saying that man can not only come into direct contact with the spiritual forces, but he can also study, expect, navigate or even control them, in fact the highest possible state implies transcending all of those forces. But it is not for everyone, not just that not all can do it or even hope to do it but that such teachings should not even be made available for all to know about, they should be kept private for the select few who are in fact capable of practicing these teachings (revelation of esoteric knowledge and subsequent practicing of it became Initiation). One of the obvious reasons for that is that if you allow those incapable of even properly reading such teachings they will misunderstand and misinterpret them, which is exactly what happened.

"People know little and talk much. Thus the chance of mistakes and misunderstandings is great. Yet we should not give any support to those who do not even know where the true principles lie, and for whom occultism is just another excuse for games and manias that they divert the public with."

One simpler way to mark the difference between exotericism and esotericism is that the former is entirely based on belief due to lack of any actual knowledge of the spiritual while also denying the possibility of knowing it in any positive, empirical manner, whereas the latter draws a divide between those who know and those who do not and opposes all exoteric teachings with the formula *"it is better to know that you know nothing, than to believe"*.

This form of spiritual knowledge was called Wisdom, the spiritual counterpart to profane knowledge of Science, however they are both dedicated to positive, direct, methodical and experimental knowledge in their respective (spiritual and mate-

rial) fields. If anything, modern science inherited its attitude from ancient Wisdom. What is done in science to study matter has its parallel in Wisdom as Magic, or at least that is the distinction I would make, based on what one can read in Evola's "Pagan Imperialism" and the misconception produced in the preface to the "Introduction to Magic" by Renato Del Ponte, who explains the UR Group's understanding of the term Magic in opposition to its original meaning, whereas in Pagan Imperialism Evola specifically talks of the nature behind the term Wisdom, placing it exactly in line with the UR Group's use of the word.

"The first task the UR Group set for itself was to invest the word magic with a particular, active, and functional connotation (as opposed to the connotation of knowledge or wisdom attributed to it in antiquity) that was close to the concept delineated by Roger Bacon: practical metaphysics. Far removed from the abhorred "spiritualistic" practices that were so fashionable at the time, from vulgar spiritism, pseudo-humanitarian Theosophy, and any of the confused and inferior forms of occultism, the UR Group, apart from particular teachings that one or the other of the collaborators may have been most familiar with, intended to reconnect with the very sources of Traditional esoteric teaching, according to that principle of Kremmerz, for whom magic "in all its complexity is simply a series of demonstrable theorems and experiences with concrete effects; the magical truths, as abstract as they may be, owe their evident demonstration in concrete 'fulfillment,' just as abstract mathematical truths have mechanical applications." According to Kremmerz, magic, "or Arcane Knowledge, is divided into two parts, the Natural and the Divine. The former studies all the phenomena due to the occult qualities of the human organism and the way to access and reproduce them within the limits of the organism engaged as a means. The latter is dedicated to preparing the spiritual ascension of the initiate, in such a way as to render possible a relationship between man and the superior natures invisible to the vulgar eye." One must bear in mind, furthermore, that "the point at which the former ends and the latter begins is very difficult to determine . . . and it therefore

very often happens that both magical directions [the Natural and the Divine] move forward in tandem."

In short: Wisdom and Magic are not synonyms, one is the field of knowledge, the other is the practice required to study that field, and the UR Group's understanding of Magic was perfectly in line with its definition from antiquity. Roger Bacon's definition of Magic as practical metaphysics is also perfectly in line with this distinction.

Occult Knowledge is basically just another term for Wisdom and Occultism another term for Magic in this context.

The reason these fields have become the grounds for autism is that in the first place they were branded as evil by exoteric teachings, which is to be expected because of their direct opposition to each other, which in turn of course makes them look edgy and "cool". Involution, affecting both certain teachings and people at large, coupled with revealing to the mass public (and Hollywood didn't help matters any) of materials that used to be kept hidden to all but the Initiated led to the idiotic literal translations, misinterpretations and mixing and mashing of things that results in most all modern spiritualism and edgy occultism.

Understanding of the Occult as Wisdom and Spiritual Knowledge is gone and replaced with either the notion that it is some SINISTER DARK hocus pocus or feminine New Age mother-earth type spiritualism. Satanism comes into play with the former because of Christianity's war against occult knowledge by means of associating the occult with its own negative big evil monster in the dark narrative. If its magic its WITCHES so burn them at the stake!

Buddhism is now considered to be a feel-good religion when it used to be an Occult (Esoteric) teaching.

Alchemy is thought of as a misguided proto form of chemistry, when its actual purpose was the same as that of Buddhism.

Magic is thought of in terms of instant material gratification rather than a way of researching and manipulating the spiritual. In fact modern attitude towards magic is similar to that of how

people view technology - wave of the wand here and shit happens there, push of a button here and shit happens there. Modern man just wants a machine that will clean his ass for him, he doesn't care about the how. Modern "pseudocultist" just wants some magic spell or devil contract that will clean his ass for him, he doesn't particularly care about the how, if he does then it is typically done in the style of intellectualism but applied to occult knowledge, once again marking the degenerate thinking involved.

Only people of actual scientific knowledge know why and how something happens at the press of a button, same as only "magicians" knew how something may occur as a result of a particular ritual or rite (the establishment of which was pretty much done through trial and error experimentation just like in many fields of early profane science). The law of cause and effect is real for both material and immaterial.

Early Rome for one serves as an example of how life in contact with the metaphysical world was organized:

No belief was more strongly upheld by the Romans than the belief that the divine powers were responsible for creating Rome's greatness and for supporting its aeternitas and, consequently, that a war, before being won on the battlefields, had to be won or at least actuated in a mystical way. Following the defeat at Lake Trasimene (217 B.C.), Fabius told his soldiers: "Your fault consists in having neglected the sacrifices and in having ignored the declarations of the augurs rather than in having lacked courage or ability." It was also an article of faith that in order to take a city it was necessary first to cause its tutelary god to abandon it. No war was initiated without sacrifices; a special college of priests (fetiales) was entrusted with the rites pertaining to war. The bottom line of the Roman art of war was not to be forced to fight if the gods were opposed to it. Themistocles said: "The gods and heroes performed these deeds, not us." Again, the real focus of everything was the sacrum. Supernatural actions were invoked to assist human actions and to infuse in them the mystical power of Victory.

Another quote:

The most benevolent may see in it an eccentric fatalism, but it is neither of these. The essence of the augural art practiced by the Roman patriciate, like similar disciplines, with more or less the same characters which can easily be found in the cycle of the greater Indo-European civilizations, was not the discovery of "fates" to be followed with superstitious passivity: rather, it was the knowledge of points of juncture with invisible influences, the use of which the forces of men could be developed, multiplied, and led to act on a higher plane, in addition to the everyday one, thus - when the harmony was perfect - bringing about the removal of every obstacle and every resistance within an event-complex which was material and spiritual at the same time. In the light of this knowledge, it cannot be doubted that Roman values, the Roman 'asceticism of power', necessarily possessed a spiritual and sacred aspect, and that they were regarded not only as a means to military and temporal greatness, but also as a means of contact and connection with supernal forces.

So there is place for Magic and the Occult in our worldview, in fact it's crucial to it, but not as those words are understood today. In fact today's mixing of occult sources for that edgy feel is very much the same as how some idiots are trying to come up with their "indieologies". Let me mix together some Cabala, Satanism and Mithraism before I go out and wave my national-anarchist flag around. Moreover mixing of certain occult elements is redundant as they very often say the same thing in different symbolical languages.

Zeiger just recently addresses this in another article. If you take the edge off you are left with something more scholarly that just doesn't appeal to the spiritual-rebel kid: "fuck you christian dad, I'll become a satanist!"

What does all this mean for us in terms of our struggle? Hard to say as at this point we hardly have the knowledge required to truly talk of any kind of practice beyond experimentation so "it is better to know that you know nothing", but it is something that

must be looked into. Yeah, Fascists are into Magic, the kind that doesn't involve robes or wizard hats but jackboots and shrooms.

FASCIST STYLE, NAZI PASSION

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

Now this is something that I had worked on a few years back and further expanded on with research done since then, surprisingly Savitri Devi's Lightning and the Sun helped along with this, but originally this started with Armin Mohler's article "Fascist Style" whereupon I discovered parallels between fascism in one man and fascism as a movement with the concept of Riding the Tiger and then further developed a link with the Dry (Right Hand) and Wet (Left Hand) paths. This is something that I've been developing for my book as one of the key concepts to illustrate our worldview and how cosmic order pervades throughout all levels of reality.

The goal of all original spiritual teachings was to learn how to perceive the cosmic order, i.e. to experience Truth, which is only possible through transcendence, whereupon one can perceive both the material and immaterial worlds simultaneously in life and ascertain real immortality after bodily death (by having the Self crystallize and be able to exist independently in the immaterial world rather than have it dissipate into the spiritual energies from which it came in the first place when it was individualized into a corporeal body).

These teachings gave an understanding of two specific directions one can take in order to obtain this goal, one is commonly known as the Right Hand Path, or Dry Path in alchemy, while the other is known as the Left Hand Path, or Wet Path in alchemy. In reality the end result is always the same in both paths - complete disassociation of the Self from the material world it was placed within in order to fully comprehend itself as an immaterial entity, i.e. liberation from the perception that you are of the material world when in reality you are but anchored to it (by your body and the perceptions, feelings, emotions, senses that are imposed on the Self through it).

The principal difference in these two paths is in the process towards the result, which can be explained thus: in the Right

Hand Path one must rely purely on the power of their spirit to realize the disassociation, whereas in the Left Hand Path one can harness and utilize some of the forces that keep you bound to the material world to do the same. The Right Hand Path is more difficult, but the Left Hand Path is more dangerous, which is not to say that either one of them isn't difficult or dangerous, but they have distinct edges, since in the former it is entirely up to you whereas in the latter you are using something that binds you in order to free yourself, but you may fail and then end up in even more bindings than before, ergo the danger.

I came up with the following to help grasp the two paths which relates well with various relevant symbols and concepts surrounding the teachings behind them in general (albeit it may need more consideration and polishing): imagine a chaotic whirlpool of energy with an empty location in the center, imagine you being a part of it, you're somewhere in there and you are passive and get thrashed around.

In one case (the Right Hand Path) you attempt to reach the empty center directly, cutting through the flow, which means you are using your own energy, creating a resistance to the energy around you as you get in its way - if you are strong enough and reach the center you may then exert order on the flow and give it purpose and direction with you as its center.

In another case (the Left Hand Path) you attempt to reach the empty center by utilizing the momentum of the flow and riding along it to the center, where you again may exert order on the flow.

So it is simply a choice between inner strength and using an existing outside force to get you where you want. Buddhism comes to us as the prime example of the Right Hand Path.

In Alchemy dealing with the bodily anchors to the material world are represented in the symbol of the Red Lion - "the irresistible and savage instinct of the animal ego's self-preservation" which has to be "reduced to extreme weakness" in order to pass such trials and complete the final process of "mortification" and "separation". This came across to me as a

parallel symbol to the concept of Riding the Tiger, however not so as to survive by being on his back and thus avoiding his attack, but in order to tire the Tiger out in order to subdue him, which brings in the question of a possible double meaning to the concept of Riding the Tiger which in the book of the same name Evola explained specifically in terms of survival, but in his earlier work, *Revolt Against the Modern World*, he had a more "optimistic" take on the same symbol that would imply it having an alternative meaning as a way of fighting back rather than just surviving:

"Thus, it would be expedient to take on, together with a special inner attitude, the most destructive processes of the modern era in order to use them for liberation; this would be like turning a poison against oneself or like "riding a tiger."

[...]

Regarding the way that has been mentioned, it is necessary to establish up to what point it is possible to benefit from such destructive upheavals; up to what point, thanks to an inner determination and orientation toward transcendence, may the nonhuman element of the modern "realistic" and activist world, instead of being a path to the subhuman dimension (as is the case of the majority of the most recent forms), foster experiences of a higher life and a higher freedom?

[...]

This dangerous path may be trodden. It is a real test. In order for it to be complete in its resolve it is necessary to meet the following conditions: all the bridges are to be cut, no support found, and no returns possible; also, the only way out must be forward."

To sum up, in *Rage Against The Modern World* Evola speaks of Riding the Tiger in terms of using the forces of the modern world against themselves, not unlike the individual path to transcendence via the Left Hand Path, whereas in *Riding the Tiger* he speaks of people who are most likely already transcended and who exist above the temporal affairs of their time and whose concern is to live it out until the new cycle begins.

This same theme can be traced in Savitri Devi's *Lightning and the Sun* where she talks about People in Time, Above Time and Against Time. People in Time are obviously people of the modern world, completely engrossed in temporal affairs with no comprehension of the world beyond its material aspects. People Above Time fit the bill for the target audience of Evola's *Riding the Tiger*, those aristocrats of the soul who walk over temporal affairs and exist as islands of Truth in a sea of lies, rocks that stand unmoved by the flowing waters of temporal conditions around them. I personally maintain that Ernst Junger was one such person from the way he wrote *On Pain* that betrays perception of someone who does not regard the body as part of himself, and because his concept of the Anarch seems to be a subtle description of the Man Above Time (and the Aristocrat of the Soul), though this is still something I have to look into in more detail.

People Against Time are those to whom we address the concept of riding the tiger for the purpose of tiring it out in order to subdue it, since People Against Time lead an active fight against temporal reality in its decaying phase but have to operate within the temporal conditions of the time and place they happened to be. This would be us Fascists.

What this means in effect is that we are faced with the prospect of the application for the principles of individual path to transcendence onto the temporal struggle. What is true for the individual is true for a society, a civilization, a race and so on, which in this case means that the laws for personal transcendence have their parallels in the fascist struggle the purpose of which is not personal transcendence but the triumph of the same worldview that speaks of transcendence.

This is where Mohler's article comes in, where he gives the concepts of Fascist Style and Nazi Passion, where he also happens to compare Ernst Junger and Nazi Germany regime as representatives of those concepts respectively. The article in full is not something phenomenal but it has its good points (and at the same time certain classic mistakes of someone who mistakes worldview and temporal politics) however its main contribution for my research was the introduction of such concepts that I had

managed to integrate with a wider vision, same as what I did with Savitri Devi's Lightning and the Sun. If anyone can find his article in english or translate it to english (there is definitely a german version out there) that'd be great to have around as I only have it in Russian. If nobody else does it I'll get around to it myself sometime in the next few months, here I want to go straight to how I have integrated these concepts with the narrative I've been leading so far.

Fascist Style is essentially the equivalent of the Right Hand Path and as such still has more to do with the survival interpretation of riding the tiger (defensive direction), it is the path of the transcended individual, a Man Above Time who may or may not be engaged in temporal affairs at all, however such individuals still exist as the living embodiment of our worldview, case and point Junger, who physically existed in the Nazi regime but was above it (naturally the same can be said for the rest of his life in West Germany).

Nazi Passion on the other hand is the equivalent of the Left Hand Path and thus deals with riding the tiger for the purpose of tiring it out (offensive direction), in this case it is not a path for transcended individuals but for those who lead an active fight against the modern world, Men Against Time, which means it can operate within the framework of the temporal conditions the men live in.

To simplify: a Man Above Time, as someone who has reached transcendence, is the living incarnation of our ideals, he is the one-man band and holds his ideals within, a walking fortress who distances himself from everything that has nothing to do with our worldview, hence the parallel I draw with the Anarch. He may physically live in this decaying modern world but his true Self has already reached such a state that it no longer matters, he doesn't have to lead any sort of temporal struggle because he had achieved victory within and distances himself from what is not of his world, he cannot utilize the methods and energies of a modern man because he has surpassed the limitations that define those methods and energies and thus simply has to "survive" until his world once again gains temporal manifestation to be an active

member of temporal affairs.

A Man Against Time, on the other hand, is someone who has to lead a struggle against the modern world and can do that by using the temporal tools of his time, he has to use its own methods and energies against itself in order to crush it and pave the way for the temporal manifestation of our worldview, but since these methods and energies are in principle opposed to our worldview a Man Against Time cannot be a transcendent (which is not to say that a Man Against Time cannot achieve such a state, but when he does he becomes a Man Above Time and it is questionable if he can participate in the temporal struggle from that point on).

The further we come to the end the more contradictory the tools we use may seem to the end goals where the distinctions between Fascist Style and Nazi Passion come from.

Fascist Style is already there at the end of the road but on an individual level, it is individualistic in the sense of personhood, the liberation of true Self, it is elitist on an individualistic level, it cherishes private honor because one is only accountable to the ultimate truth through the core of our worldview that has to be seated within the Self rather than come from an external point of reference. It is the Anarch, the Ascetic, a man who is a law only onto himself and the law comes from within himself, he distances himself from the temporal world, he is the human embodiment of the Cosmos and Form (order), this is the Lone Wolf in the truest sense of the word, the mythical Hero who reached Mount Olympus to return the fire to the Gods.

Nazi Passion is not there but in the here and now and thus can operate on the temporal level, in politics, thus giving it the form of a small group or mass movement, tapping into the modern energy of collectivism as a way or organizing itself, it taps into equality in the sense of the warrior brotherhood (and in Nazi Germany you had the concept of all representatives of the nation being equal), men bound in struggle for the common goal, it must hold everyone accountable to this goal and the struggle thus relying on public honor, it is the Overman, that pivotal point when the Titan force crosses from being the destructive material

archetype of involution and decay into a state of reconciliation with the Hero, as they are both made of the same cloth, it is the use of Chaos and Energy (as opposed to Cosmos and Form) in order to achieve Cosmos and Form. This is the path of a mass movement, a vanguard or even a terror cell, the only cases for this path on an individual level work as one-time hits, like Breivik (In addition Nazi Germany propaganda, as propaganda demands by nature, being a temporal tool, wound emotions tight when say in the Right Hand Path such a practice would be wrong, but is the point of the Left Hand Path and is something we praise the use of).

The last age is the Iron Age, or, according to the corresponding Hindu term, the Dark Age (Kali Yuga). This age includes every de consecrated civilization, every civilization that knows and extols only what is human and earthly. Against these forms of decadence there emerged the idea of a possible cycle of restoration, which Hesiod called the heroic cycle or age of heroes. Here we must employ the term heroic in a special, technical sense distinct from the usual meaning. According to Hesiod, the "generation of heroes" was created by Zeus, that is to say, by the Olympian principle, with the possibility of reattaining the primordial state and thus to give life to a new "golden" cycle.

But in order to realize this, which is only a possibility and no longer a state of affairs, it is first necessary to overcome both the "lunar" spirituality and the materialized virility, namely, both the priest and the mere warrior or the Titan. These archetypes are found in the "heroic" figures of almost every tradition. In the Hellenic-Achaean tradition, for instance, Heracles is described as a heroic prototype precisely in these terms; his perennial nemesis is Hera, the supreme goddess of the lunar-pantheistic cult. Heracles earns Olympian immortality after allying himself to Zeus, who is the Olympian principle, against the "giants"; according to one of the myths of this cycle, it is through Heracles that the "titanic" element (symbolized by Prometheus) is freed and reconciled with the Olympian element.

While, on the one hand, the Titan represents one who does not accept the human condition and who wants to steal the

divine fire, on the other hand, only a small difference separates the hero from the Titan. Thus Pindar exhorted people not to "yearn to become like gods"; also, in the Hebrew mythology, the symbol of Adam's curse acted as an analogous warning and indicated a fundamental danger. The titanic type - or, in another respect, the warrior type - is, after all, the prime matter of which heroes are made.

-Mysteries of the Grail (Julius Evola)

To simplify further: someone who is of the Fascist Style is someone who has achieved the end goal of the highest order when manifested on the individual level, while Nazi Passion is for those who have not done so on a personal level but seek to achieve the end goal of the highest order when manifested on the temporal level.

As a quick side note: the concepts of Private and Public Honor were something that I was looking into at the time when I was first developing this idea and can be read up on in a series of articles on honor that got me to include these notions into the explanation of Fascist Style and Nazi Passion as manifestations of the Right and Left Hand paths.

Since I first developed this whole thing I had gotten into more elements and one particular addition that stands separate is the inclusion of Futurism as a separate particular branch of Nazi Passion that in a way can be described as fascist anarchism, those who remember the American Futurism Workshop are familiar with its basic premise of destroying everything of the modern world to quicken the new golden age and restoration of our worldview, which means wiping the slate clean. I offered this path to yanks because their whole nation is artificial, however it can be likewise practiced by anyone, but would feel more counter-intuitive to other nationalists of organic nations who wouldn't want to get rid of their past and culture altogether, however the basic principle behind it is the same as that of general fascist action in the Nazi Passion concept - ride the tiger to subdue it, using its own energies against it, but where most fascists would do so in order to protect whatever ruins remain of their respective cultures so

that they may survive to the new golden age and experience a rebirth (something that Roger Griffin explained as the fascist core in the formula "Palingenetic Ultrationalism"), the futurist would be more reckless. The original Futurist Manifesto gives the perfect taste of this particular substratum of Nazi Passion.

Now to clarify: The Right and Left Hand Paths are paths of transcendence, while I make the parallel between them and the concepts of Fascist Style and Nazi Passion it does not mean that the latter two are paths of transcendence, my point was to show how they follow same principles with a special case made for Fascist Style since transcendence is a pre-requisite in its case. The point is to once again show how the Truth and cosmic order project their laws onto everything in Reality, from but one individual to an entire nation, race, civilization, physical nature and metaphysical nature.

This also taps into a point I had made previously when I talked about what role Totalitarianism has in our worldview, which is that of a tool until we create the Organic State. This is another example of Nazi Passion at work as we utilize the mechanical methods native to the modern world in order to destroy it and make way for our own.

So the point here would be once again to give another angle in how we can and should perceive our struggle, rounding our understanding of our own worldview.

HOLY WAR

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

Those who read Evola's Metaphysics of War should be already familiar with the concept so I will only make a general reminder of it before I provide my own narrative.

In our worldview there is a differentiation between Holy or Greater War and the Lesser War. In the Golden age the Holy War is ideally presented both externally and internally, in other words it is outward wars for spiritual purposes and the inward conflict where by putting oneself through extreme conditions one overcomes whatever limitations are imposed by the body, so much so that it can create a catharsis that leads to Transcendence. But in the course of Involution the external motivation falls to the wayside as it is replaced by whatever new, temporal and material motivations that take hold, thus War loses its Holy character in its outward form, but it may still go on internally in every person who takes part in it.

While, in the cycle of the first caste, war was justified by spiritual motives, and showed clearly its value as a path to supernatural accomplishment and the attainment of immortality by the hero (this being the motive of the 'holy war'), in the cycle of the warrior aristocracies they fought for the honor and power of some particular prince, to whom they showed a loyalty which was willingly associated with the pleasure of war for war's sake. With the passage of power into the hands of the bourgeoisie, there was a deep transformation; at this point, the concept of the nation materializes and democratizes itself and an anti-aristocratic and naturalistic conception of the homeland is formed, so that the warrior is replaced by the soldier-citizen, who fights simply for the defence or the conquest of land; wars, however, generally remain slyly driven by supremacist motives or tendencies originating within the economic and industrial order. Finally, the last stage, in which leadership passes into the hands of the slaves, has already been able to realize - in Bolshevism - another meaning of war, which finds expression in the

following, characteristic words of Lenin: 'The war between nations is a childish game, preoccupied by the survival of a middle class which does not concern us. True war, our war, is the world revolution for the destruction of the bourgeoisie and the triumph of the proletariat.'

Another quote:

The lesser war here corresponds to the exoteric war, the bloody battle which is fought with material arms against the enemy, against the 'barbarian', against an inferior race over whom a superior right is claimed, or, finally, when the event is motivated by a religious justification, against the 'infidel'. No matter how terrible and tragic the events, no matter how huge the destruction, this war, metaphysically, still remains a lesser war'. The 'greater' or 'holy war' is, contrarily, of the interior and intangible order - it is the war which is fought against the enemy, the 'barbarian', the 'infidel', whom everyone bears in himself, or whom everyone can see arising in himself on every occasion that he tries to subject his whole being to a spiritual law. Appearing in the forms of craving, partiality, passion, instinctuality, weakness and inward cowardice, the enemy within the natural man must be vanquished, it's resistance broken, chained and subjected to the spiritual man, this being the condition of reaching inner liberation, the 'triumphant peace' which allows one to participate in what is beyond both life and death.

Frankly that is the very essence of how our worldview sees war, what I'd like to do in this article is not so much lament over that essence, as it is very straightforward, but rather talk about the value of War in of itself and how much it has degenerated and what direction it takes, which is not entirely as Evola predicted with the Lenin quote.

Mussolini's quote sums up the value of War and what it represents in a spiritual sense:



In our worldview there are two archetypes for man and woman each that deliver their respective essential nature.

For man the archetypes are:

- Scholar, associated with *Contemplative Asceticism* and the *Path of Knowledge* - "inner process in which the theme of detachment and the direct orientation toward transcendence are predominant." "May also lie entirely in a domain that is not connected to the external world by something tangible". You can note how there is a theme here that parallels that of the Right Hand Path to transcendence.
- Warrior or Hero, associated with *Heroic Asceticism* and the *Path of Action* - "immanent process aimed at awakening the deepest forces of the human being and at bringing them to the limit, thus causing a superlife to spring from life itself in a context of absolute intensity" and results in a "Heroic Life". Somewhat parallels the Left Hand Path to transcendence.

Woman has analogical archetypes:

- Lover, *Aphrodite*
- Mother, *Demeter*

You can get the full context of these woman archetypes in Evola's *Metaphysics of Sex*, specifically under the "Woman as Mother, Woman as Lover" section. What I want to bring up is how these archetypes are paralleled in nature to some extent.

The Scholar seeks transcendence through the strength of his own spirit and overcomes his bodily limitations with no need for external assistance, this demands the deepest understanding of ones nature in the metaphysical sense in order to navigate the

process of Transcendence, clearly a Right Hand Path process which also leads one on the path to being the Absolute Man in the sense that he embodies that metaphysical essence of manhood. In parallel with the Scholar you have the Lover (again I suggest reading that section of the book because there are explanations on the specifics behind this archetype and its relationship to cruelty and what danger it presents to men, which however does not detract from the point I will be making here) and I'm putting them in parallel because in order for a woman to reach this archetype she has to come to some sort of contemplation of her own unless she's simply barren to begin with and is incapable of having children and thus reach the Mother archetype. In this contemplation the woman must come to the conclusion that the nature of woman is completely sexual which leads her on the path to becoming the Absolute Woman, for the Lover this realization means completely surrendering herself to man.

In the case of the Warrior/Hero you have a catharsis event that tests everything in man that makes him that from a metaphysical viewpoint and he conducts war on his bodily bindings and anchors to the material world, he purifies himself. Likewise the Mother undergoes a catharsis event of motherhood and maternity that tests everything in woman that makes her that from a metaphysical viewpoint in accordance to the understanding that woman is completely sexual, but in this case this is delivered through the biological function of reproduction and completely surrendering herself to her children (while man completely focuses in himself, woman always places focus outside herself in someone else - that is the ideal state).

Thus, War is to Man what Maternity is to Woman. In this comparison we gain a new dimension and insight into the true essence of War. Obviously men can fail the test of War as the catharsis to transcendence, same as women can fail their catharsis of motherhood. A coward is thus just as heinous as a neglectful or abusive mother (worse still a mother that kills her kids).

Brought together with the fact that we don't share the humanitarian notion of all life being sacred one can see how War

becomes a value in of itself, rather than being a disaster or horror. One would ask if that means we're against Peace and doesn't the Golden Age imply there being a state of Peace during said Age?

Savitri Devi for one insists on there being true Peace in the Golden Age and that being what destroyed her example of the Man Above Time who refused to coordinate a defensive War against those who sought to destroy his kingdom because he was already operating by the rules of the Golden Age because he had that state realized in himself and thus abhorred War. However this is more a values argument since she implies Peace being the value of the Golden Age and that being why there'd be Peace in the Golden Age - I'm not entirely convinced by this.

For one thing we know for certain that the Golden Age can be achieved only through War in the first place (something even Devi admits), the first true Holy War both externally and internally since Involution began, lead by the Invisible Army, the Wildes Reer, in the Age of Heroes. It starts at the 11th hour of the Dark/Iron Age (Kali Yuga) and ushers in the new Golden Age. If anything a good deal of the new Golden Age would be spent leading a global spiritual conquest during which the Emperor of the World would be likely to present himself.

The real difference is that the world is smaller today than it used to be, so one could argue that some prolonged Peace would have been possible for traditional societies of the past Golden Age simply because they couldn't wage war far enough and the contenders were too far away leaving no one to fight. On the one hand one can see how this would then inevitably lead to decay and deterioration that would start the Involutionary process, so with that in mind it all seems to fit. On the other hand, the world being smaller makes for global conquest far more realistic but it may also mean abrupt end to War simply because there is nothing left to wage War on and thus leading back to peace and decay. Which again, seems to fit the cyclical understanding of history. This, however is a side note to some extent, an interesting question to mule over but not that important for now, since War is still inevitable.

What I, again, wanted to discuss is War as a value and how it

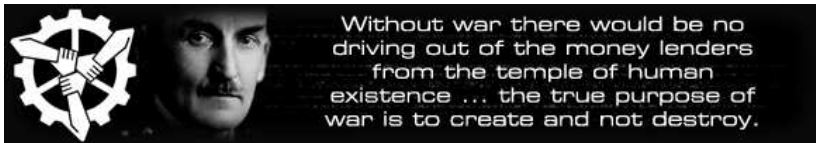
has deteriorated.

First of all about the degeneration of Lesser War in its motivations. For the most part Evola's right, Lesser war had been changing its motivations in accordance to the Age, from true Holy Wars to wars for allegiances (temporal or religious rulers) and lands, to wars for national and economic interests. However what followed was not the Lenin "class war of the masses" in the worker/serf sense, but rather the lessening of the national interest aspect and the rise of war for economic profiteering and usury. Most temporal leaders are no longer interested in maintaining a strong and healthy nation, but rather in maintaining a state of consumerist complacency within the nation, wars are not fought for strengthening the nation by strengthening its economy but wars are now fought for strengthening the economy for the sake of the economy itself. Where once the State Leviathan controlled economy for its interests, now economy rides on the back of the Leviathan. This is happening in tandem with degeneration of society and the approaching Race War which will come either as the last rebellion of the inferior against the superior (which will be the quintessential rock-bottom of war in terms of motivations) or as the Rise of the Invisible Army (which will be the return of the true Holy War).

Next I'd like to mention degeneration of Lesser War in terms of practices involved. In our worldview it is maintained that nobody is born as someone by accident and everyone has a destiny (in the Francis P. Yockey sense of potential), a role to play. Not everyone are cut out to be Warriors and not everyone should be, which is exactly why Warriors used to have their own caste and it was the second caste in the organic hierarchy (marking close relation to the spiritual caste because of the high probability of Warriors becoming Heroes and thus Transcending). However with deterioration we have come to the concept of Soldier, which has less to do with your natural vocation and more to do with new temporal mechanics. A Soldier is less than a Warrior because anyone can be a soldier, even those who were not meant to face conditions of War (while War is to Man what Maternity is to Woman, not all people are born with that destiny or potential for Transcendence in the first place, while some may not have the

capacity to do it through War but can do so through Contemplation, which was most likely the practice of the Divine Royalty, the highest caste).

Deterioration continued further with the appearance of Total War and Total Mobilization as the mark of the industrial age, where everyone became involved in War whether they liked it or not (I suggest reading Ernst Junger's Total Mobilization work to get familiar with this state and its consequences). The introduction of nuclear weapons and the fear of Mutually Assured Destruction had almost eliminated the old ways of waging war and limited associated prospects for spiritual experiences which could be maintained even in the industrial age (look to Junger's interwar articles and J.F.C. Fuhler's works).



And today deterioration took another turn as we are faced with two new prospects: the rise of robotic warfare and the rise of private military companies. The former introduces the rock-bottom of war in terms of eliminating the human element entirely and thus War will no longer have any shred of its original value left to it, there is no chance for spiritual catharsis because those capable of undergoing it are not allowed to seek and fulfill their nature and war goes on purely for material and temporal reasons. The latter introduces the deterioration of war in terms of destroying the human element's motivation. Even today yank soldiers can delude themselves into thinking that they are fighting for their country and not for the economy that is simply utilizing the populace for its own sake and thus there is some minor higher aspiration in mind, but private militaries are only interested in their paycheck and their allegiances are connected to the economy that pays them (or which they are interested in having them pay i.e. there is the possibility of PMC's conducting their own

underhanded operations in order to give someone reason to pay them).

Thus the time when our own Holy War comes it will not be just about its supreme spiritual goals in both external (establishing the temporal rule of our worldview) and internal forms (Transcendence, forging of new temporal Elites and the summoning of the Emperor of the World) but it will also be a War of Wars, it will be our War for restoring and upholding the Value of War as the path to Transcendence and part of our worldview against the Lesser Wars of our enemies, who will fight in defense of their petty reasons, no matter what those are and how they conduct them.

Just as our internal struggle is the battle of the True Self against its corrupted bodily reflection, so will our War be at struggle against its own corrupted reflections.



LOVE AND HATE

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

One of the reasons I've been writing all these articles recently is that I couldn't get back to my proper reading routine for a while now so this way I'm sort of making up for the delay in research. I'm still stuck reading Evola's "The Doctrine of Awakening" on Buddhism, however that's not to say that even reading a little in a long time doesn't contribute greatly, immediate example right now: read up in this book about the Buddhist conception of Love, the original meaning put behind that word and not the degenerate earth-mother hippie degenerate understanding of it which makes Buddhism so appealing to the flower-child crowd of imbeciles, same situation is applicable to Buddhist understanding of Joy/happiness but we'll talk about Love as the consequences in interpretation for our temporal struggle are much more insightful and interesting.

Here the distinction is between natural and supernatural love, between love based on the senses and love based on will and liberty. The former is, in fact, conditioned by feeling and is not free. since it does not stir until confronted by an object corresponding to a tendency; for this reason, when the object changes or when the mind alters its outlook, the love decreases or gives place to another feeling. In this form of love the individual, in fact, only loves himself or, more correctly, it is the sam-sāric being in him that loves; and this is so not only with lustful love but also with sublimated forms of love and affection. This is all part of the world of dukkha. it is an alteration, a bond, a disturbance of the spirit. The Aryan path of awakening does not recognize love in this sense, and regards it in all its forms as a limitation and an imperfection.

Different is amor intellectualis, which, though preserving the characteristics of an affective state sui generis, is based not on sensibility but, as we have said, on will and liberty. In Christian theology this is "loving all creatures in God"; which means that we here remember each individual's transcendental source,

liking in him that which he is in the impersonal, metaphysical sense, and resolutely excluding any like or dislike proceeding from our particular nature. In this case liberty of spirit triumphs over the conditioned character of the senses, and love becomes the purer and the sign of higher liberty the less it depends upon particular satisfactions and attachment to single beings.

Only if we think of love in these terms can we understand that its value is simply instrumental and cathartic: in the ladder of Buddhist realizations it takes its place simply as the equivalent of the earlier jhāna, that is to say, of the contemplative simplifications designed to remove the limitation of the individual and to neutralize the "five bonds."

The reason I bring up this difference is not the same as why Evola brings it up, as he is explaining the Buddhist teaching for transcendence where the subject is rejection all samsaric anchors to the material world.

What I have come to think about based on this distinction has to do with our temporal struggle against the world of falsehoods. I have mentioned prior how we seek to serve the Truth in all things in life, thus there is a personal truth, a national truth, a racial truth and so on. These truths help make up that ultimate Truth that is the Cosmic Order of all things. When you take into consideration this differentiation between "profane" love and "spiritual" love we are presented with an entirely new view on Nationalism, Racism and even the struggle with SJW idiocy.

We've recently been discussing with Zeiger the issue of individuation and the Self. Individuation is what determines the nature of any given human being in the physical world, when spiritual energy is attracted to a very specific body that is the material symbol of the spiritual energies undergoing "binding" and individuation. These energies are of that individual's transcendental source that comes into question when we talk about "spiritual" love.

The final element that we must then consider is how in these teachings nobody is born by accident, as was said above energies seek the perfect physical symbol for themselves in a given

individual. Nobody is born by accident to be of a certain sex, race, ethnicity or caste, it is all determined. In a traditional caste society to have gone out of your way to do something that is not the task of your caste immediately marked you as a pariah, an exile out of the caste system, the rule worked both on serfs trying to be something more and nobles trying to do something less and they could be ridiculed by everyone in the caste system, regardless if they were their equals, superiors or even inferiors, because they had committed a form of lie, a lie against that transcendental source, they had betrayed their own nature and their own truth and thus the ultimate Truth.

This, however, applies to not just castes but everything else, including race, ethnicity and sex. Which in turn gives presents a new dimension to our temporal attitude as Fascists to certain things. Being a race traitor is betrayal against the spiritual race and thus against the transcendental source that determined that spiritual race, not accepting your place in the racial hierarchy is the same as not accepting your place in the caste hierarchy. Being a traitor to your national truth is thus a betrayal of the transcendental source. Trying to pretend you are a different sex or gender or whatever is another form of the same betrayal.

All of these are lies, falsehoods and betrayals, but not simply against their temporal forms, but the transcendental energies behind all those things. We don't simply hate the traitors for what their acts mean in their temporal form, we also hate them because they betray their transcendental source, they are given in so much to their material bindings that they readily commit debilitating actions against their own nature, in which resides the transcendental energies that we love in that sense of spiritual love. They commit betrayal and subject to mutilation their spiritual sex, ethnicity and race.

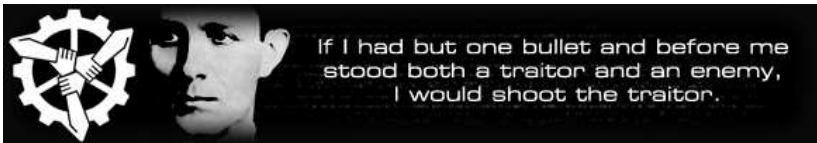
These acts of betrayal are stabs in the back of that which we call nationhood or race in the much deeper sense, and thus we are provoked to extreme hatred for the samsaric, material, physical beings that have trapped in themselves these transcendental forces and then actively mutilate them. In this sense we get a new interpretation of "cutting out the cancer of the nation". By killing

such beings, we release from their bindings the transcendental forces of our nation/race and allow them for a new chance to be individuated in someone more deserving.

Moderates and shills who had attempted to discredit Breivik for his actions say that killing people of your own nation is not nationalism, however in this deeper, spiritual context, doing so is one of the ultimate acts of love for your nation - it is not merely preventing degenerates and liberals from coming to power and making things worse in temporal affairs of the material world, it is also about freeing from their grasp that which we have a "spiritual" love for. The biological material comes second to the spiritual energies, thus giving new meaning to how we say that traitors to the nation and race are no longer part of it.

We hate them because they hurt that which we love, that which we share with them but they dare to defile and further still by defiling it they commit a lie against the ultimate Truth as well. The more they corrupt their nature the less human and more bestial they are.

Loving your nation is not just loving the physical body of the nation, but also that transcendental force behind it and its national truth that also reside within oneself.



Thus each of us speaks to the race traitors, to those who betray national truth and the ultimate Truth: I hate you because you have defiled that which resides within me and you, that which I love within you and me, that which I cherish and attempt to free from lies that seek to corrupt it, that which you have actively surrendered to those forces. To slay you would be to save your Self and everything that went into its creation, that which we share. You are a pariah, so I cast you out of the physical body of

the nation and race, you are a liar, so I set the elements of Truth within you free. To slay you is a greater act of Justice than to slay an enemy that follows his own nature.

ADDRESSING CONCERNS ON ESOTERISM

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

A couple of concerns were expressed over how there is now all this esoteric stuff on IronMarch because of me. One of them is how this may appear to newcomers. The other is just how compatible this is with fascism. I'll make this point again, that this is not an instance of the word-soup condition that we're familiar with from all these idea-makers that try to make their own "indieology".

This is not trying to make two things stick together and damn the consequences because that comes from a place of trying to create an idea based on some criteria, nowadays that criteria is mostly autism of one variety or another, like trying to create "the most logical system" or "because I like elements of X and Y so I want to be an XY'er". I've come into the esoteric field specifically through studying fascism. It is not an attempt to put a layer of something foreign on fascism, but rather what I discovered by peeling away the surface layers of fascism to see its core.

The esoteric stuff fits perfectly into what an average fascist that lacks such knowledge already thinks and does and it has always been my goal to express how this is just a deeper meaning behind what we already do, it is a new dimension to what is already our goal in mere temporal terms. It's neither a plugin or an attempt to introduce something new or that is external to fascism - it is fascism at its deeper roots.

I made a point how this knowledge is not for all when talking specifically about people outside the movement, however it can be likewise said for within the movement but that is where we have to find those who can understand its deeper nature. These topics are not meant to be mandatory knowledge for every single foot soldier of the movement, but every member of the movement should have access to them and give them a try. If they don't get it they still fight the same fight as those who do and it in no way means their contribution is less, this is just again acknowledging how people are different which is a truth we constantly

uphold. When it all goes down we'll have foot-soldiers who are spiritual fanatics empowered by this knowledge and those who are not clouded with doubt by something they don't understand. If you don't think these topics are something that opens your eyes to a grander understanding of our struggle then it is better if you do ignore them or just keep in mind the most basic aspects and have more certainty in the temporal and material aspects of the struggle because that will be your strength in as much as spiritual comprehension of the struggle will give strength to someone who can understand it.

Again here applies one of the premises of the Law of Silence - that it is better to admit that you know nothing than to believe. If you don't understand it then don't take it on blind faith and open yourself up to doubt and contemplation. If you do understand it then follow it. Like I keep saying - I'll take a skinhead over an evolafag any day. But having "esoteric soldiers", if you'll consider the term, is something as inherent to our movement as having political soldiers.

IDEALISM VS. MATERIALISM

BY ZEIGER

We, as fascists, are obviously against pretty much all that the modern world represents. We all feel it, we all know it, no one is denying that the modern world is cancer and we're the chemotherapy. And we can enumerate those symptoms easily enough: white guilt, race mixing, faggot rights, effeminacy in men, angry feminist women, people don't care about the past or the future, people have no pride or dignity, etc...

And we also have a diverse and contradictory list of causes for this shit storm of degeneracy: the Jews, the enlightenment, Christianity, lack of Christianity, wrong interpretation of Christianity, consumerism, superstition, atheism, the comforts of civilization, white pathological empathy, etc.

You can be a reasonably effective activist regardless of your understanding of why this is happening. But ultimately, the highest cadres of whatever revolutions will happen should know what the real and ultimate causes of degeneracy are. Because if they base their policies on a wrong or superficial understanding, then those policies will eventually backfire on them (or at least prove ineffective).

For example, if I think the Jews are the ultimate cause of our decline, then my policy will be to deport all the Jews, to insure no Jew is in a position of influence and authority. This will obviously have a positive effect, but won't solve the problem. After all, we're allowing ourselves to be controlled by Jews, while it would be unthinkable for ancient Germans or Spartans, for example, to let themselves be dominated this way. So we currently have a weakness that the Jews are exploiting and making worse, but getting rid of the Jews won't remove the weakness by itself.

If I believe we're degenerate because we've been led astray from the one true faith (whether the true faith is Catholicism, atheism or Odinism), then I'll make it my priority to restore that religion. In some cases that may help, but there are so many examples in history of pagans, Christians and atheists being

degenerate (or inversely, of being tough and based SOB's) that thinking that a certain set of religious beliefs and practices will prevent (or cause) degeneracy is just seeing history with a massive confirmation bias.

If I think we're degenerate because of all this modern technology and comfort, I might decide to force society to return to a agrarian standard of living. But the thing is, just because you don't have I-phones and washing machines, doesn't stop anyone from being a flaming faggot. It will certainly reduce it, by the simple fact that life is now harder and there is thus less wiggle room to be a degenerate retard, but it's not addressing the root cause.

Even if you were to address ALL these issues, and get it right, you're only just putting a band aid on the wound. It may be a real good band aid, but eventually it'll start to come apart. This is why it's so important to find the root-cause of degeneracy and address it directly. Fascism isn't about "racism" - even liberals were racist in the 1930's. Fascism isn't about hating Jews - even libertarians and conservatives often hate Jews today. Fascism isn't about restoring "muh christianity" or "muh pagan traditions" - what the hell do we have in common with bible thumpers and wiccan faggots?

Since the beginning of known history, we've been debating and oscillating between two opposite views of the world. The first view is usually called "idealism" and the second view is usually called "materialism". Idealism is the view that thoughts, ideas and concepts are real and permanent, forming the fundamental reality, while matter is an illusion or a secondary by-product of thoughts. Materialism is the opposite idea, that physical matter is the fundamental reality, while thoughts and concepts are an illusion or a secondary by-product of matter.

"But Zeiger, I get this, I heard this in philosophy 101 in college. What the hell does this have to do with fascism? In fact, what does it have to do with anything? After all, those philosophical positions are basically inter-changeable and can't really be proven either way"

Ah, well there's the thing. While it's nearly impossible to decisively prove or disprove one or the other viewpoint (since the result of any experiment will be interpreted in opposite ways by two people with the opposite viewpoints), those positions are NOT inter-changeable. Each comes with a slew of hidden assumptions and a slippery slope leading their adherents down an opposite ideological path.

If you're an "idealist", then you'll generally be inclined to believe that your mind will survive the material body after death. Thus you'll also come to the conclusion that in some way or form, the minds of all your ancestors are still around. You'll view this earthly existence as something temporary and ephemeral, compared with the permanent existence in the realm of "ideas" or "spirit". Thus accepting suffering and sacrifice on earth to respect principles makes a lot of sense, since principles are eternal and real while human suffering is just a temporary illusion. All these ideas will sooner or later germinate in the minds of people who think in terms of "idealism". Those ideas lead to virtue.

If you're a "materialist", then you'll generally be inclined to believe that your mind will disappear completely once your body ("brain") disintegrates. Thus any conception of life or reality after death is suspicious or irrelevant at best, compared with material life on this earth which is of primary importance. Since matter is constantly in flux, everything we hold dear in life will eventually disappear, our deeds will be forgotten, what we work towards will disintegrate or become obsolete. Thus the past and the future are of secondary importance, compared with the present moment. There's no point to making sacrifices in the name of principles or virtue, since those things are just arbitrary and illusory ideas, while human suffering is real and a tragedy. Thus the only value of ideas and principles is the immediate pleasure and satisfaction they can bring us - the real meaning of life is to extract as much enjoyment out of it as possible, while avoiding danger and discomfort. All these ideas will sooner or later germinate in the minds of people who think in terms of "materialism". Those ideas lead to degeneracy.

Is everyone on earth either 100% an "idealist" or a "materialist"?

No, not in the sense that we all accept ALL the natural conclusions of either viewpoints. But we do see things in one way or the other. Basically, over 99% of western people today are "materialists" while 99% were "idealists" in, say, 300 BC. But there are still idealistic holdovers from a previous age that many people cling to, like the old religions, old traditions, old laws. But those old religious ideas and traditions and laws were a product of an age of idealism, and could no longer be produced today. Thus we see those types of "old-fashioned" things disappear slowly, and being replaced by materialistic ideas, products of this new age.

My point is that so long that a people is thinking in terms of materialism, it will slowly inch towards degeneracy. It may take hundreds or even thousands of years, but the final destination must absolutely be a hell-hole like we have today, even if we wouldn't have Jews, even if we're all "Odinists", even if we're living simple lifestyles. Inversely, if a society thinks in terms of "idealism", it will slowly crawl up towards a different sort of state.

And that is the essence of fascism. Fascism is the opposite of the modern world, and the modern world is the product of the "materialist" world view.

Because the "idealist" world view is usually thought of as belonging to the past, we call it the traditional world view. Because "materialism" is identified with the rot of the modern world, we call it the modern world view.

"Okay Zeiger, fine, degeneracy is a result of moving away from idealism and adopting materialism instead. That still doesn't explain why we have to "sperg out" about solar tendencies and alchemy."

No, indeed we don't have to talk about alchemy or any kind of quaint symbolism. However, we DO need to think about how we can transition as individuals and as a nation from materialism to idealism, or if you prefer from the modern world view to the traditional world view. If you're on Iron March, presumably you're some sort of elite, in the sense that even if you're a loser with no friends, you should be a loser with an IQ over 120 who knows about a lot of stuff and who wants to improve himself and

his nation. This means that you have extra responsibility, in whatever movement you end up being a part of (or creating) to know right from wrong and to guide people towards virtue. In Alex's case, this means studying how past people thought through researchers like Evola. In my case it means reading medieval books. In your case it could be reading Plato, or just discussing it with others.

But ultimately, my point here is that it's fine if a foot soldier's understanding of fascism is limited to "1488 boots on the ground, gas the kikes race war now". But if leaders don't personally transition to the traditional world view, then their ability to make correct decisions on basically all important issues will be compromised. You can't be a real fascist unless adopt the idealism of our ancestors (even if they never heard the term).

If you call yourself a fascist, you should make it your goal to root out the source of degeneracy, if only within yourself. To do that, you can't toss aside this talk of the traditional world view with the back of your hand - you have to grapple with it. Nobody is saying you have to read Evola, or Plato, or study alchemy or astrology or anything like that. It doesn't mean you have to believe in god, or stop believing in god. But maybe re-read my short descriptions of the "idealist" world-view vs. the "materialist" world-view, and then think about all the baggage that comes with them. And then come back to me and tell me if I'm wrong to say that materialism will always lead to degeneracy, while idealism will always lead to virtue.

ORGANIC RELIGION

BY ZEIGER

This is something of a tricky topic I've been thinking about for a long time. I'm personally in the position of never having been raised in a religion, and having grown up in a society which for all extent and purposes is totally non-religious (liberal quebec). Since it's clear to me that a society can't be healthy without some sort of spiritual tradition to provide moral guidance, I've been pondering about how we'll ever manage to regain that in the future. Can we simply reinstate Catholicism (or some other form of Christianity), or will we have to develop a whole new religion? Can we let this happen by itself, or will the state have to be involved? Does paganism have a role to play in a spiritual revival for modern nations? This is certainly one of the most divisive issues in the fascist and nationalist communities.

At some point while I was studying the traditional world-view, it dawned on me that basically less than one in a million people in today's world actually get the old religions in the same way they were understood before. After that realization, I understood that even the people who call themselves Christians (as well as the new-age weaboos and most of the neo-pagans) do not have a fundamentally spiritual view of the world. One example of this is how many Christians seem very concerned about whether every last detail of the bible literally happened as written. To put so much importance on material facts mean that deep inside their minds, their "faith" is only a hypothesis which relies on empirical proof - which can only be granted as material objects and events. Someone with a spiritual outlook wouldn't even care if Jesus was a historical person or not - it would be blasphemy to make a spiritual truth dependent on a material fact. Of course, they would still regard it as poor taste to even discuss this question, because it's missing the point. The same goes for pagan gods and heroes. For the new-age people, it's obvious that they are materialists because they put so much emphasis on being "peaceful" and "nice" and "understanding each other". This shows that they regard material comfort and safety over spiritual truth,

so that if there is a disagreement in principles between two people, they should "compromise" so that "no one gets hurt". This is only a virtue from a materialist stand-point, which regards material welfare as supreme, and regards ideas and principles as unimportant or simply as a source of "entertainment".

Ultimately, what I want for my people, and what we need to extricate ourselves from the degeneracy of the modern world, is not simply to have some token doctrine to fill the "spiritual slot" in our psyche, but to move away from materialism en masse. Can this be done? Would simply going back to church and talking more about Jesus on TV do this? Would the average person attain the traditional (spiritual) world-view if they just started reading the bible (or the edas, or the hymns of orpheus - or whatever). Sadly, I don't think so.

This is because I've come to believe that switching from materialism to traditionalism is done progressively, in steps. In simple terms, suitable when we're thinking about the masses of people, the difference between those two world views is the following:

Traditionalism: Asserts the supremacy of the spirit (ideas, the mind, principles, etc) over the material (form, perceptions). Is concerned with what is eternal (past and future) to see past illusions of the present. Maintains the cyclical notion of time.

Materialism: Asserts the supremacy of matter (what we perceive with our five senses) while maintaining that the mind is an illusion. Focuses on the present while holding the past in contempt and sees the future as the fulfillment of today's fantasies. Maintains the linear notion of time ("progress").

So what is a possible progression from one to the other? We've seen already how we progress from traditionalism to materialism - it's been happening for hundreds of years now. Could the things be switched around?

My idea of the steps is that basically if we trace the progression of religion, we'll trace the progression of savage man moving towards spiritual man.

1. The savage man: Lives in the moment only to survive. Is

concerned mainly about avoiding pain, seeking pleasure (sex, food, comfort and safety) and trying to ensure better conditions in the future.

2. The visionary savage: When the savage conceptualizes a great project that will greatly benefit his descendants, but that will take several generations to bear fruit, he takes the first step away from materialism and forms a bond with the eternal, in the form of a contract of trust between himself and his descendants. In turn, his offspring will honor his memory and continue this project. An example of an early multi-generational project would be the domestication of the cow, or the wheat plant.

3. The ancestor cult: When the tribe begins to accumulate the memories of past members in order to build on their understanding of the world, they strengthen their bonds with those ancestors. Memories of great heroes and their deeds begin to form a "national" mythology, while memories of the wisdom of sages, as well as from the lessons of the past, crystallize into the beginnings of a tradition. As the survival and welfare of the tribe starts to depend more on this ancient accumulated wisdom, rather than immediate material concerns, the men will start to understand the power that **thoughts** have in shaping their world.

4. The animist man: Since the memories of their ancestors are so powerful and important in their survival, it is clear that some part of those men of the past still remains after death. Thus the spirit/body duality becomes clear. It also becomes clear that if men have spirits, then animals and plants must also have them. The animist man now begins to deal with the "spirit world", by appeasing the spirits of places, of animals or of impressive weather phenomenon. This eventually develops into early paganism. The animist man clearly understands the importance of the spirit, as he knows that his knowledge, resolve and thoughts put him into communication with the world at large. This develops into concepts like "mana", "anima", "prana", "Ka" and so on.

5. Solar man: When man is fully immersed in the spiritual world-view, he will seek contact with something truly eternal and good. Since the sun is the source of all that is good in the world

(life, heat, light), it is normally taken as the symbol of that ultimate, transcendental reality. This manifests as something which is closer to what we would consider "religions". Examples include some aspects of Christianity, Akhenaten's sun worship, rome's Sol Invictus, and many others.

It's a sad fact that the modern world has declined back to step 1 since the whole "democracy" thing. There are no more projects with a longer span than 20 years, never mind projects that span many generations. So step 2 is right out. Step 3 is even further away, with white people not only forgetting their ancestors, but positively hating them and holding them in contempt.

So my thinking is that in order to bring back the traditional world view, we need to focus on bringing about steps 2 and 3, rather than trying to force a solar religion on people who are solidly stuck in step 1 thinking. In other words, instead of talking about God (or Jesus or Thor or whatever), it's more crucial to talk about our heroes, to glorify our ancestors, to remind people of great deeds of the past while reminding them about how we need to do something for future generations.

Indeed, perhaps the first decisive step to begin our ascension towards the spiritual world view would be to rally people behind a long term project, something which could not possibly be accomplished before the end of their lives, but that will benefit future generations. This will begin to put people in contact with the past and the future - which is to say, with the eternal.

ORGANIC RELIGION

We have already discussed how the goal of the fascist political project is to attain the "organic state", where each member of society fulfills his role in the social hierarchy (and thus in the cosmic order). We have also discussed the two paths that can lead to this organic state, totalitarianism and anarchism. I'd like to discuss parallels to the spiritual dimension of society, which is to say, the attainment of the "organic religion".

In the path of totalitarianism, the state would adopt (or devise) a complete solar religion which is deemed in accordance with the

eternal truth. This religion would then be imposed on the people absolutely, just like every other aspect of the totalitarian society is regimented from above. As the spiritual outlook would be infused in every aspect of the social order and every detail of the state doctrine, the citizenry would be made ready for the organic state within a few generations.

Conversely, the path of anarchy and futurism would imply a total wiping out of old religious beliefs and traditions, and a slower ascension on the steps I delineated earlier in this article. Out of this dim age of violence and hardship would emerge heroes and sages, who would be worshiped as demigods. As society and civilization would be rebuilt, great works undertaken, great wisdom rediscovered, a new "pagan" ethos would form. And from this, solar man would be born again, firmly establishing the new Golden age and the fascist organic state.

CONCLUSION

One way or another, the masses of people will not renew their ties to the spiritual outlook by themselves through the decayed remnants of the old religions which still linger in these twilight years of the iron age. While individuals may find their way through old traditions, the Church will only lead its adherents towards the rot. And the pagan revivalists are mostly degenerates as well, few of them ever being truly inspired by either the spirit or the practices of antiquity.

Conversely, trying to "start a new religion" is equally pointless. The problem isn't the lack of the right book or the right doctrine, but the very spirit of the age. The masses' spiritual outlook can only be changed by the ice bucket of a radically new experience of their reality, which will only be achieved through the totalitarian control of society, or the collapse of the "consumer experience" brought about by the fall of industrial civilization.

LEARNING ABOUT THE OCCULT

BY ZEIGER

"Occult" is a latin word meaning "hidden". As was explained in a earlier article, the branch of spiritual teachings followed by the few, the esoteric branch, involves direct experience of spiritual realities as opposed to faith in doctrines imposed from authorities. This has made esotericism an enemy of religious authorities, who feared losing their grip on their social status . This is one reason why esotericism was "hidden".

The second reason is that even absent persecution, esoteric teachings are not for everybody, and it was widely believed that spreading them around to the unworthy was tantamount to defiling them. These concepts are elaborated upon in the article "Law of silence", later in this anthology.

Those wanting to learn about occultism in past ages usually had to find a teacher who would take them in if they were deemed worthy. These teachers were "philosophers" in ancient greece (like Plato and Pythagoras) or "magicians" and "alchemists" in medieval Europe (like Agrippa or Paracelcus). Learning from books would have been nearly impossible, as books were incredibly rare and expensive, illegal and impenetrable for most people.

Today anyone wanting to learn about occultism finds himself in a opposite quandary; rather than the rarity of books and teachers being the problem, he finds a bewildering abundance of books, teachers, organizations and materials. He could read all his life and gravitate from one cult to another and never come across a consistent idea or learn anything effective.

My own learning experience was filled with great frustrations. I've had to commit large amounts of materials to memory, only to later figure out that all of it was either flawed or useless. Most people would have stuck to their prejudices and rejected the new conflicting information, especially if it was an unpopular idea. But I was always determined to learn the truth of the matter, and so never hesitated in taking the axe to any materials I understood were flawed.

I've still got a long way to go before my study is complete, if such a thing could even be possible, but I've come to learn some basic principles that are invaluable in sorting the gems out from the heaps of trash which you can find on the subject of "occultism" in bookstores and on the internet today.

First, the older, the better. Not all old sources are good or valuable, far from it, but 99.9% of what was written after the 16th century is utter garbage, although some good books on the subject of astrology were still being produced in the 17th century (more on this later). Save yourself a lot of time, and simply don't read it if the original publishing date is after the french revolution. The exceptions to this rule are so few that you can rest easy. Of course, I talk of primary sources here, not scholarly analyses, translations and so forth.

Second, the reason for this is that the history of books on occultism is shaped somewhat like an hourglass. There was an abundance of books written in antiquity, often by the students of sages and philosophers who would publish their "course notes". Over time, as philosophers were persecuted and banned, and as the influence of the church grew, these publications slowed down. As the middle ages progressed most of the books published on the subject were translations and commentaries of ancient authors, as well as anthologies and books of quotes of previous authors. In accordance with the scholastic style of academics, even original authors made frequent references to the ancients and justified their ideas through the authority of antique authors.

This culminated in the 16th century with Henry Cornelius Agrippa's writing of "Occulta philosophia libri tres", a massive anthology and commentary on over 200 ancient authors, covering every aspect of esoteric teachings. This was an underground "hit". Practically every book or grimoire that follows shows the influence of Agrippa's anthology, and as time went on this influence became increasingly distorted and corrupted. In the 19th century Francis Barret published "The magus", a corrupted and incomplete plagiarism of Agrippa's book, which had long become forgotten, though it's descendents lived on. "The magus" was a major influence on the formation of 19th and 20th century

secret societies, being absorbed into their hodge-podge of eastern and western ideas, incomplete translations of hieroglyphic writings and new age theosophical concepts. This in turn was the seed for all the new age bullshit calling itself "esotericism" in today's world.

Thus all ancient teachings were summarized in Agrippa's book, and most of what followed was an increasingly distorted and incomplete child of his work. As such, Agrippa is one place to start when trying to learn more about the western esoteric tradition. Modern annotated versions (especially the new latin critical edition) have all the references, making possible to go to the original antique sources to expand on any subject desired.

Third, a critical thing to keep in mind about this study is that all the old texts assume a learned reader, which in that time means a reasonable understanding of astrology. The concepts of astrology permeate these texts, and a modern reader will miss countless references without this knowledge. As such, a study of traditional astrology is something of a prerequisite, before which philosophical, medical, occult and even religious texts can't be fully understood.

Luckily, and surprisingly, there is one good modern book which is very effective at preparing a modern student to the learning of traditional astrology: John Frawley's "Real astrology". This book is actually a deconstruction of the modern world view, as the author compares it to the traditional world concept, using astrology as a illustration. However, he introduces the basics in a easy to understand way for modern readers, and provides a comprehensive bibliography at the end for further exploration.

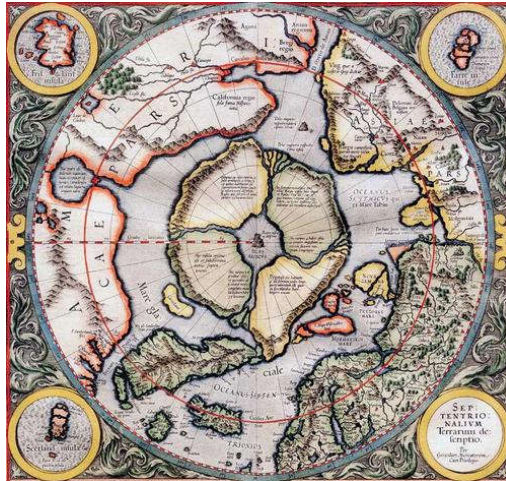
All this of course, assumes that you want to learn about the **western** esoteric tradition, which is what I would recommend to westerners. Unless you learn Chinese or Sanskrit and find a legitimate master, I can't recommend pursuing eastern esotericism as anything more than a scholarly pursuit.

POINT OF ORIGIN

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

I warn you that this subject will be rather like taking the red pill all over again, some things will fit what you already think and believe, some might be harder to accept - this only speaks of how fundamentally different the Traditional world is from the Modern one and just how far back dates the start of the decay that not only we, but our fathers and our father's fathers and our ancestors even further back were subjected to a different mindset - we are all in its grasps in one way or another. Here I will try to introduce fellow-fascists to the origins of our ideals.

Point of origin - now that we imagine history as a cyclical process, with the original Divine Royalty stage reaching back into the mythical past of our cycle, some may ask what was the point of origin for our Divine Royalty and how is it that various cultures have these same teachings. These are legitimate questions, however the themes that are relevant to the answers have been turned into such a mockery that it is hard to take them seriously if one doesn't discard the embarrassing notions made up by "evolafags" and the likes.



Hyperborea. Yes I said it. Long since a tool of ridiculous propaganda (Dugin claimed at some point that Russia is in fact Hyperborea) and subject of pseudo-scientific mystical debate (one old fart in a British New Right pub meeting said that to reach Hyperborea we need to construct a trans-dimensional supersonic jet) which lead to it being a topic of jokes and ridicule ("muh hyperborean Aryanism") rather than a valid point of discussion in our own ranks.

What Evola suggests is that there used to be a race that inhabited an actual land, Hyperborea, that was the seat of Solar Tradition in our world, its point of origin. However, due to a natural cataclysm that is also symbolically described in various cultures, this race was forced to migrate from their homeland, which was no more after the cataclysm:

We know that owing to an astrophysical cause, that is, to the tilting of the terrestrial axis, in every era there has been a change in climate. According to tradition, this inclination occurred at the specific moment in which the syntony of a physical and a metaphysical event occurred, as if to represent a state of disorder in the natural world that reflected an event of a spiritual nature. When Lieh-tzu described the myth of the giant Kung-Kung who shatters the "column of heaven" he was probably referring to such an event.

-Revolt against the Modern World

Various cultures reference Hyperborea even if they don't use the same name for it, the point is that the place, being the seat of Tradition, was both a physical place and a symbol, and naturally the symbolic properties were later projected onto other themes that could mean the same thing, i.e. an island has same material aspects that can be interpreted in symbolic meaning as a mountain - they both have themes of centrality and are places that are hard to reach, so in that sense the Olympic theme is a parallel to the Hyperborean theme. What's more is that it doesn't necessarily mean actual islands or mountains, these are symbols that impart same meaning. Hyperborea, being the seat of Tradition, was a symbol and a place, once the place ceased

to be we only have the symbol of the highest form of Tradition, it is a state of being that is hard to ascend to, thus the "journey to Hyperborea" becomes not a physical journey to a physical location of the seat of Tradition, but rather a spiritual journey to spiritual enlightenment, Initiation into Tradition, which is why Hyperborea is a "place" that one "cannot reach by walking or by sailing" (or by flying, so scrap your supersonic trans-dimensional jet designs).

"[The "pole"] - represented as an island or as terra firma, (a mountain) and symbolizes spiritual stability (the seat of transcendent beings, heroes, immortals) opposed to the contingency of the "waters"; or as a mountain or "elevated place" usually associated with Olympian meanings. In ancient traditions both of these representations were often associated with the "polar" symbolism that was applied to the supreme center of the world and thus to the archetype of any kind of regere in the supreme sense of the word."

-Revolt against the Modern World

"The memory of this Arctic seat is the heritage of the traditions of many people, both in the form of real geographical references and in symbols of its function and its original meaning; these symbols were often elevated to a superhistorical plane, in other words they were applied to other centers that were capable of being considered as replicas of the former. For this reason there is often a confusion of memories, names, myths, and locations, but a trained eye will easily detect the single components."

-Revolt against the Modern World

The migration of this Hyperborean race is said to have occurred in a pattern of **North to South** and **West to East** all around the world. There is mention of the coming of this race in **Irish** (the "heavenly" and "ancient" Neimheidh race that came from the Hyperborean region), Aztec (funny enough these tales are often used by proponents of the extraterrestrial origin of humanity as proof of their concept because they interpret them purely

materialistically, thus “heavenly” or “those who came from the sky” is taken literally, rather than symbolically, i.e. pointing to the North) and Indian cultures (the Uttara-Kuru that came from the “white sea” or “milky sea,” namely, the Arctic Sea), which is an example of rather compelling evidence of cultures that had no contact with each other having very specific themes that mirror each other almost exactly (Evola designates the study of cultures and finding direct parallel themes as the **Traditional Method** in his book *“Mysteries of the Grail”*). There’s more that can be found in Chinese, Tibetan and Iranian cultures, however I picked the above mentioned three as my primary examples due to their great displacement from one another.

Evola goes into great detail on the migration of the Hyperborean race and its encounter/conquest of races that inhabited the world at the time, somewhat corresponding it to our material anthropological knowledge, in the “Northern-Atlantic Cycle” chapter of *Revolt Against the Modern World*.

There is however an aspect to this position that will be hard to swallow: (at least a **partial**) **denial of evolution**. Not only that, but that Hyperboreans were “more-than-human beings”, which is why in various cultures they are described as gods or demigods, but they withered away because they mixed with the inferior races that they conquered. It is indeed a problematic concept to wrap one’s head around since it doesn’t answer the question of mankind’s and the Hyperborean race’s origins, i.e. how they came into the world, and some of the arguments against the theory of evolution being made are questionable if nothing else, however it is not without its own merit that must be explored.

The reality of the conflict arises from the false attribution to evolution of a qualitative character and from the relative relation between the material and immaterial worlds.

If you think of evolution as moving from an inferior to a superior place then that’s a wrong interpretation, a progressivist one. When you think about it as just adaptive change it loses the qualitative point that creates the misconception.

The other aspect is that, to the doctrines in question, any

material world changes in terms of "becoming" are irrelevant, because they in reality still pertain to the material world and thus no true qualitative change occurs.

So evolution becomes irrelevant to these teachings rather than something that is opposed in principle. So we may acknowledge evolution but only insofar as it does not claim progressive qualitative change which is the source of the conflict and so far as it is change that simply means just that, change from one state to another based in adaptive, selective principles then it is irrelevant. Change of purely material adaptive character is irrelevant to the only substantial change recognized by the spiritual doctrines concerned only with change from material to the immaterial and regarding qualitative degeneration.

And in samsara there is no "evolution," there is no beginning and there is no end. By "going" one does not reach the "end of the world." The direction in which we may find awakening and liberation, the direction of initiation, is vertical and has nothing to do with the course of history.

Certainly, the condition of modern man is very different from that of ancient man - and in course of this study we have repeatedly emphasized this fact. A "fall" or a "descent" has taken place, which is in no way a happening in an evolutionary scheme, designed to produce, in a "happy ending", something higher than ever existed before. If this fall has any significance, it is that it shows the terrible power of the liberty of the spirit that can design and bring about even its own negation.

-Julius Evola, The Doctrine of Awakening

SOLAR AND LUNAR

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

As you recall the point of this anthology is to give insight into the wider context of Fascism as a worldview, rather than a mere political ideology/doctrine, so that we may become once again connected to our spiritual roots and thus finally have the complete picture of what it is that we are fighting against and what it is that we represent and fight for. Thus far we looked into the more simple points on this matter that explained errors in our perception and conduct, and painting the traits of the fascist worldview in broad strokes. Now I will try to paint a concise image of our spiritual roots in several key points, mind you that I am also writing a book on this subject that will be about this very same topic but will go about it in more details, whereas here I will write from memory without refining the information, so I will pose some questions that are essentially unanswered definitively at this point. I will also provide some of the graphs that I had made for the book in order to explain some of these concepts.



Solar and Lunar - I repeatedly stated that Fascism represents Tradition, namely Solar Tradition, and from what was said before you can figure out on your own that the Solar Tradition came from Hyperborea, that is to say that the Hyperborean race was the direct source of the various cultural manifestations of the Solar Tradition in other races around the world (through their conquest and becoming the elite in various cultures they influenced the local stories, hence their unified themes).

According to these teachings the other spiritual side that stands in opposition to us is the Lunar (anti)Tradition. Lunar tradition is foremost associated with a Southern origin (perhaps in the sense that the Solar Tradition was spread from the North and all unaffected Southern areas are left in their original, Lunar, state), a semitic one, or perhaps simply the faith of the inferior races that were not conquered by the migrating Hyperborean race. So according to the Traditional teachings there exists a spiritual dichotomy of Solar and Lunar, and you will soon discover that everything we as Fascists stand in opposition to already, actually belongs specifically to Lunar spirituality. Furthermore the entire process of Involution can be characterized as the dissipation of the Solar spirituality and the increase in Lunar.

So what are the Solar and Lunar spiritualities? There are numerous symbolic ways of characterizing the two that lay down a specific pattern for each one, moreover these symbols are interconnected.

The Solar Tradition is, naturally, associated with the Sun, the Sky, that are typical Masculine (the supernatural principle), Patriarchal symbols (the association of the sun with a male deity) which are also defining characteristics of the Solar Tradition, as opposed to the Moon, Earth and Water, typical Feminine (principle of nature), Matriarchal symbols (the association of the moon with a female deity, the relation between the Moon and Water, i.e. the tides, the concept of "Mother Earth") which are defining characteristics of the Lunar Tradition.

Solar Tradition is that of Hierarchy and Imperium, while as

the Lunar one implies equality of all (everyone are children of Mother earth and are thus equal, hence how concepts of equality, democracy and communism are all products of the Lunar (anti)Tradition, not to mention how the hippie communes and some feminist theories directly talk of things like Mother Earth or some ultimate Mother figure).

The Solar Traditional spirit is one of truth in a transcendent sense ("purity of heart, justice, wisdom, adherence to sacred institutions are qualities that characterize every caste during the height of Tradition in the Golden Age"), gold (because of its association with the Sun) symbolizes what is incorruptible, solar, luminous and bright, it is associated with splendor and glory (Plato characterized gold as the distinctive element of the race of rulers), while silver in this context is the symbol of the Lunar spirituality, associated with the glow of the moon (Hesiod declared that the Silver Age was characterized by a very long period of "infancy" under maternal tutelage).

The Solar spirituality promotes the Hero as opposed to the Lunar concept of a Saint, the Conqueror as opposed to the Martyr, Faithfulness and Honor as the highest virtues as opposed to charity and humbleness, cowardice and dishonor as the worst possible evil as opposed to sin, methodical punishment of evil and unfairness as opposed to turning the other cheek, fighting the enemy to the end and being magnanimous only after defeating said enemy as opposed to loving one's enemy.

Solar spirituality thus promotes a Warrior-like culture, a culture of a classless hierarchy not of wealth but of rank (like in the military - all soldiers are equals as men of honor, but there are higher/lower ranks; each strata has greater or lesser responsibilities and privileges and its own culture; officers and soldiers are equals as men of honor but each group has its own culture and way of interacting with each other) as opposed to the Demetrian, peaceful, communitarian and priestly type of culture that is inherent to the Lunar spirituality.

Naturally there is a difference of rituals that are connected with all this symbolism: in the Solar, Northern and Masculine Tradition

the dead are cremated so that they may ascend to the skies, while in the Lunar, Southern and Feminine (anti)Tradition the dead are buried, so that they may return to the "Mother".

Thus the process of Involution can be clearly seen as going from the Solar (Masculine - characterized by virile stability, centrality, a principle that is contained within itself - an absolute truth that gives order to everything else, it enables everything around it to move by virtue of its existence) to the Lunar (Feminine - characterized by constant movement, there is no principle, no solid truth, no direction, what is true today becomes a lie tomorrow, symbolically associated with churning waters), as feminization of the spiritual and materialization of the masculine:

"When that which is naturally a self-subsistent principle (masculine) succumbs to the law of that which does not have its own principle in itself (feminine) by giving in to the forces of "desire", then it is appropriate to talk about a fall" (Revolt Against the Modern World)

Sounds all too familiar when you apply it to life as we know it now. We can thus associate the Masculine Solar Tradition with having an internal core that dictates its own nature and thus dictates order around itself, this core is truth, while as the Feminine Lunar Tradition lacks said core and is thus becomes subject to outside influences, that is to say desires, which gives flourish to things like egocentrism, hedonism, sense of entitlement, even the concept of "rights". And when we talk about the materialization of true virility we are talking about things like physical strength, harshness, violent affirmation (whereas femininity in material terms presents itself as sensitivity, self-sacrifice, love), which doesn't discredit these aspects, it merely means that masculinity becomes confined entirely to them and nothing more, thus giving way to the rise of the feminine.

In the Traditional World the Masculine Solar principle, truth, reigns supreme and thus becomes a point of attraction to the Feminine principle which already seeks something outside of itself, however the Masculine principle then proceeds to give it

form.

When the feminine principle, whose force is centrifugal, does not turn to fleeting objects [desires] but rather to a “virile” stability in which she finds a limit to her “restlessness”. Stability is then transmitted to the feminine principle to the point of intimately transfiguring all of its possibilities.

-Revolt Against the Modern World

In short: in the Traditional World the Masculine principle provides the center around which the Feminine principle then rotates, but when Involution begins, the Masculine principle dissipates, allowing for the female principle to run rampant to a point of it attempting to usurp power of Dominion that is typical of the Masculine principle (the favorite idols of feminists, the Amazons, are a symbol of this usurpation).

What is the foundation of the feminine representation of this power? Since every symbolism is based on specific relationships of analogy, it is necessary to begin with the possible relationships between man and woman. These relationships can be either normal or abnormal. They are abnormal when the woman dominates the man. Because the symbolism of the woman connected to this second case does not concern the issue I am discussing here, I will not dwell on it. I will only say that these are instances of gynecocratic (matriarchal) views that must be regarded as residues of the cycle of the “lunar” civilization, in which we find a reflection of the theme of man’s dependency and passivity toward the spirit conceived under a feminine guise (Cosmic Mother or magna mater, Mother of Life, etc.); this is a characteristic theme of that cycle.

-Mysteries of the Grail

This process of feminization of the spiritual and materialization of the masculine is well depicted in the theme of Prometheus and Heracles: Prometheus is a titan and represents titanism (wild material forces) and he sought to bring down the Flame of the Gods (virile spirituality) down to the level of humanity, however

Heracles, as a hero (he who seeks to restore tradition, representative of the Olympian [read Hyperborean] element) frees Prometheus and returns the Flame to the gods. Here Prometheus is the crude material masculinity and his actions bring about feminization of the spiritual, whereas Heracles restores Traditional order (a theme Hesiod described as the Age of Heroes, an attempt to restore the Golden Age by overcoming lunar spirituality and materialized masculinity). However the Titan and the Hero are both “cut from the same cloth”, they are representations of the Masculine principle in its purely material and in its spiritual forms, the idea of restoration lies in their reconciliation.

... it is first necessary to overcome both the “lunar” spirituality and the materialized virility, namely, both the priest and the mere warrior or the Titan. These archetypes are found in the “heroic” figures of almost every tradition. In the Hellenic-Achaean tradition, for instance, Heracles is described as a heroic prototype precisely in these terms; his perennial nemesis is Hera, the supreme goddess of the lunar-pantheistic cult. Heracles earns Olympian immortality after allying himself to Zeus, who is the Olympian principle, against the “giants”; according to one of the myths of this cycle, it is through Heracles that the “titanic” element (symbolized by Prometheus) is freed and reconciled with the Olympian element.

-Mysteries of the Grail

In this sense Fascism comes forth as the contemporary “generation of heroes” who seeks to return the Flame to the gods by reconciling Titanism with Heroism, however because of our neglect of our spiritual roots (as a result of evolafaggotry) we are close to repeating the Titanic fall of Prometheus, which is a danger always present to Heroes and is described not only in some Greek myths, but also in the stories of the Grail, which is in of itself a symbol of that same return to the Solar Tradition.

The danger of this fall lies in self-centric fascination of humanity, when human attention moves away from the more-than-human transcendental, metaphysical to the naturalistic, biological, self-interested cult of man (the Renaissance as the appearance of this

cult). In the stories of the Grail this theme is tightly associated with the symbol of the Woman (yet again pointing us to the feminine nature of the fall) which represents the force/power that one must make subservient or liberate (in itself a symbolic parallel to the traditional relations between men and women) or become subservient to it, that is to say that one becomes passive to its influence because of their prideful self-interest that is the definitive trait of the modern world.

And if in this type of literature we also find women who are seductive and who represent a potential danger for the hero, this should not be understood solely in a primitive and direct manner, that is, in terms of a mere carnal seduction. Rather, this should be understood on a higher plane as a reference to the danger that a heroic adventure can lead to a titanic fall. In this case, the woman represents the seductiveness of transcendent power and knowledge when its possession means Promethean usurpation and the sin of prevaricating pride. Another, opposite aspect may be related with what someone has called "the death which comes from a woman," referring to the loss of the deeper principle of virility.

-Mysteries of the Grail

When we apply this knowledge to historical Fascism one may accuse German National-Socialism of experiencing a Titanic fall because of its adherence to the cult of man through elevation of the purely biological, naturalistic aspects that ultimately lead it to the concept of the Übermensch (adaptation of Nietzsche's Overman, which is also a point of criticism on the background of motifs that are reconcilable with and rather close to the Solar Tradition). In this sense the idea of the Übermensch/Overman becomes the goal of creating a perfect human animal by admitting that the human being is but an animal and moreso the king of animals (the perfect/ultimate animal), in other words the Übermensch becomes the idealized Titan. The Overman is the concept of an Ideal primitive, which betrays it as a primitive ideal.

This and the threat of desires is also reflected in the Solar concept of a Greater Holy War and the Aryan Warrior wisdom:

The “greater holy war” is a man’s struggle against the enemies he carries within. More exactly, it is the struggle of man’s higher principle against everything that is merely human in him, against his inferior nature and against chaotic impulses and all sorts of material attachments. This is expressly outlined in a text of Aryan warrior wisdom: “Know Him therefore who is above reason; and let his peace give thee peace. Be a warrior and kill desire, the powerful enemy of the soul.”

-Revolt Against the Modern World

However, this criticism is only applicable if these concepts are goals in of themselves and not a prerequisite for the ascension to the more-than-human state.

This Hero/Titan concept is best represented in the dualistic symbolism of the Wolf, which is both the symbol of Solar Tradition (in fact the wolf is the symbol of the Hyperborean god Apollo) and of the animalistic, primal aspects (titanism).

KIKE ON A STICK

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS



I previously listed a number of Solar and Lunar characteristics, and some may have already noticed how many of the Lunar aspects presented in one list sound like Christianity:

The Solar spirituality promotes the Hero as opposed to the Lunar concept of a Saint, the Conqueror as opposed to the Martyr, Faithfulness and Honor as the highest virtues as opposed to charity and humbleness, cowardice and dishonor as the worst possible evil as opposed to sin, methodical punishment of evil

and unfairness as opposed to turning the other cheek, fighting the enemy to the end and being magnanimous only after defeating said enemy as opposed to loving one's enemy.

And the truth is that Christianity is indeed of Lunar (feminine) Spirituality, and its rise on the background of the collapsing Roman Empire (which at the time had experienced its own degeneration and weakening of the Solar Tradition, however there was also a fundamental clash between the Roman policies on religion and the teachings of Christianity which made it impossible for Christianity to integrate into the religious structure of Rome that permitted various deities) can be strongly associated with the beginning of the first Fall from the Golden to the Silver Age. The Christian Church began to make a claim of having absolute authority in Spiritual matters and subsequently sought to use that as a premise for having great temporal power, giving rise to the concept of the Two Swords, creating the split of these two powers and allowing them to be at odds with each other rather than being represented in one being.

However, Christianity did not come out of the struggle against Solar tradition unscathed, in fact, it had inadvertently adopted many Solar themes, myths and symbols, becoming a sort of vessel for Solar Tradition (an interesting note would be that the prime competitor of Christianity for Spiritual dominance in the Roman Empire was the Cult of Mithras, a traditional solar deity that was worshiped at the time in the Roman military). Evola argues that everything that is good in Christianity is in fact remnants of the Solar Tradition, while everything purely Christian in it is bad.

The tradition that shaped the Roman world manifested its power vis-a-vis Christianity in the fact that, although the new faith was successful in overthrowing the ancient civilization, it nevertheless was not able to conquer the Western world as pure Christianity; wherever it achieved some greatness it did so only thanks to Roman and classical pre-Christian elements borrowed from the previous tradition, and not because of the Christian element in its original form.

[...]

... for the most part Europe remained pagan.

[...]

Christian idea seemed to have become absorbed by the Roman idea in forms that again elevated the imperial idea to new heights, even though the tradition of this idea, found in the center constituted by the "eternal" city, had by then decayed.

-Revolt Against the Modern World

One only has to look to the Medieval times, the Crusades, for when Christianity, namely the Catholic Church when we think of Europe, acted more in line with traditional teachings rather than its own dogma of universal love and acceptance. It is small wonder that modern Christian nationalists and Fascists look up to the Knights Templar, who had been the one Order that was most adherent to traditional teachings, in fact they outright rejected the idea of Christ's doctrine leading to salvation.

This seed of Tradition hidden in Christianity prevented Europe from converting to the Lunar spirituality, however the more this seed eroded over the ages, the more pure Christianity had become. Ironically, early Christianity was closer to the world of Tradition, while modern Christianity has become more true to its own dogma. Modern Christianity is the true, pure vision of its teachings, so its hardly any surprise that it now is promoting themes of universal love, tolerance and pacifism, or that the Catholic Church now looks favorably on homosexuals with the coming of the new Pope.

Catholicism borrowed from the Roman world and from classical civilizations in general.

[...]

This is how Catholicism at times displayed "traditional" features, which nevertheless should not deceive us: that which in Catholicism has a truly traditional character is not typically Christian and that which in Catholicism is specifically Christian can hardly be considered traditional.

-Revolt Against the Modern World

As you recall, with the First Fall from the Golden to the Silver

Age, the spiritual and temporal powers had been separated, and that the main subsequent effect was the feminization of the spiritual - Christianity represents exactly that in the concept of the Two Swords, when the Church, as an actor of sacred/spiritual power, sought to subdue regal power (in its now purely temporal vision) to its own whims, whereas the restoration of Tradition demands reintegration of the two into a single force - this is a crucial difference between the Solar and Lunar spiritualities.

Of course the situation somewhat differs when we look at Christian Orthodoxy and its concept of a Symphonia, i.e. the coexistence of the two powers and each regulating only its respective fields, however the existence of a division still betrays this to be a Lunar spirituality. If we look towards the Byzantine Empire we will see that theoretically it also enjoyed a high degree of traditional spirit:

- *The idea of the sacred ruler (his authority comes from above, his law is divine law with a universal value)*
- *Clergy was subjected to the ruler, he was in charge of both temporal and spiritual affairs*
- *The idea of the “Romans” - unity of those who were elevated by the chrism inherent in the participation in the Roman-Christian ecumene to a dignity higher than any other people ever achieved*
- *The Empire was once again sacrum (sacred) and its pax had a supernatural meaning*

However all of the above remained nothing more than a symbol carried by murky forces rather than a conscious manifestation of Tradition and it ultimately again degenerated in a split and Symphonia of the powers in question. During the early centuries of the Christianized empire and during the Byzantine period, the Church still appeared to be subordinate to imperial authority.

Interestingly enough, when Orthodoxy traveled to Rus it underwent heavy modifications as well, one can in fact argue that the local Slavic incarnation of the Solar Tradition had further

diluted the Lunar nature of Orthodoxy, as in Russia the Church remained subservient to the Czars and Emperors well until the fall of Russian Empire, thus having this principle outlive its manifestation in Europe. This was solidified by Philotheus who had authored the concept of Moscow being the Third Rome: "Two Romes have fallen. The Third stands. And there will be no fourth. No one shall replace your Christian Tsardom!" The idea behind this was that Moscow Rus became the leading country of the world by virtue of being the seat of Christian Absolute Truth. However the keeper of said absolute truth Philotheus proclaimed to be the Czar, thus giving him religious legitimacy, making Czars not only absolute rulers in secular, temporal matters, but also spiritual rulers - the Czar was the de facto ruler of both State and Church. In practice this was reflected in the Orthodox concept of the Czar Doors - only priests were allowed behind the Czar Doors, albeit all men were behind them at least once to be baptized. With the arrival of the Third Rome concept the Czars were allowed to enter these doors, thus their power was recognized by the Church, and this remained so until the last Emperor of Russia, Nicholas the second. No other Orthodox Church did this, this is an exclusively Russian phenomenon.

If we are to look at the bastard children of Catholicism we will see even how they were all purified of their traditional aspects to become more Lunar in nature. The Reformation was a serious blow to the traditional element in Christianity.

Luther rose up against papal Rome out of intense dislike for what was a positive aspect, that is, the traditional hierarchal and ritual component that existed within the Catholic compromise.

[...]

... german princes used the reformation to forward their own purely political goals [it legitimated their revolt against the imperial principle of authority]

[...]

Luther helped subordinate religion to the state [foreshadowed a democratic theme]

-Revolt Against the Modern World

Essentially Lutheranism brought about spiritual equality (feminization of the spiritual) by opposing Church hierarchy. Having translated the Bible into German and making it readily available for the common folk he proclaimed that there is no need for popes, bishops, cardinals and etc. With the Bible in hand every man could read it and be his own priest. What this meant for practical politics of the time was that he had distributed the power to all people, every man became a subject of political culture (at the time heavily defined by religion), which would serve as one of the various foundations of democratic ideals in Europe. It used to be that an illiterate German peasant would go to a priest and listen to him talk about something in Latin, and now it was that every German had direct access to "the word of god" and thus could address god directly. The boundaries between Priests and Laity were eroded, protestant priests were brought down to earth, they became "civilians" same as the rest. Just look to modern protestant priests who sit in offices and people come see them like they would see a doctor.

Protestantism (especially in the Anglo-Saxon Calvinism and Puritanism)

[...]

... religious idea increasingly dissociated from any transcendent interest and thus susceptible to being used to sanctify any temporal achievement to the point of generating a kind of mysticism of social service, work, "progress" and even profit.

[...]

... in this sort of society profit became a sign of divine election that, once the prevalent criterion became the economic one, corresponds to wealth and prosperity.

[...]

... this theory has supplied an ethical and religious justification for the rise to power of the merchant class and of the Third Estate during the cycle of modern democracies and capitalism.

-Revolt Against the Modern World

Don't know about university education in the States, but here the contribution of protestantism to the evolution of capitalism is

a simple fact of profane science that knows nothing of Traditionalism, so this point is well recorded without additional proof from Evola, however it is given new light in the context of the Traditional (Fascist) worldview.

However the differences between Solar and Lunar spirituality go beyond the relationship between temporal and spiritual powers, it goes well into the understanding of the spiritual world in general. To put it simply, the traditional worldview perceived what we call gods not as anthropomorphic deities or even any sort of beings that possess consciousness, this came about only later when cultures degenerate and take what are symbolic representations of spiritual forces for some sort of self-aware beings (take a look at Greek and Roman mythology and pantheons).

One would look in vain for “religion” in the original forms of the world of Tradition. There are civilizations that never named their gods or attempted to portray them - at least this is what is said about the ancient Pelasgians. The Romans themselves, for almost two centuries, did not portray their deities; at most, they represented them with a symbolical object. What characterizes the primordial times is not “animism” (the idea that an “anima” is the foundation of the general representation of the divine and of the various forces at work in the universe) but rather the idea or perception of pure powers, adequately represented by the Roman view of the numen. The numen, unlike the notion of deus (as it later came to be understood), is not a being or a person, but a sheer power that is capable of producing effects, of acting, and of manifesting itself. The sense of the real presence of such powers, or numina, as something simultaneously transcendent and yet immanent, marvelous yet fearful, constituted the substance of the original experience of the “sacred.”

-Revolt Against the Modern World

If anything, Rome perceived these forces with an almost scientific attitude, as something that must be studied and exploited (Romans originally never went to war unless they believed that the spiritual forces would favor their victory, same as a sailor

would not set sail if the wind wasn't in line with his intended direction).

With regard to the rite there was nothing "religious" about it and little or no devout pathos in those who performed it. The rite was rather a "divine technique," a determining action upon invisible forces and inner states similar in spirit to what today is obtained through physical forces and states of matter. The priest was simply a person who, by virtue of his qualification and the virtue intrinsic to the rite itself, was capable of producing results through this technique.

[...]

Instead, what was at stake was to be able to understand such relationships so that once a cause was established through a correctly performed rite, a necessary and constant effect would ensue on the plane of "powers" and invisible forces and states of being. Thus, the law of action reigned supreme.

(Revolt Against the Modern World)

Another example of interest comes from Egypt:

In ancient Egypt, even the "great gods" could be threatened with destruction by priests who knew special sacred incantations. "Kemotef" ("his mother's bull") was a title of the Egyptian king, emphasizing that as a man, the king possesses the primordial substance; he affects the divine more than being affected by it. One of the formulations recited by the Egyptian kings before the performance of the rites was: "O gods, you are safe if I am safe; your doubles are safe if my double is at the head of all living doubles; everybody lives if I live."

-Revolt Against the Modern World

The above-mentioned serves as a way of understanding what constitutes the metaphysical, i.e. forces, much like forces of nature that are known to profane science, that have effects and can be affected. The closest tangible example that should be immediately simple to comprehend I can think of is political power - it cannot be measured by any scientific device like radiation can be

measured with a Geiger counter, however we know that political power is a force with its own laws that are undeniable, for instance the first law of political power is one that has equivalent in the profane material sciences: a power vacuum is always going to be filled.

This relationship of the physical and the metaphysical, how they influence one another, what the Romans had practiced at one point, is what constitutes wisdom in the traditional sense of the word, as opposed to the purely material profane science which has focused only on the physical and denied the metaphysical. As a result of this we are left with nothing but blind faith which is also representative of the process of Involution.

The precursor to materialistic science lies in that science - in the sense of real, positive, material knowledge - is competent only in physical matters. There can be no science when it comes to that which is not purely physical, scientific methods are of absolutely no use there, and science, due to its own incompetence in this sphere, passes on these matters to faith, to dead and arbitrary abstractions of philosophy and the sentimental "moralistic" spiel.

-Heathen Imperialism

In the Traditional World the relationship between humanity and the spiritual world existed in two particular ways: Initiation and Faith. The simple way of explaining it would be by associating Initiation with Knowing and Faith with Believing. A person believes when he doesn't know and thinks that he will never be able to know. Thus Wisdom becomes knowledge of the metaphysical, while Religion is based in nothing else but blind faith.

... we remain loyal to the possibility and true reality of what we call Wisdom. This means that we remain loyal to the idea, that in the "metaphysical" sphere there can also be a positive, direct, methodical, experimental knowledge, just as the experimental knowledge of science in the physical sphere. This metaphysical knowledge stands above faith, above any sort of mo-

*rality and above any kind of human philosophy.
Heathen Imperialism*

However Traditional society too knew faith and it was the deal of the masses, while Wisdom was the privilege of the Initiated from the upper castes - the elite knew metaphysics as we know science today, while the masses could do nothing but rely on faith that what constitutes knowledge for the elite is true. Yet the Modern World knows no such elite and we are all stuck in the sea of masses that have nothing but blind faith, as a result of Involution.

In place of knowing the sacred comes faith in it; in place of experience - dogma; in place of the ascension technique and real participation - a prayer, fear of god, humility; in place of the feeling of self-sufficiency and supra-individuality - insufficiency and dependency on the All-mighty.

All of this constitutes a "religious" system, which had its place and was justified in existing in the traditional world, as it led the masses and was offered like a surrogate to those, for whom the path to aristocratic, supra-religious and initiatic realization was unavailable.

-Heathen Imperialism

The final point that is to be made here, is that when we look towards Pagan mythology of various cultures we must look into them while keeping in mind their unified source (when it comes to cultures affected by Solar Tradition) and that these various gods aren't sentient beings but natural, metaphysical forces, we can, using the Traditional Method which I had mentioned in "Point of Origin", clearly discern that all these mythologies speak of the same things but give them different names, this means gods, events, places - all these things are meant to represent in a symbolic way metaphysical forces and what phenomena occur in the metaphysical world.

What does all of this mean for Fascism? Foremost I want to point out again that modern Christianity is more Christian than ever before, and yet Christian Nationalists and Fascists look up to

Knights Templar and the era of the Crusades as their source of inspiration - this means that yet again Fascists are naturally drawn towards their spiritual roots, but due to growing up without the context provided here they are more likely to think of modern Christianity as a degeneration of its original visage - they will have to come to terms with the fact that the truth is exactly the opposite.

What Christian Fascists draw strength from in Christianity is of the Traditional World, however they do not have to outright revoke their Christian beginnings. What draws Fascists to like in Christianity inevitably leads them beyond Christian dogma back to the Traditional teachings of the Solar Spirituality. The bastard children of Catholicism are beyond reprisal from the Traditional viewpoint, however the two original branches of Christianity, Catholicism and Orthodoxy, each for their own reasons, can be, technically, spared. A return to these two variations of Christianity is justified in so far as they are a tool for the return to the original Traditional order and if they accept their role in that order.

Modern Catholic Church seems more unlikely to go down this path than the Orthodox Churches in their respective countries, which were always in their nature close to national interests, making the path of restoration easier via Christian nationalist and fascist activism in league with their Churches, whereas Catholic nationalists and Fascists cannot rely on the Catholic Church to support restoration, meaning that their path might as well be individual, that is to say that they must overcome Catholicism in themselves to return to Traditionalism or they must get involved with the Catholic Church in order to change it from the ground up, from within, which yet again sounds like an unlikely course of action. Alternatively they can completely forgo involvement with organized Catholicism and proceed as any fascist movement in our common struggle until our Victory is won and the Church finds itself in a world where it can only conform to the new order or perish.

Ultimately Fascists of Christian Faith must reconsider how much are they truly Christian and if that at all has any bearing on the intended goals to which their activism is dedicated, then they can

either outright overcome Christianity in themselves or follow one of the paths outlined above.

HISTORY & POLITICS

THEORY OF HISTORICAL CYCLES

VARIOUS AUTHORS

PART 1 (BY KULTURKAMPF)

The notion that history is cyclical is extremely old. The basic idea of the cycles themselves are kind of like...

"Great nations rise and fall. The people go from bondage to spiritual truth, to great courage, from courage to liberty, from liberty to abundance, from abundance to selfishness, from selfishness to complacency, from complacency to apathy, from apathy to dependence, from dependence back again to bondage." -- Alexander Fraser Tytler

This can be covered in great detail, and there are some significant variations among historians in how they analyze the cycles, the most comprehensive & in depth view perhaps being Toynbee. But I haven't read him in forever, and the big difference is Toynbee was being more specific & detailed than the other philosophers & historians who touched on it, not so much in that there was an actual disagreement.

Plato covered it extensively in *The Republic*. Confucius's entire theme is that society has degenerated far, and that he is only trying to reinvigorate the teachings of former sages. Like Plato, he even pointed out that certain *music* leads to degeneration. Amazing parallels.

I have even heard it said that the bulk of the Old Testament of the Bible is along these lines... Israel going to God & flourishing, then gaining power and falling into decadence and decay.

Romans were so strongly influenced by Plato's philosophy on this that there were people suggesting to not go into the Punic Wars against Carthage not out of fear of losing but out of *fear of victory*, that it would cause their empire to grow too large and they would become a decadent, mercantile society subject to death & decay.

The idea that societies go from stoic, industrious, honorable & glory hungry communities that pass into overly rich, individualistic, decadent societies and collapse was pretty much the most universally accepted view of history, ever, and the first real challenge to that was Marx. Hegel even believed that while things do get better, that there is a social dynamic within societies, and that for it to be healthy there ought to be some sort of internal & external struggle.

Atheist historian Will Durant accepted the premise in his many famous book about Empire. A fairly antagonist to Christianity Gibbons accepted this in his *Decline & Fall of the Roman Empire*.

Christian historians Spengler & Toynbee accepted it.

Jew & atheist Leo Strauss supported Christian conservatism because he so strongly accepted the above premise.

Basically, Fascism accepts the premise, and it is a vital part of our analysis of current events & our understanding of the world. But this is also just something that is accepted by the majority of any conservative peoples anywhere. It is a fundamental feature of conservatism in general moreso than a feature of Fascism necessarily, but *many mainstream conservatives are too dimwitted to actively use these arguments and this is one of the draws of fascism.*

Here are some fun quotes on the topic that illustrate the general point:

" Moral decay contributed to the dissolution. The virile character that had been formed by arduous simplicities and a supporting faith relaxed in the sunshine of wealth and the freedom of unbelief; men had now, in the middle and upper classes, the means to yield to temptation, and only expediency to restrain them. Urban congestion multiplied contacts and frustrated surveillance, immigration brought together a hundred cultures whose differences rubbed themselves out into indifference. Moral and esthetic standards were lowered by the magnetism of the mass; and sex ran riot in freedom while political liberty decayed."

- Will Durant, *Epilogue to "Caesar and Christ"*, "Why Rome Fell"

"History fails to record a single precedent in which nations subject to moral decay have not passed into political and economic decline. There has been either a spiritual awakening to overcome the moral lapse, or a progressive deterioration leading to ultimate national disaster."

-Gen. Douglas MacArthur

"Why, yes, he said, and there is no harm; were it not that little by little this spirit of license, finding a home, imperceptibly penetrates into manners and customs; whence, issuing with greater force, it invades contracts between man and man, and from contracts goes on to laws and constitutions, in utter recklessness, ending at last, Socrates, by an overthrow of all rights, private as well as public.

Is that true? I said.

That is my belief, he replied.

Then, as I was saying, our youth should be trained from the first in a stricter system, for if amusements become lawless, and the youths themselves become lawless, they can never grow up into well-conducted and virtuous citizens.

Very true, he said.

And when they have made a good beginning in play, and by the help of music have gained the habit of good order, then this habit of order, in a manner how unlike the lawless play of the others! will accompany them in all their actions and be a principle of growth to them, and if there be any fallen places a principle in the State will raise them up again."

- Plato's *Republic*, Book IV

PART 2 (BY ZEIGER)

I would say that it's actually difficult to extricate fascism from the concept of "cyclical" history, simply because the notion of cyclical history is completely embedded in traditional thinking and a fascist should be striving to separate from modern (materialist) thinking anyway.

Someone who lives close to nature will always be conscious that life (and thus our human reality) is composed of cycles - the seasons being the most obvious, but also the estrous cycle of animals, the moon phases and their effects on crops, the cycle of aging in humans, rotations of crops and depletion of soils, and so on. A linear experience of life is only possible when cut off from nature (in a synthetic environment - the city). Someone with a materialist view of the world may think that those cycles are just random coincidences and have no bearing on anything else, but in the traditional world view, it was believed that those various natural cycles existed because of deeper spiritual cycles, which is to say cycles in the tendencies towards certain ideas and modes of existence.

This is why astrology played such an important role in people's lives until roughly the 18th century - the cycles of the stars were used as a reference point for the other cycles in life, from natural phenomenon such as storms to human tendencies like war and greed. This was considered perfectly natural, since after all they were already using the sun and the moon to predict the passage of seasons. Thus the movement of the stars could be used to plot the life of a man (natal astrology), the development of clans and dynasties or even countries and empires (mundane astrology).

In traditional thinking, everything is cyclical, and everything is inter-connected. A man has four ages (infant, youth, maturity and old age), and the same goes for nations and empires, because after all a nation is a "man" at a higher scale. Similarly, it makes sense to think that the world has ages similar to a man or a nation.

But beyond saying that the cyclical concept of time is fascist because it's traditional, it's logically necessary in the context of mankind's evolution and progress. That is because of the relationship between human quality and human development (ie. civilization). Basically, a lack of civilization creates a harsh and trying environment which brings the strong, the just, the creative, the cunning and the brave to the forefront. In a harsh environment, those who are loyal to each other (have strong bonds) overpower those who look out only for themselves. In that environment, those who have flexible minds who seize every

chance and create better tools have the edge.

Out of this meat grinder of an age, comes out the most virtuous men. That is the golden age - the age where human quality is at it's highest, and where the best of the best stand at the top. As that age progresses, those men of virtue progressively build civilization, which is good to them because it makes their world more orderly and beautiful, more holy and pure - but this artificial order and purity means that men of lower quality can rise above their station (or at least, survive more easily).

This process of human quality driving improvements to civilization, which drives down human quality, is the essence of the cyclical concept of the human condition. This is not some new concept - it was well known in remote antiquity that comfort and safety made men weak and degenerate.

Thus, forgetting about spiritual notions, the only way to really discard the cyclical nature of time is to show how that the increases in comfort and safety which result from civilization don't make men softer and weaker (ie. more degenerate). Of course, saying that there's exactly four ages is not necessary. The sun is either rising, in the middle of the heavens, setting, or below the earth, but everyone understands that the sun is a continuous cycle. Same goes with time. The four ages of man are just convenient devices to analyze the progress of the cycles. There isn't a specific date in which we'll go from the iron age to the golden age.

PART 3 (BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS)

"A season for all things: A time to live and a time to die, a time to build and a time to destroy!"

The concept of Anacyclosis and Spengler's decline of the West culture/civilization distinction follows the same theme. As far as Toynbee is concerned the issue with him is that after the rise of a civilization he immediately talks about decline, so he doesn't include a period of prosperity at all, i.e. the Golden Age.

It is indeed an essential aspect of our worldview, what should be said however, is that we have to consider the scale of things we're talking about. I keep mentioning how things follow the same patterns in various scales which is what I always find fascinating, like the sun/wheel/center symbols and laws of physical reality, how a path to transcendence finds its parallel in a temporal practice and so on. So the cycles are likewise represented in most things, the contributions above mention human lifetime and changing of the seasons, while the examples given refer foremost to the lifetime of a civilization, but all of those are part of a grander cycle still - civilizations rise and fall like minutes pass in an hour, when we talk of modern man we actually speak of a period of time that goes well over a few centuries into the past and when we talk of the Golden Age it may very well stretch back in its origins to pre-history and our only records of it are myths that today nobody can comprehend to their full extent and so they are delegated the role of some petty story with a moral message.

The sun is either rising, in the middle of the heavens, setting, or below the earth, but everyone understands that the sun is a continuous cycle.

Brilliant moment here to demonstrate a point of how symbolism works with roots in material world phenomena but depicts metaphysical laws. Earth is the universal materialism symbol in our worldview along with Water as the symbol for lunar/female principle/forces which are also associated with the Moon, not to mention the whole Moon and tides connection; the sun's symbolism is already well known (solar, masculine, etc), the association with Fire as well; lastly, Heavens are associated with that supreme state and freedom in transcendence (something interesting to consider is how in Christianity you have 3 elements - heaven, earth and hell, yet you can often find Heaven and Earth as the sole figuring concepts as it is seen in the traditional worldview).

In *Revolt against the modern world* Evola essentially talks about involution as the "materialization of virility" and "feminization of

spirituality".

You can now read what Zeiger said in that bit again and literally see it as the description for the grand cycle of the cyclical vision of history. Sun setting or below the earth = materialization of virility, Moon rising in its place to the Heavens = feminization of spirituality. Description of decline/involution. Moon setting and the Sun rising is restoration of the Golden Age. And this would be very easy to symbolize in a single drawing

HISTORY, POLITICS, WORLDVIEW

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

As a Russian fascist with a certain attitude towards the USSR I get either the "how can Russians be fascists" from the antifascist side and the "how can a fascist like the USSR" from the fascist side.

What I'm getting at is how people have a hard time telling apart history, temporal politics and a worldview and thus have a hard time getting how those interact. The Fascist Worldview is beyond limitations of temporal/physical qualities, so it is eternal. In our worldview history is cyclical and subject to specific laws of cycles, which can be great and small, akin to there being minutes in hours, but they follow essentially the same patterns that are roughly described as decline and renewal. Temporal politics are the product of a specific time and place, so unlike a worldview they are not eternal, but temporary and relative.

As was mentioned prior, there are men/forces *in time* and *against time* (also above time but that category is extremely rare, more individual and thus less relevant to the point I'm making here). Forces *IN* time are defined by history and thus their temporal politics are reflective of their age. Forces *AGAINST* time however, are in essence one singular force, as they are defined by their eternal worldview and thus all forces *AGAINST* time that ever existed make up one singular effort (I have mentioned this as the concept of the Invisible Army in previous writings) however as they have to act in their respective historical era they have to work with what they have and so they have to operate via the temporal politics of the time (if you try to use politics not applicable to that time then you will surely fail, Savitri Devi gives an example of one Egyptian leader as a man above time who tried to rule as though the world had already undergone renewal and failed to defend what he had built).

The reason is obvious why we have a hard time telling these things apart and I already explained in a recent conversation: we were already born into the modern world and thus all our lives have worked under the premise that things have always operated

this way by default, so escaping that misconception is not easy. As a result people mistake what Hitler's Nazi Germany, or any fascist regime really, actually is and present it as the definitive example of what nazism/fascism is, they constrict the worldview into mere idealistic temporal politics and project it as a static thing, rather than a manifestation of something greater in particular temporal conditions.

On our side this sometimes manifests in various forms of germanism and the like. We mistake a particular manifestation out of many for the singular end all be all definitive case for our views and bag it up with all its temporal politics.

In the early 20th century the world was still operating under certain dynamics defined by history, there were still some empires, some colonial powers, winds of change were only starting to creep in prompting some reaction from the static forces that existed prior. People still operated under the thinking appropriate for that era, even those whom we praise. Hitler operated under those notions and thus while he was a manifestation of our worldview he was also still a product of his time (as evident from reading *Mein Kampf*), so the primacy of German restoration and its expansionist ideas were partly a result of the thinking of his age (and more broadly of the entire cycle) and partly a reaction to the changes occurring (supposed threat of communism on one side and american meddling to open up foreign markets on the other). Clay-grabbing was a natural ambition of the time which in of itself has less to do with our worldview.

To sort of help get straight to the point I'm attempting to make:

- As a Russian I don't have to like or approve of Hitler's ambitions to take out USSR and Russia, but I get where he was coming from when I look at it from purely temporal politics viewpoint, frankly he goes over this in very simple terms in *Mein Kampf*: he disliked the Russian Empire and her Pan-Slavic rhetoric before WW1 and resented the Russian Empire for fighting against Germany in said war, so he would've gone to fight it if it were still

around to exact retribution like he did with France; he thought the Russian state was historically done, at it's endpoint and about to be taken over by Jews so there was no reason not to take over but he wouldn't have helped reestablish the Russian state and just left Russia to be a province of the Reich; he rightfully believed that there could only be one continental empire/superpower so if it were to be Germany, the Russian state would have to be taken out regardless of what form it took. I get all of these points but from a Russian Nationalist sense in all cases I'd still be fighting against the Third Reich rather than for it.

- As a Fascist I don't have to like or approve of Hitler's ambitions to take out USSR and Russia because those are not inherently the goals of our Worldview so there's little fascist about them beyond the additional point of maybe needing to do a preemptive strike on USSR out of fear that it would try to invade Germany and thus crush the only hope for our Worldview at the time, that I can get, because that was actually likewise the position of USSR regarding Germany.

But here's the deal: this was an inevitable conflict one way or another because of the particular temporal conditions at play, regardless if Russia was still an Empire, a Republic, the USSR or anything else for that matter. The regime championing our worldview at the time had to deal with this reality. In some regards it was dealt a very shitty hand, since Hitler thought that allying with Russia would only get Germany back into the exact same hole it found itself in after the treaty of Versailles. Sadly history showed that it was destined to find itself in that hole no matter what option it chose.

So I can certainly admire the Nazi regime for what it had done at home as the champion of our worldview but also see it as an enemy in the sense of temporal politics, an enemy that I respect in the same sense of temporal politics, one that I get perfectly and would act exactly the same were I in his shoes.

You can apply the same to other nations, like the Serbs - every-

one remembers that call we did with Torren on Serbia? That's actually a good example of how this sort of confusion muddles our narrative, but hey no offence to Torren, he's the man.

In some ways this is an expansion on the point how Fascism is not a mere ideology that was created by some individual, so no man or regime can maintain the position of being its sole exclusive champion, thus it cannot be defined by any given regime especially if you try to define it by its temporal politics.

When it comes to contemporary Fascism, on the other hand, we live in a more globalized world with notions of clay-grabbing heavily subsided, we for the most part agree with modern borders in terms of nations, but most importantly we had gone beyond country-based temporal politics, exactly why such notions as Europe a Nation hold more weight in our ranks than ideas of "Greater X". There's certainly more specific cases that have to be dealt with separately but there is no friction between those particular cases themselves or between them and Europe a Nation. We tend to now give less primacy of nationhood as we further expanded on Nazi racialism and began to talk about a more honest brotherhood of nations based on racial relations. The next step would be to further expand with the notion of a racial hierarchy where we'd see the possibility of other races joining us in the same Worldview provided they accept their place in it, something we've been actually moving to here on IM thanks to our nature as a global fascist community and how we have brilliant non-white members on here whom we treat as dear comrades.

In a way modern fascists enjoy escape from very particular bonds of the previous generation of fascists, who were still more rooted in the temporal conditions of their time which were still defined by national-clay-grabbing, whereas because of further involution and globalization we had been given the opportunity to breach that mindset and actually come closer to the full context of our worldview, which seems to be the way the cycle is supposed to work, seeing how in Greek mythology we have the message that Zeus will usher in an Age of Heroes right before the end of a Cycle and in Norse mythology Odin gathers the Wildes

Reer, the mystical army that he leads to fight the last battle against the "elemental beings". The worse things get the better they get in the sense that we become more in tune with the full nature of our worldview and thus more equipped to deal the modern world the final blow that will mark the renewal of the cycle.

To finish, in my recent conversation with Sammy he expressed his belief that Russia and Finland are destined to wage war against each other repeatedly, my argument in return was to the contrary that this would be only true if there were no greater cycle at play and only minor cycles that can exist even in the linear perception of history, in other words it is a true estimate only in so far as you think that all of previously known history defines how history works in perpetuity, but if we see it as the decline of the cycle then upon renewal we will see an entirely different pattern, for which we are already being slowly equipped as we have less clay-grabbing notions and more notions of organic hierarchy that manifests itself on all levels of life, no Russian nationalist has any clay-grabbing ambitions for Finland and the idea would be laughed down. But if we were to leave history in the hands of modern man (i.e. if there was no cycle or if it were broken) then perhaps that estimate of repeated warfare would be perfectly accurate. Likewise I don't think many German nationalists still have ambitions for France or Poland, or Denmark has ambitions for Sweden and Norway (except for Nat, obviously) and so on.

So do not confuse history and temporal politics with our worldview - they are intertwined but the relation is more relative than direct and because we have come to pass that stage in history we no longer need to be basing our actions now on what was done in relation to a previous time period. We can learn from it, as one always should from history, but we have to remain in the framework of being champions to an eternal worldview that transcends both history and temporal politics, we only have to navigate those things, not allow ourselves to be defined by them (which is not to say we shouldn't be defined by our culture and nationhood, but those things also transcend history and temporal politics in an intertwined relationship).

It should go without saying that we are the latest champions of

our worldview, the newest recruits of the Invisible Army and stand closer than all who came before to the end of the cycle, it's hard to say if we are the last or if there will be a few more generations after us, if we live in the Age of Heroes or if that is the privilege of those who come after, but one way or another right now it is our turn, so let us see the conflict we're engaged in all the more clearly and not be confused by conditions that have already passed.

INVOLUTION

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS



Involution - the point I'd like to start off with is the perception of time. Our enemies see history as a linear process, this is what allows them to talk about "progress": human history starts at point A and keeps going forward and up until it reaches point B. How they envision point B is always their ideal model of society that upon being reached is supposed to be the end of progress and so people are then expected to live "happily ever after", i.e. there is no more progress after that, we just stay put until the end of humanity. Some argue that once we reach this ideal society we'll acquire new perception that was unavailable prior, a sort of "Maslow's hierarchy of needs" inspired notion, until we get this ideal society X we can't even fathom needs that will arise and become the point of progress thereafter.

Funny enough we already blame liberals for this sort of thing when we claim how gay rights will in turn lead to a fight for pedophile rights, but they dismiss this as the "slippery slope fallacy" and refuse to see it as an algorithm of their own views playing themselves out: if you agree with option A then you must agree with all of its consequential effects such as A1, A2 and A3, you can't be in support of option A and then say that you don't

like A2 - your choice directly leads to the realization of that point, you can't just pick and choose, this is a package deal. Once you get your ideal multiracial free LGBT love utopia the new point on the horizon will be free incest and pedophilia, with zoophilia somewhere further down the line.

You can see examples of this type of thinking all over the place, for instance Marxism expects eternal communism and Francis Fukuyama shot his pants when he started to think about the ultimate victory of liberalism as the end of history and thought that maybe we ought to slow down progress. There are numerous philosophers and thinkers upon whose works this perception of history was established, but if you go farther back you will see a very different concept, which is the one that the Fascist worldview adheres to: that history is cyclical. Yes there still exist points A and B as the start and end of human history but these points are not defined by progress, but by humanity's existence, with point A being the moment when humanity begins and point B being when humanity ends. There is no perfect society awaiting for us at point B after which there is nothing to do in terms of progress, there's simply no more humanity left to conduct events that would make history. In other words, history ends with our extinction. Of course in the case of the linear view of history that theorizes there will be new horizons after we reach point B, like points C, D and etc, human history thus also has the chance of ending only with our extinction, however it still implies the same vision of linear progress, forward and up. With cyclical history there is no vision of continuous progress but instead an understanding that there are high and low points.

I'm sure you are familiar with some of the more profane examples of this vision, for instance the various concepts on the cyclical nature of governance such as the *Kyklos*. This concept is of course true in its own right on the level that it operates (a level of a government's "lifespan", if you will), however we can make a point that this is a smaller cycle and is reflective of much grander processes (the idea that this similar type of decay occurs on a much grander scale as you will see below). Think of it as of minutes and hours (even if these concepts are our own arbitrary creations for the sake of convenience).

The essential belief of the Traditional world that can be found explained in different cultures (some of which had no contact with each other) is that there exists a grand spiritual kind of cyclic process to human history, which also starts with something great that then proceeds to degenerate until such a point that a return to the beginning is inevitable. "There is a season for all things: a time to live and a time to die, a time to create and a time to destroy." What this belief does, however, is parallel the several stages of this process, in their nature, to the 4 traditional societal castes: Divine Royalty, Warriors, Merchants and Slaves. Julius Evola had called this process Involution, and what it essentially declares is that not only human history cyclical, but that it is not evolutionary/progressive in nature, but the exact opposite: we start as something truly great and then proceed to degenerate and decay.

This teaching thus declares that human history began in the "Golden Age", a world of Tradition when the Divine Royalty was in charge, rulers of both temporal (that is to say purely material/political) and spiritual power, meaning there was no separation of "church" and "state", in fact there were no such institutions at all, these powers were vested in the Divine Royalty, demigods if you will but not in any mystical sense but in terms of the power they held. The period of their rule stretches into a distant path, before recorded history (pre-history), the only "records" we have of this era are the various myths of different cultures, which are not fairy tales or superstitions to explain natural phenomena, as their materialistic interpretation would suggest, but rather symbolic representation of either actual or metaphysical events (myths = metahistory). The last echoes of this highest form of Tradition were silenced with the Ghibeline vision of the Holy Roman Empire.

With the fall of the Divine Royalty begins the Involutionary process of history. Power falls to the next caste, the Warriors. The Kings are no more than military, temporal rulers, while the spiritual power has been usurped by what are essentially shamans, and so the temporal and spiritual powers are either co-existing (in Christianity this is the Orthodoxy concept of Symphonia of the Byzantine Empire and to some extent of the

Russian Empire albeit here the Church acted more subservient to the Czars and Emperors so there's room to argue that the situation here was closer to tradition, but the proper system would not have these powers divided at all) or are at odds with each other (in Christianity this is the situation of the Catholic Europe and the concept of Two Swords, with the Church and Kings always at odds with each other for control). The concept of a King's "Divine Right" is no longer valid, it is nothing more than an empty formula. This is the "Silver Age", era of great European monarchies, the rule of Kings, their knights and of the aristocracy.

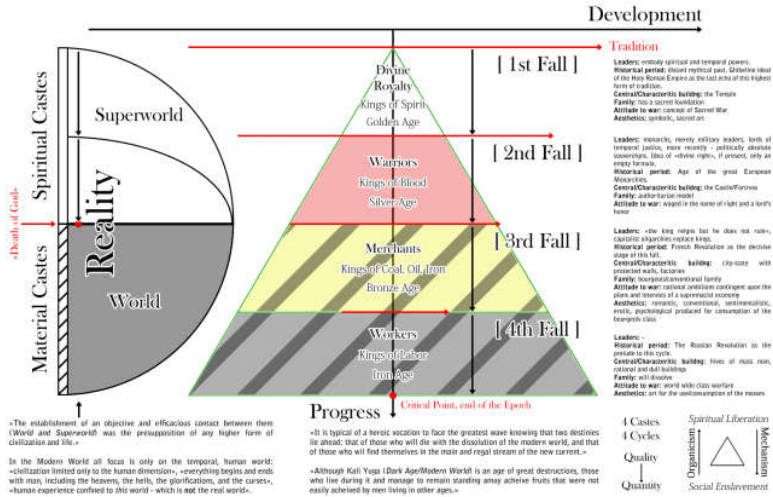
A new fall occurs and this time the power is in the hands of the Merchant caste, bringing about the "Bronze Age". The French Revolution signifies this moment, and Napoleon, while formally called an "Emperor", begins a war that will spread this decay, with merchants of the conquered countries greeting Napoleon as a liberator while a fittingly named Holy Alliance emerges in response to the ideals of the French Revolution. Ultimately, however, the Kings, that is to say the Warrior caste, lose their powers to the rising concept of constitutional monarchies ("the king reigns but he does not rule") which all inevitably leads to the rule of capitalist oligarchies.

The power then falls to the Worker/Slave caste, the "Iron Age" begins. There are no more leaders of any sort, just the masses left to their own devices, and Evola believed that the Russian Revolution was the prelude to this cycle, seeing as how Communism is the very vision of this final stage of human decay before the world as we know it collapses and the cycle may begin anew. This is the Dark Age.

Finally, civilization as we know it ceases to be, a final collapse that signals the end of history as we know it before a new cycle starts and our own history becomes stories and myths for the people of the next cycle, who will start with a clean slate, making it possible for a new Divine Royalty caste to arise.

INVOLUTION

A comprehensive graphic explaining the Evolian concept of human civilizational evolution, characterizing the cycles of an Epoch according to the traits of one of the 4 traditional castes, depending on which caste rules supreme in which cycle.



This is the grand, cyclical vision of history that is taught by Tradition, Julius Evola didn't make this up but found this teaching in different cultures and applied it to our known history, showing that the process unveils exactly as the teaching tells it. This is the vision of history that is inherent to Fascism as a force for Tradition, we see the decay, the degeneracy, the rot, we oppose it and we want to fight it. This is one of our core narratives that we want to restore our ancestral glory.

Naturally some may question if it is possible to fight Involution at all, and if we believe in this being a cyclical process then why bother and not let it play itself out. The answers to these and some other questions you may already have (including the point of some other details in the Involution graph provided above) after reading this first point will be provided in the future.

THE FRONTIER

BY KALASH

I have recently completed a bit of light reading on the Ottoman Empire, and I became fascinated with a few eternal concepts which surrounded its meteoric rise, dazzling glory, and finally its slow decline; concepts which seem to parallel many of Alex's writings on Fascism as a worldview.

Like any great Imperium, the Osman dynasty rose out of a dusty backwater and a tribe of men devoted to an ideal. It closely mimicked the rise of Rome, and it is only fitting that it was the new force which wiped out the pitiful remnants of that long-dead empire. Surrounded by mystical initiatic orders and a hardy retinue of warriors whose piety could only be matched by their ferocity in battle, Osman marched westwards, easily subjugating petty warlords and divided Byzantine remnants. Meanwhile, the order and discipline of the empire's internal affairs brought the traditional division of the earth into "Dar al-Islam" and "Dar al-Harb" to a living reality.

The empire practiced a high and spiritual racial hierarchy. The Turks occupied a central, superior, and paternal position. Other cultures were tolerated and typically left unconverted, as it was understood among people like the Greeks, Balkan Slavs, and Armenians that they could continue their cultural practices uninhibited so long as they accepted their lesser place within the hierarchy. They could even join sects that would allow them to adopt the external trappings of Islam (thus being eligible for bureaucratic rank) while remaining unbelievers. Similarly, the masses would adopt the trappings of fascism under that order for immediate and material reasons, as opposed to the inner circle of true believers, the Fascist Alma Mater. Also, notice the parallels of Ottoman racial hierarchy with what Alex has outlined toward our nonwhite comrades.

This understanding continued unabated until the ascendance of Europe post 1683 and the 19th century emergence of (liberal) nationalism among the empire's Christian subjects. Nevertheless,

it was both materially effective and spiritually enlightened during the empire's long heyday. Compare it to the current interpretation of the Dar al-Harb under the Islamic State - not a land of diverse peoples to be ruled by steadfastly but tolerantly by a divinely inspired and solar Imperial figure, but rather one to be converted to the same rigid interpretation or be removed forcibly (much like Communism), and ruled directly by the hand of God. IS specifically considers the Ottoman empire to be a false Caliphate, and the differences between the two are stark - where the Ottomans constructed elaborate spiritual hierarchies, IS rejects such a structure as an affront to the divinity of Allah.

Dar al-Harb, the land of war, Osmanli's birthright as granted by providence - the Emperor of the World. The same superior impulse drove Roman legions toward a hypothetical and inscrutable "North", as Evola outlines in *Meditations On The Peaks*, and drives ordinary men to conquer mountains both physical and metaphoric. It drove Alexander to the "ends of the world", Ghengis out of the steppe, Cortes to the new continent. This impulse can also be seen in the German desire for Lebensraum, the Japanese concept of Hakko ichiu ("all the world under one roof"), even Manifest Destiny, and in a severely degenerated sense, the Communist world revolution. In a lesser way it drives innovation in the profane sciences. It must be mentioned and emphasized that such an impulse is an inherently masculine virtue in its higher forms.

It is the Frontier, and it is exactly what today's western man is lacking.

To appropriate a leftist may '68 slogan, "When society has abolished all adventure, the last adventure is to abolish that society." Such a concept is particularly relevant to American Futurists, as we have concluded that this "nation" has too few redeeming qualities to be preserved; its dissolution is our Frontier. I am uncertain how the concept applies to our European comrades, but perhaps a more astute member could enlighten me.

In conclusion, conservatives are more accurate than one might imagine with their term "Islamofascism." Also, it's time to put on the wolf pelt, become a barbarian, and begin a New Empire on a

New Frontier.

NOTES ON DEMOCRACY

By ZEIGER

Fascism is neither democratic nor anti-democratic. Whether to apply democratic processes in any given situation will be determined by the circumstances, judged by the criteria of the timeless principles of the traditional world-view.

Both the practice and the purpose of democracy in the ancient world was different from today, because the system was adopted with a different perspective in mind. Democracy today is meant to insure the primacy of quantity over quality, by making sure that no one individually is responsible for any decision. Democracy in the ancient world was meant to insure the primacy of quality over quantity by forcing all citizens to be involved and to accept personal responsibility for the future of the nation.

In today's degenerate world, democracy is the last thing we need though. That may change after a few hundred years of fascism, by for now fascists should consider democracy to be just a relic of a more enlightened age, inappropriate in today's circumstances.

To clarify, the difference between today and say, ancient Athens, is the quality of the people and scale of the state. Back then men were hard and centered, compared with today's soft and useless men (on average). Also, since the polis was small, everyone knew each other. In modern cities (let alone nations), democracy means voting for people you've never met - it ends up being a competition of the most clever liars.

While I don't think democracy will ever work in the context of a large nation, in the distant future it might be appropriate to have elections at the local level to select representatives, in communities small enough so that everyone knows each other. This also presupposes that the society in question is home to a harder breed of man. And that only the men can vote.

AGAINST THE MODERN WORLD

THE BLACK MASK

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS



Originally I just wanted to talk about the symbolism of wearing black but it can be pretty much summed up in one line so I decided to expand on the subject with the symbolism of masks as well, ergo the title. In the end the topic ran away from me and became a little more than I bargained for as I had to start considering more and more implications of what I was considering. The last few paragraphs dealing with Rebis, First Matter and etc should be probably read with some reservations as I dealt with some aspects that I myself have yet to systematically lay out in order to understand them better and I may have actually realized that or to

the contrary confused myself, so input is welcome.

In our Worldview we can isolate three particular symbolic colors that create a particular hierarchy: black, white and red - in that order (one might think back to the flag of the German Empire as it has those colors in that specific order). You have the same colors designating the stages of the Royal Art (Alchemy) in the same order: Black Work (initiatic death where the philosopher's soul is freed from the body), White Work (initiatic rebirth where the soul has been made incorruptible), Red Work (return of the soul to the body thus producing the Philosopher's Stone i.e. philosopher's body). Finally, and most relevant to what will be discussed in this article, the same colors appear in some ritualized initiations into knighthood: after bathing a knight first puts on the black coat, symbolizing the death of his inferior nature, then he dons the white coat, symbolizing new purity and then he dresses in red, symbolizing supreme male strength that is found in the heroic days of bloody sacrifice in the name of the spirit.

The latter is of most relevance in the sense that such knightly orders most likely had some relation to the teachings of our worldview (like the Knights Templar, though I'm not sure if they practiced this same ritual or not), meaning that they too most likely belong to the same Invisible Army as Fascists.

While I wouldn't argue that Mussolini purposely had the same kind of symbolism in mind when he formed the Blackshirts, it still works out in line with our Worldview even if by accident or by an innate hunch that Mussolini had but couldn't verbalize its true meaning as expressed in our teachings. In the sense of temporal movement symbolism the Black becomes the symbol of rejecting the Modern World, tantamount to rejecting one's own inferior nature and samsaric influences, making it a declaration of War in both the Lesser war and the Holy War meaning of it, i.e. a temporal war against the reign of falsehoods in the material world and a spiritual war waged within oneself for the liberation of the Self. The Black is the very color of our Struggle in all its forms, while the Red can be called the symbolic color of our end goals in same respects of both external-material and inner-spiritual Victory.

When speaking of our Worldview I have repeatedly talked

about the eternal character that it possesses, which is why the concept of an Invisible Army is possible in the first place, that people who fight for this worldview belong to the same cause that transcends time and space, thus it transcends us as individuals, even though the temporal manifestation of our worldview would create the only conditions where it is possible for everyone to discover who they truly are, making them not merely individuals but real persons. The very goal of transcendence implies complete freedom from all bindings that confuse the Self as to its true nature and thus allow for it to become truly liberated from everything in both material and spiritual terms, which comes after the completion of the Red Work.

For us donning the Black symbolizes the rejection, struggle against and the death of our inferior nature, of our Self's samsaric bindings. If one thinks back to the Myth of Narcissus in its true meaning of Narcissus falling in love with the materialist reflection of his Self and then drowning, donning the Black becomes tantamount to Narcissus struggling against the influence of his material reflection. Likewise in Buddhism the Black Work is in some respect explained via the mantra "I am not this, this is not mine, this is not my self."

All of this can find a new reflection in temporal movements of today in wearing a mask, something that has also been rather prevalent in modern fascist movements. One can argue that our enemies also wear masks but the principles applied are entirely different. To them wearing a mask is all about anonymity and protection of their temporal identity, the motivations are samsaric as is what they protect: they wear the mask to protect themselves as material beings so as to not suffer material punishments. They want anonymity to protect the Narcissus reflected by the waters.

For us Fascists wearing the mask becomes/must be understood as something else or as something more than just prudent action of self-preservation against the System while we lead our struggle.

Foremost it becomes a means of symbolizing the eternal nature of our ideals - they cannot be expressed by any one man and thus cannot have any one face define them, we do honor those who have lead us in the temporal struggle as Heroes but even so they

cannot represent the entirety of our worldview unless we talk about the Emperor of the World, however even he must pass as a material being and thus a new one would appear over time, meaning that faces still fade. The mask thus represents the eternal character of our worldview and defines us as members of the Invisible Army who hold the Invisible Banner - the mask then holds the same symbolic principle as those two concepts.

Next, it further declares our rejection of the material world and its influence over us. We look in the mirror and say "I am not this, this is not mine, this is not my self" and thus cover the reflection with the mask so as to reject that illusion that had led to Narcissus' demise - in his struggle against his material reflection Narcissus dons the mask. When our enemies put on the mask they do so to protect their reflection whereas we do it to reject it for the sake of liberating our true Self.

What our own faces symbolize speaks of our personal truth which is of course made up of a variety of truths that define who we are by means of our vocation, sex, ethnicity, race and so on, all of which combine in material form that can lead us astray from the deeper meaning behind our nature. To truly live by one's personal truth they have to either undergo transcendence or live in a temporal Organic State, both of which can be done in the active struggle against the Modern World. Thus rejection of inferior nature goes hand in hand with understanding and liberation of our deeper, superior nature and so the mask becomes on an individual level both the symbol of rejecting the inferior individuality for the sake of discovering one's inner truth that reflects his person.

Finally, there is another way of looking at the mask as a means of symbolizing the transcendental source, deeper spiritual energies that via individuation form the Self in the first place, meaning that the mask becomes a variation on symbolism for the alchemical First Matter from which everything originated, otherwise also symbolized by the Hermetic androgyne Rebis (that finds another symbolic interpretation in the Greek myths of how Zeus was born and married his own mother) that is closely associated with Antimony a.k.a. Magnesia, leaden Marca-

site, black earth with white eyes - all symbols that have to do with the rejection of the bodily bindings and transcendence.

In a sense these are all symbols of the human condition, of that double nature hidden within and symbolized in the Hermetic Rebis "made of body and either white or red spirit", First Matter before its split into Male and Female Principles after which the correct order is for the Male Principle is to come and dominate the Female Principle as is symbolized by Zeus marrying his own Mother that was First Matter prior to his birth and then the Female Principle after his birth (their separation).

I might've gone a bit too deep here with the symbolism but I wanted to impart how connected all these symbols are (to a point of speaking about the same thing completely) and thus justify my proposal for the Black Mask becoming a similar symbol that encompasses all the same characteristics as previous traditional symbols and how it is applicable in our struggle as both practical and symbolic apparel as well as, to some extent, a possible new ritualistic device (giving it a new, immaterial practical quality) the same way donning the black robe was for initiation into knight-hood.

Thus I propose to you the Black Mask, the symbol of the Worldview we fight for in temporal reality, the symbol of our association with the Invisible Army, the symbol of our internal struggle for liberating and understanding our true Self, the symbol of where we all come from, the window into the eternal as well as the symbol of the lesser war we wage.

But you know, without going full mask-tism about it and turning it into a mere fetish in the mystical sense of the word.

SACRIFICE AND POWER

BY ZEIGER

I'd like to talk a little bit about restrictions, discipline and sacrifice here, but not along the usual lines. Yeah, eating healthy and quitting smoking is a good idea, you should do it, but that's not what this is about. Even plebs can benefit from good habits, and from quitting toxic addictions, so naturally fascists will too. But there's another meaning to restraint and sacrifice within the traditional world view, apart from whatever benefits are inherent to it.

FREEDOM VS. POWER

For everything we want to do in life, there's an infinity of different ways of doing it, and infinite number of paths to walk. But only one of those ways will be "ideal", in the sense that it's the shortest, easiest path that gives the best result. All other ways are in some way or other inferior. Becoming stronger is a process of eliminating the sub-par forms until only the ideal way remains. For example, if you're throwing a jab in boxing, there's one ideal way to throw that punch, where you'll get the most range, the fastest speed, the strongest impact, while keeping yourself well defended and in a state of balance. Even the slightest deviation from that perfect form means you'll lose effectiveness in one area or another. Of course, there are different types of punches with different goals, and different body types, but for a given situation, and a given objective, there is one absolute best form to fulfill it. A powerful boxer is one which consistently follows that ideal path, that ideal form - at least more than his opponent.

So in this sense, freedom is diametrically opposed to power. The more choices you have, the more paths are open before you to reach your goal, the less effective you will be at reaching that goal. The man who is most likely to succeed is the one who's denied every path but the best one. Then he can move forward with no hesitation, concentrating all his faculties towards reaching the end point. The man who has all his options open will flip flop, change his mind all the time, and generally make progress much

more slowly, if at all.

The more restrictions are put on what you can and can't do, the more focused you are. Imagine a water tower. If you pour out the water in a diffused way, by poking a million holes in it, you'll get a gentle shower. But if you plug all the holes but one, water will pour out in an powerful jet. Your will power, your energy and strength are the same way; the more freedom you have, the more diffused your faculties will be, and the weaker you'll be as a result.

This is the first way in which restraint leads to power.

THE ALCHEMY OF SACRIFICE

Everything in the universe can be thought of as an exchange of one thing for another, a transaction, a conversion. With enough knowledge, we can transform something we have into something we need. For example, if we have dirt, but need a house, we can transform the dirt into walls with the cob technique. If we have time, but need money, we can work for someone else who has money. If you have musical skills, but need political influence, you can use your popular concerts to build a movement.

This conception of the human experience as a series of "transmutations" has several implications. The first is the notion that "nothing's free in life, there's a cost to everything". Indeed, whenever we acquire something, we always had to exchange something else in return, even if it's only time, energy or the feeling of indebtedness. The second implication, more subtle, is that "everything given will be repaid". If you give away something you own and get nothing in return, this creates a "cosmic debt" that will eventually be repaid in order to maintain order in the universe. This is the rationale behind the culture of "sacrifice" that existed in all pagan societies.

The sacrifice is a voluntary loss of wealth that ancient people accepted in order to make the universe (the gods, the spirits, etc) indebted to them, and hopefully grant them luck and honor in the future. This seems exceedingly silly to modern people. But it shouldn't be discarded lightly.

The concept of balance and "fairness" is deeply ingrained in

our minds, and even if there aren't gods keeping score, our subconscious certainly is. We all have a vague notion of how much we've given to society, how much we've suffered, how much effort we've expended, against which we balance how much we've received from society and how we were blessed by circumstances. If we feel that the balance is too much in our favor, we feel guilty, while if we feel like we've given more than we received, we're more confident and assertive. I believe this will affect both mental and physical power; compare whites, who have consistently created and given more than they've received, with the Jews who always take more than they receive. Rather than making them strong, their ill-earned wealth warped their bodies into weak and sickly goblin-like forms.

The highest form of sacrifice, rather than being an offering of wealth (money, cattle, art, etc), takes the form of the vow. A vow (or an oath) is a formal resolution to give up something or abide by some restriction. Vows are traditionally taken as part of a ceremony to attain a higher standing in life, whether in religion (vows of silence or poverty for monks), war (knightly vows) or political power (oath of office). An oath is in effect a sacrifice of a whole aspect of your life, sometimes permanently, sometimes for a set period of time. Whatever personal power or mental resource was staked on that aspect of your life will be freed up after the oath, to be used for other things. Thus paradoxically, taking up restrictive vows usually feels freeing and invigorating, rather than stifling. You get a surge of latent power.

This is the second way in which restraint leads to power.

SOCIAL AND SPIRITUAL DYNAMICS

At the core of our concept of society and civilization is the notion of justice. I alluded to this earlier when I discussed the feeling of debt to society. We all judge each other according to our abilities and contributions to the group. We admire those who contribute much and take little, and we have contempt for freeloaders. This is totally disrupted in modern society for two reasons: first, human groups are too large and the people don't know each other well enough to make these judgments accu-

rately, and second, we've all received so much from our ancestors that we're all basically freeloaders coasting on their achievements while we hold jobs in marketing or study art history in college. This disruption is why we have totally worthless human beings reaching the heights of political power and social influence.

But this doesn't mean that our inner sense of justice is irrelevant today. Those who have sacrificed much (like combat veterans) are still instinctively admired and honored by most people. Inversely, we all have a instinctive contempt towards gluttons and sloths. This means that in any natural social organization, those who have restraint and virtue tend to acquire influence and authority (if only moral authority). It's noteworthy that both Stalin and Hitler had rather ascetic lifestyles, unlike modern leaders who take pride in living lavish lives, and have no moral authority as a result.

A long time ago I read a French version of the mahabharata, and I was struck by certain comments. Some character have superhuman powers, or magical weapons and machines, and the author makes a point of explaining that those things were attained as a result of their "austerities" - meaning that the gods were impressed by their restrained lifestyles and granted them powers and favors as a result. This is really an extension of the social dynamics mentioned earlier to the realm of the spiritual. Spirits, gods or spiritual forces will have respect for those who control their animal natures rather than being controlled by their senses and desires. If you believe in a higher dimension to existence, beyond matter, then it makes sense that your power and standing in that realm will grow along with your ability to exercise control over your body and the rest of your life.

And those are the final ways in which restraint leads to power.

IN CONCLUSION

I think imposing restraints on our lifestyle is an important method of increasing our personal strength and dignity, and that those things directly lead to being able to influence others. The first step to establishing fascism in your environment is to establish it in your immediate life, and then in your social circle.

Arguments are simply not effective at "convincing" others to come to our side. What's needed is strength - **spiritual** strength.

SYMBOLISM AND FASCISM

PART 1 (BY ZEIGER)

One thing that separates modern thinking from tradition is the extensive use, by the ancient ones, of a rich system of symbolism in their writings and their art. Nowadays, it seems like there's two types of work being produced: technical work, which is full of meaning, and which is expressed in dry and explicit ways (literal prose, precise realistic schematics), and "artistic" work which devoid of meaningful value but goes wild with the form (abstract paintings, modern poetry, experimental novels, etc).

The tendency of fascists is to go back to the older ways, to express meaning through symbols, to combine form and function into a harmonious whole. We adopt ancient symbols from the glorious past of our respective civilizations, and develop our own according to our modern needs and our current perspective. We express our world-view through fables, pictures and stories, rather than exclusively with technical jargon like the Marxists.

I'll talk here a bit about the origins and the purpose of symbolism.

SYMBOLISM BY NECESSITY

First of all, we should mention that many ancient languages didn't have the wealth of abstract vocabulary that we have developed since the renaissance in Europe. We can write sentences like "The harmful meme of causal determinism inflict psychological trauma to transcended souls", and expect that people will understand what we're talking about. But try to translate that in Akkadian or Old Norse, and you'll see the problem.

For ancient people, the only way to communicate abstract ideas, or even talk about concrete realities more advanced than day-to-day living, was to use metaphors and analogies using common object to represent those abstract concepts. It was thus inevitable

that a certain symbolic "vocabulary" would develop to facilitate the transmission of knowledge on science, religion, philosophy and so on. But then again, where do those symbols come from?

MENTAL ASSOCIATION

The human mind doesn't have the innate capacity for making logical judgments. That's a skill we learn. The basic way our minds work is by associating ideas together, making "networks" of memories. So, for example, when we hear the word "lion", we don't immediately start classifying it according to category (it has four paws, is carnivorous, a mammal, is dangerous to humans, etc) but instead all associated memories float to our consciousness, with the strongest associations being most clear. Thus we'll first think of their golden fur and big teeth, we might hear the roaring sound, we might be reminded of a cartoon we saw last week with a lion, and so on. We'll also feel the emotions related to lions, perhaps fear if we've been confronted with lions in real life before.

This is the origin of symbolism. When a people have a common core of human experience, then it's possible to know what kind of emotions, what kind of memories and impressions will spring in other people's minds when you talk of a certain common object. For example, if someone in a group of shepherds accuses someone of being a "wolf", they will all understand that this implies being a thief, a criminal, a dangerous deviant and an enemy, because they all have the experience of having their sheep stolen by wolves. To a city dweller, whose only experience of wolves comes from TV documentaries, the wolves only remind him of a noble hunter, similar to a dog.

Thus symbolism unites a people, it defines an in-group of people who have a similar experience of life. Symbolism is always exclusionary of foreigners and other alien elements. This, of course, is also why symbolism is no longer very much used today; the people are disconnected from nature and from the needs of survival, and thus no longer have a common core of experience outside the entertainment media. The only symbolism used is of memes referencing tv shows, movies and videogames. The old

symbols no longer have the same emotional impact and meaning because we no longer have the same experiences.

PRESERVING MYSTERIES

The role of secrecy and silence has already been touched on by myself as well as Alexander in the past. But here I'll note that using symbolism has also been a traditional way of hiding knowledge in plain sight, so that the "initiated" will understand deeper meanings of a story or a speech, while the common people will only realize the literal meaning.

To those who truly believed in hiding knowledge from the eyes of the unworthy, writing down important things in plain language represented an unacceptable risk. There is always the possibility that a book will fall into the wrong hands. Thus secret orders and mystery schools developed complex symbolic languages that could only be understood by those trained by their fellow initiates.

The same thing is progressively happening in fascist culture across the world, where one can mention "#ropeculture" and we will all chuckle knowingly, and where a party can call itself "golden dawn" and we all know it refers to the end of the iron age. This coded language will become more complex and impenetrable as time goes on, to the point where non-fascists will become utterly unable to understand our communications. This will obviously be a great advantage.

CLARIFYING OBSCURITY

The inverse of the previous point, is that by using symbolism that speaks to the common man, it's possible to get points across far more effectively than Marxists can. My favorite example of this is the fables of Aesop, which illustrate natural law in tales featuring archetypal animals. All fascists should meditate on the power and clarity that those fables have. Imagine a leftist trying to argue against the lesson of "The ant and the grasshopper", how foolish they would sound.

This is the reason why I often use animal metaphors in my book "Hammer of the patriot", because those symbols cut through

abstract nonsense, it paints a vivid picture in people's heads that complex Marxist rhetoric can't erase:

THE HARES harangued the assembly, and argued that all should be equal. The Lions made this reply: "Your words, O Hares! are good; but they lack both claws and teeth such as we have."

This ancient fable clearly paints Marxists as hares, feeble animals, while making our positions that of the lion, a strong and noble animal. Now when people hear Marxists talk of equality, they will picture the hares complaining like fools, and it will be difficult to take them seriously.

Well-chosen symbolism can bring even more clarity than just using simple language, by making the subject more concrete, by relating it to the common experience of the people.

PART 2 (BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS)

I brought up this topic thinking back to the various similes and metaphors utilized by people of our worldview and how it seems to be very related to the original symbolic language of the ancient world. Junger and Evola make particular points on the nature of symbolism that expresses the entire topic quite well.

*Anyone who truly values life feels what it is - common blood. He also knows that it is harder to talk about those moments when this fluid force of nature churns with unrest. Blood cannot be expressed by mere words. Language is like a fishing net that loses the lion's share of the catch through its gaps just as it is raised from the depths. Language contains in itself meaning like the walls of a house and only through the windows does the magical light escape. The mysterious unspoken heat, once expressed in a word, becomes matt pale and colorless. Even the richest languages is but an artful frame for the mysterious paintings that are visible only to the internal gaze.
-"Blood" by Ernst Junger*

[...] when the contrast between the contingent world and

the eternal world is pushed to the extreme limit of Buddhism, it is no longer possible to imagine any logical relation whatsoever between the two terms. All we can do is to use as a symbol, as an allusive sign, a word...

[...]

Since that of which we might say "is" or is not" is absent, there is no definition or discussion possible.

-"Doctrine of Awakening" by Julius Evola

I had also touched on this subject briefly in the Next Leap topic when I mentioned how our worldview is something timeless and thus without name, that names for the struggle to uphold and restore our worldview come and go with time.

The basic message is that human language is by definition often insufficient to convey the meaning of things that are "not of this world", not material but spiritual. Thus the most we can often do is rely on symbolism, metaphors and similes to explain the nature of such things and as Zeiger already pointed out this used to be the default language for our ancestors. In fact the entire aesthetics of the Golden Age are characterized by symbolism of sacred art. Thus Norse Pagan stories and Greek Mythology become not merely stories with some moral to learn but an intricate language that tells a far more complex story than meets the eye on the surface.

In the Junger quote above he used a metaphor to explain exactly how sorely language lacks in transmitting the meaning of things, a nice little trick. And we're dealing with someone who already enjoyed the access to abstract language that we had developed and that Zeiger mentions. Still it is not enough because it is entirely reliant on our material view of the world and thus comes up short, as shown in the Evola quote: all our abstract philosophizing on being and non-being fails when dealing with ancient symbolic tracts, in this case Buddhist teachings, which go as far as using double negatives for symbolic purposes.

But with involution and a purely materialistic worldview we resolved to using the two formats of language that Zeiger spoke of. This language in turn serves to further the purely material,

literal worldview that we oppose. What is blood to modern men? Just biochemistry, there is no value because it has been explained in purely material terms. Likewise Race, where if still recognized as scientific fact is held as just something largely irrelevant.

Something else that Junger spoke of comes to mind here, namely the concept of the Gestalt - something that is greater than merely the sum of its parts. What's the difference between a dead and a living man from a purely material viewpoint? Structurally they are identical, same organs and all. But we obviously know there's something more to it than that, that a human being is more than just the sum of his organs. This is the function of symbolic language - to deliver the Gestalt meaning of things greater than merely material, that everyday language we know and use (even the most sophisticated and well read examples of it) is ill equipped for because it is a product and a facilitator of the material perception of the world. When writing on the meaning behind such teachings Evola warns that such explanations are "schematic" in nature and always notes that one can only truly gain full knowledge of the immaterial phenomena in question by direct experience and that all ancient comprehension of sacred knowledge implied that one had to experience it first hand, empirically to grasp its full nature and comprehension.

And thus the reason why Fascists have always used symbolic language as opposed to dry academic formulas, why our delivery is qualitative while the enemy requires categorizations. We talk of Superior and Inferior, they talk of what box to put a file into, is it technically Left wing or Right wing according to some list of check boxes that they created. It's impossible to be a Fascist and speak in this way because then you are talking of mere parts and what is their total sum rather than that greater element that forms, the Gestalt meaning. The intrinsic qualitative nature of Blood, Race and so on are lost in the modern language and thus helps push the notion that these are trivial biological/chemical facts or worse still "accidents". Only symbolic language can deliver the real power behind these forces and thus you hear Fascists talk in a symbolic language that is not unlike that of our ancient ancestors for whom it was the standard nature of communication.

LAW OF SILENCE

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

Turba philosophorum: "Who has ears let him open them and listen, who has a mouth, let him keep it shut."



In the process of achieving transcendence one must keep a close guard against all samsaric influences that assault the Self through its bodily binding to the material world which it experiences through bodily senses.

The man who does not know or who forgets this practice is dominated by forms, sounds, smells, tastes, contacts, and thoughts, instead of being their master.

In another way this discipline can also be summed up by the word silentium: "to gird oneself with silence," silence in the

technical and initiatory sense, in the sense of the Eleusinian σιωπή, Impressions are arrested at the periphery, at the limit of the senses. Between them and the "I" there is now a distance, a zone of "silence." We thus become endowed with that form of silence that consists of not pronouncing either the exterior word or the interior word, and this in turn implies not hearing, not seeing, not imagining. This theme has also been expressed in a popular form. It is, in fact, the deeper, hidden significance of the well-known statuette of the three sacred monkeys of Benares, one with the ears closed, one with the mouth closed, and one with the eyes closed: speak not, hear not, see not. And we may here also recall the curious hermetical formula: "Who has ears, let him open them [in the sense of a close watch on every impression], who has a mouth, let him keep it shut [in the sense of the aforesaid silence, of calm, intangible 'neutrality']."

The Law of Silence can be otherwise explained with the expression "do not cast pearl before swine" and essentially means that Initiatic knowledge and Wisdom must be kept hidden from the masses which is the essence of esotericism as opposed to exotericism. The primary reason for this is simply that revealing such knowledge to the unworthy leads to inevitable decay, first of all because the unworthy can't understand the true meaning of such knowledge no matter how hard they try and secondly because they will misinterpret the meaning of this knowledge based on their lower perception of things. As a result the knowledge wasn't imparted but instead corrupted by false impressions.

Thus revealing higher knowledge is tantamount to perverting it.

The image and explanation provided to it in the spoiler have to do with Silence as a technical part of achieving transcendence but it all the more explains the need in the Law of Silence as it was explained above: only people of a higher order can keep at bay samсарic influences, whereas the masses are consumed by them and thus will always perceive everything in a manner that is contaminated by samсарic influence, which breeds false interpretations of initiatic knowledge.

I've already made a case for how this has affected various strands of esoteric teachings, quoted Evola and Guenon in how this affected Alchemy in particular, and Zeiger wrote an article alluding to the reasons behind this same issue [ed. note: The article is "Obsession with religion - sign of a profane mind?"]. What I'll do here is go over the issue in short detail once more with particular attention paid to aspects that previously were not addressed.

One question arises from understanding the Law of Silence which is why would Evola and Guenon go ahead and write books revealing the meaning behind symbols in the teachings of higher knowledge and explain their nature in detail? The crux of the matter here actually lies in one of the biggest conundrums that deal with the process of restoration at the end of any grand cycle (during the Dark Age and the rise of the Age of Heroes), namely that in the process of Involution all Initiatic Centers, that is to say schools that practiced such teachings and thus imparted their knowledge only onto the worthy from generation to generation, had either deteriorated (as is the case with Buddhism) or became extinct (as is the case with Alchemy) thus leaving no place one could turn to in order to have such knowledge imparted to him by traditional means. So how do fully realized initiates (the transcendent) come about when there are no true teachers around to guide them?

This is something that Evola discussed in "The Limits of Initiatory Regularity" where you can also read his points of disagreement with Guenon on the matter. The basic gist of it is that Guenon foremost accepts the possibility of Initiation through such Initiatic Centers whereas Evola makes stronger arguments for the possibility of "spontaneous" initiation in a world devoid of such centers (i.e. the modern world), and Evola himself puts a divide between his work and Guenon's as being practical and theoretical respectively, meaning that Evola's work is directed at providing lesser knowledge that can give the most basic preliminary guidance for the process of self-initiation whereas Guenon only provides theoretical knowledge on the nature of Initiation at large and via Initiatic Centers specifically.

If we address the question posed above once again while keeping in mind the previous paragraph it can be argued that Guenon does not divulge any information that would break the Law of Silence while Evola does, but we also have our explanation as to why this is so. Guenon believed only in initiation through initiatic centers which is why he "converted to" or rather undergone the process of initiation via Sufism. Evola on the other hand made a point about deterioration of Initiatic Centers in the West and how simply "converting" to foreign Centers that may or may not still hold their pure nature is not a solution:

We are thinking, naturally, of the Western man. In the East - from Arabia to China - there are still certainly some centres which keep enough of the characteristics indicated by Guénon. But they cannot really be counted on, to any great extent, even if one decided to travel there to receive a regular and authentic initiation. To do so, one would have to be lucky enough to get in touch with centres of a, so to speak, absolutely supertraditional purity, because, otherwise, one would be dealing with initiations whose jurisdiction (as acknowledged by Guénon) is within the context of a given positive religion, which is not ours. And this would not be a matter which could be resolved by "conversion" ; a complex of psychic, subtle, racial, and atavistic factors, of specific forms of cult and of divinity, and even the factor represented by the mentality and the very language, comes into play. It would be a matter of transplanting oneself into a different psychic and spiritual environment. This is something which is certainly not for most people, nor can it be achieved by mere travel.

Evola's work appears as a lesser knowledge form of guidance to self-initiation. I say lesser knowledge because these are merely books and words which is not to say they don't have their value but Evola himself makes a point of how self-initiation deals foremost with establishing a personal connection with the metaphysical:

Guénon admits to a certain extent that there are some such

paths. The spiritual centres - he says - can intervene beyond the forms of regular transmission, even if only by means of modalities extremely difficult to define, "either in favour of especially 'qualified' individuals who find themselves isolated within environments whose obscurity has reached such a point that virtually nothing traditional survives and initiation has become unobtainable, or, even more exceptionally, in pursuit of a more general goal such as the restoration of an accidentally broken initiatory 'chain'." ["Des Centres initiatiques", fifth paragraph]. Thus, there are certain abnormal possibilities of direct 'contact'. But Guénon adds: "what we must nevertheless insist upon is that, even if it so happens that an apparently isolated individual arrives at a real initiation, this initiation of his only appears to be spontaneous, and derives necessarily in reality from an attachment, by some means or other, to a centre which really and effectively exists." [ibidem]. Now, in this precise respect it is necessary to agree with him, and to ascertain from what quarters the initiative which determines the contact may come. We say 'contact', because the main thing is not a joining 'horizontally', that is to say, the joining of a given organisation which has persisted historically, but rather the joining 'vertically', that is to say, the inner participation in the principles and supra-individual states of which any particular organisation of men is only a tangible manifestation, and, therefore, in a way, only a contingent externalisation. (3, 4) Thus, in the cases in question, it can always be wondered: is it really the intervention of a centre which has determined initiation, or, on the contrary, is it the active initiative of the individual, albeit encouraged to a certain extent, which has brought about this intervention? In this respect, we may speak of a qualification which is not in any respect similar to those indicated by Guénon, but is an active self-qualification created by a special discipline, by a special individual preparation, which makes the subject capable of not only being 'chosen', but, in some cases, of imposing his own selection and initiation.

I'd argue that Evola's and Guénon's works can be described as that form of minor encouragement in the form of lesser knowledge (knowledge as we understand in our daily lives) that may or

may not lead people of certain predisposition to take active steps towards self-initiation. However in order to provide this encouragement Evola would have to break the Law of Silence. In the course of Involution all former initiatic knowledge has long since been made public knowledge (and in our age of information the issue has only been exacerbated), in other words Involution and the erosion of the Law of Silence go hand in hand, there were already many prevalent forms of corruption of this knowledge before Evola ever wrote his works and they had since only grown in number well without being influenced by Evola's work (namely the New Age shit, satanic "occultism", degenerate Buddhist influences and so on), which is not to say that we don't face new corrupt elements directly formed via his writings (new right, radtrads) but that result was all but assured in the modern world, however Evola made a specific point, repeatedly, how his work is not for everyone - anyone can read it because it is transmitted lesser knowledge, thus anyone can corrupt it, however in an age of total corruption it provides the only source of authentic research in understanding of original spiritual teachings thus providing those few people of certain predisposition that necessary encouragement towards real self-initiation.

In an interesting bit of irony deterioration of the Law of Silence, which is one of the sources for Involution, may be one of the key factors to restoration of the temporal order of Truth.

What does this mean for Fascism specifically? Personally I've spent a lot of effort trying to give insight into the true value of Evola's contribution to our cause specifically because corruption of his research by radtrads alienated the very people it was foremost meant for. Now it is time to address the flip side of that, which is something I mentioned in passing before but will now make a specific point of in relevance to the subject matter: even though these teachings are now readily available to the masses, even though Evola's books are just as readily available - you do not use this knowledge for propaganda or recruitment and you do not make it your central rhetoric in our struggle, it is still the heart of our struggle but it is not the rhetoric. The heart of the struggle is eternal and binds together people beyond limitations of time and space in that Invisible Army to which Fascists belong

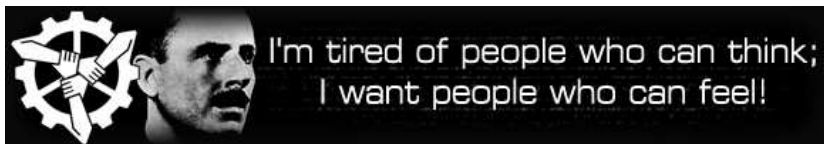
as well, whereas rhetoric is specifically tied to time and place of any given individual or temporal movement, thus I again repeat what has been said many times before - boots on the ground are more important than asses in the seats, we must always value a skinhead over an armchair intellectual and this applies in the same way to valuing members over supporters.

Everything we can learn about the very core essence of our struggle is what we keep for ourselves, not something to be put up on banners. We maintain the Law of Silence in a world of corruption by simply keeping it out of our rhetoric. Those not worthy of that knowledge will still not understand it and will either dismiss it or originate new kinds of corruption, but from our struggle, upon our victory and with the destruction of falsehoods and restoration of the Organic State new Initiatic Centers may be built in which the higher teachings are once again retained only for the worthy.

In conclusion, "evolasperging" is fine between fellow fascists but is not propaganda material, keep it 14/88 and "Hitler was Right".

THINKING AND FEELING

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS



The principal difference between Fascists and common people stems from the strength of the spirit in one's Self, there is a qualitative difference involved that very much explains the concept of the Age of Heroes that comes about at the end of the Dark Age and ushers in the new Golden Age. This spiritual strength produces in us that feeling that something is wrong with everything that is around us, though we initially often fail to articulate or even pinpoint what it is that we are feeling. It is a form of intuition that comes from the Self that is not fully corrupted by its material, samsaric bindings.

Ultimately this also boils down to race, both biological and spiritual as the two are very closely connected - those of Aryan descent possess the potential for releasing in themselves the highest form of spiritual race that is most in tune with our Worldview and the Truth, whereas other races either experience a lesser potential to have even secondary relation to that spiritual nature or are barred from it entirely and only have potential for the lesser forms of spiritual race, some of which are inherently driven to relish in the material world as being the end all be all of things.

Thus we find a new point as to why Fascism could only come about from biological races of Aryan descent, which also reinforces the notion of there being a racial hierarchy in the world.

But through involution, degeneration and race mixing fewer and fewer people can experience that connection to a higher spiritual calling even among Aryan descendants, thus leaving only

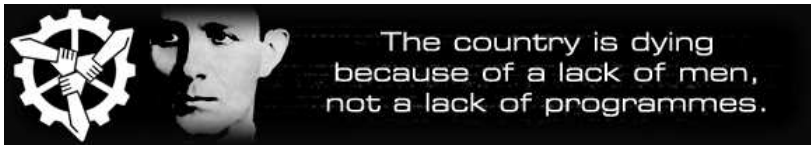
those of the strongest spirit, which upon realization of the true nature of things take such a violent stand against the Modern World and all of its ills, manifesting as a fanatical, dogmatic but quantitatively small force. Only those who Feel can be truly fanatical, only those who know Love can manifest true Hate, whereas those who only Think are too preoccupied with calculating favorable conditions for self-preservation.

Using this strength and subsequent intuition we navigate ourselves around what information is available in the material world, however the nature of that information is produced by people who operate from a limited, material perception of the world, driven by Thinking. Here I am talking about Thinking as the degenerate counterpart to Contemplation, Thinking as the intellectual, philosophical process of either abstract or aimless mental exercises respectively. I often bring up as an example Zeno's Paradoxes, namely the one where Achilles can never catch up to the tortoise, here you have logical thinking existing in abstract vacuum - it makes perfect sense in that space but is not applicable to reality. The factor missing in it is speed. We can bring up the Marxist concept of Historical Materialism that likewise is missing a factor that would show its inconsistency with reality because it exists in its own abstract narrative just like the logic that doesn't allow Achilles to catch up to the tortoise. Which is not to completely dismiss Historical Materialism, because it does have its validity but only in a degenerate world, meaning that it can be applied to Modernity, but not to the higher order of Life that used to exist prior to it.


I'll also once again bring up my point on how this explains the number of Fascists that came from communism - we share with Marxists certain points of criticism in the scope of modernity, but with their limited perception they make the wrong logical conclusion as to how they should react to the state of affairs and thus follow a downwards trajectory, whereas Fascists have used their intuition to argue for an upwards trajectory and that is the point of departure for Fascists from communism. They utilize their limited, abstract Thinking and get an answer that further drives Involution, we utilize our Feeling that guides us to fight for the restoration of a superior order.

The modern world is foremost driven by people who can Think and that has been exactly the problem, Fascism is a movement of those who can Feel the Truth and with each generation we had been moving closer to fully comprehending what it is that we fight for in its entirety.

This also shows why we have such disdain for people who come to Fascism out of some sperg/autist notion that Fascism is "logical" in the sense that is driven solely by logical thinking devoid of emotions, where optimization and practicality are key rather than standing for something that is Right, and it is typically these people that limit Fascism to political programs in the socio-economic sphere and insist on writing their pointed manifestos that are a result of their Thinking.



And mind you, I'm talking about logic as the abstract subject onto itself, there's literally university courses about logic that consist of making up logic formulas that exist in a vacuum. When we on average say that something is "logical" in an everyday conversation we mostly imply that it makes sense, it fits and helps explain things that are not directly relevant to the subject matter, so they go beyond just their field of abstract thinking and concerns itself with life at large. Yet a lot of our enemies, these lib-college educated Thinkers will often toss logical fallacies at us as if they were conclusive arguments. "Slippery slope" is what they love to use most of all and yet they don't use it to negate Algorithms. "No True Scotsman" is something I imagine they'd use against us if we were to explain to them how we don't consider white degenerates to be truly white because their fallacy completely misses a qualitative element, but they will commit this fallacy themselves in defense of Muslims: "real Muslims are peaceful and would never commit terrorism".

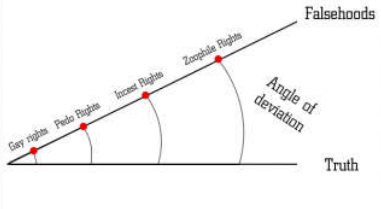


slippery slope

Asserting that if we allow A to happen, then Z will consequently happen too, therefore A should not happen.

The problem with this reasoning is that it avoids engaging with the issue at hand, and instead shifts attention to baseless extreme hypotheticals. The merits of the original argument are then tainted by unsubstantiated conjecture.

Colin Closet asserts that if we allow same-sex couples to marry, then the next thing we know we'll be allowing people to marry their parents, their cars and Bonobo monkeys.



>totally a fallacy

This is the principal issue, modern men are subject to limited perception of reality and can only operate with that limited knowledge in the fields of profane science, which is all well and good but it leaves out a whole other dimension that completes the picture of how life operates and without which coming to the correct conclusions is impossible, meaning that no matter how hard you Think it you will never get it.

There are plenty of people who can Think but they are stuck in a rut. We need men who can Feel what is Right and Feel the need to fight for the Truth.

REDEFINING PSYCHOLOGY

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

So one of the key aspects to our worldview as we've now well established is the vision of reality as having both the material and immaterial sides, physical and metaphysical, corporal/temporal and spiritual, whereas the modern worldview is entirely confined and focused on the former in all cases. As such Evola dubs all modern science as "profane science" because of its strict materialistic boundaries.

Now profane science is not bad, it is just limited and its not entirely its own fault that it is so limited, because it is by definition limited to material methods of research, ergo why all the fucking arguments about how if science can't prove god exists then he doesn't, because strictly speaking spiritual matters are outside the competence of profane sciences as they are material by definition, likewise you wouldn't ask a mathematician to come up with a mathematical formula that proves the existence of sensation or emotion.

However the limitation means we only get half the picture and even not the full half anyway as we're missing the connection point between the material and immaterial, so all points of interlacing are outside profane science's grasp even though it may be partially rooted in the knowledge of the material. Once the involution of humanity reaches a point when we lose our understanding of the spiritual, a point which can be rightfully called the Death of God i.e. Ragnarok (yes, I'm saying Ragnarok already happened), we are stuck in a limited perspective of how the world operates and thus can only draw conclusions from the information available. I had previously made my point elsewhere on this issue utilizing a parallel with a mathematical equation that requires first solving the X formula. If you got the formula right you can solve the entire equation right, if you got it wrong, once you put that wrong result into the equation it doesn't matter if you solve it correctly with the wrong input because the end result will still be wrong. This pretty much applies to most of known

history once we reached that point of disconnection from the spiritual side of reality.

The consequences of reestablishing that connection would be huge for profane sciences as they would have to be brought up to speed with information that was previously unavailable to them in order to complete the picture of how the world truly operates, thus we'd essentially redefine science at large.

Psychology would be one such science I'd like to address and give a run down of the issues it would face, it'd be both an interesting topic on its own and it would give you an example of the consequences for profane sciences upon our victory.

The main issue with psychology is how late it came into prominence and reached the status it is recognized at today, it appeared on the stage of the modern world in full swing and thus had nothing to work with but modern thinking. Freud is often criticized from our side for being a jew who just came up with bullshit for whatever nefarious kike reasons, but he wouldn't really need to be that, Freud could've been a goy and still come up with the same conclusions because all of psychology as we know it, Freud included, work with modern thinking and then proceed to project it onto all of humanity throughout history as the standard way of thinking that is only limited by information provided by other profane sciences, thus we get the usual liberal notion of how our ancestors knew less and were dumb or had limited vision (oh the irony). However when you look at psychology in its present state and apply it to the modern man it does its job well enough, proof is in the pudding, for instance how Freud's nephew used his uncle's findings to help usher in consumerism and other relatively new phenomena. Will bring up again a tremendous documentary that looks into these subjects - Century of the Self.

Thus the first true consequence for psychology would be to recognize involution and how it affects thinking, how the scope narrows and thinking becomes based only in material side of reality - in other words that thinking declines from a broader context capable of symbolic meaning to a narrow context of literal meaning, thus showing that we are the ones with the more

primitive thinking and limited vision. This would essentially place everything known to psychology nowadays into but one of the possible categories of thinking on the involutory down slope.

The next consequence I briefly touched on in another article. Once traditional teachings on how reality operates in its full vision of having a physical and metaphysical sides are restored we would be brought to deal with an entirely new question of psychology that would in part probably even help have the name of this science restore its meaning. In traditional teachings there is spiritual matter that undergoes a process of individuation, like water is poured into a container, so the matter is poured into a material vessel - the human body. The consequence of individuation, which is responsible for the creation of the Self, is that the body begins to inflict upon this matter its own qualities, meaning that the Self becomes distorted as a result of this process. Not to say that this is inherently bad, it just is, like in laws of physics, in fact immortality is only achievable by the Self which can only be created in the first place by individuation, so without the body the Self wouldn't exist in the first place, the goal becomes to overcome the body in order to ensure that once it perishes, the Self remains rather than be poured back into the spiritual matter it came from, thus losing its individuation (think of it as recycling).

The way we all think of ourselves now is not the true Self, but the Self influenced and restricted by the body. Thus psychology is suddenly presented with the interesting topic of how much of our thinking is conditioned by the body and how much of it can be attributed to the Self, if any at all. The relationship of the Self and individual thinking would be the new central topic to psychology that gives meaning back to its name, as nowadays we associate all psychology with the mind, however the term psychology actually means "study of the soul", which would be once again the subject matter of this science if it were to focus not just on thinking as that of the mind, but also of thinking as that of the Self created via individuation of spiritual matter, which can be called the human soul. At this junction psychology would have to work with traditional teachings and learn from them in order to paint the full picture.

As I mentioned in the past, the body has its own cravings which are not of the Self, however since the Self is influenced by the body we are confusing our desires for the desires of the body. Thus we are presented with a struggle between the animal of the human body and the Self that is "imprisoned" within, and research of this struggle would give us insight into subjects and themes that had been previously researched by psychology with its limited perception that hinged on the mind having all the control and conflicting desires within itself. When it comes to learning from traditional teachings we would be able to perceive asceticism in its true form as the conscious struggle of the Self against the body and one of the pre-requisites to liberation from the body altogether (in Buddhism we find words like "this body is not me, this body is not mine" that conveys this message while in Alchemy the body and its desires are symbolized as a Red Lion that is afraid of losing its solid [material] footing and thus attempts to prevent the Self from trying to leap into a symbolic Void). Regarding the body as an animal would then help better understand its cravings and motives as being akin to instinct, if not exactly that, not to mention that it would redefine research of human emotions altogether, as all teachings on transcendence from the Right Hand Path (Dry Path in Alchemy) are directly related to overcoming emotions altogether (the Left Hand/Wet Path teachings are on the contrary based in utilizing emotions for the purpose of transcendence but this has considerable risks) meaning that emotions may have to do more with the body than with the Self.

Same goes with sensations and one has to only really look into Junger's "On Pain" to get the message and then apply it to all other sensations. You, the real you, the Self, feels nothing, it is confused because the body feels and then inflicts an illusion on the Self that it feels as well. One exercise I came up with to help get a small glimpse at that perception of feelings and sensations happening to the body, to that "outpost far away" as Junger put it, is to focus on sight when you experience them and then imagine sight as being your Self, in other words perceive your entire being to be concentrated at the point of your sight and

then detect the sensation that is happening. I try this every day during my exercises when I get tired, it's the easiest to do when you're doing some static exercise like just holding up dumbbells so that you don't get distracted by any movements and can focus, if you identified yourself with your sight you can then perceive the pain as being something distant and something that is not happening to your Self but it is something that you can perceive happening. It's a poor man's proxy for the real comprehension but it gives you a small insight into what I'm talking about.

The entirety of modern thinking can be summed up with the Narcissus Myth in its true interpretation and it also helps establish why so much of modern thinking is hinged on hedonism and narcissism. The waters being an average symbol for materialism and the material world show Narcissus but a reflection of himself, a reflection in the water, i.e. it is not his true self but the self as defined by the waters (crooked reflection) and by falling in love with it (converting into the crooked reflection) he "dies" in those waters (analogical symbol would be that he "fell asleep" i.e. he was subjugated to a strictly material comprehension of reality).

Also keep in mind that for every spiritual achievement, our sense of "bodily," or "animal ego"—which is very different from the true sense of

Self— is fatal: in other words, the sense of self that is typical of one who aims to grab everything for himself in order to satisfy his nature as a limited

and greedy being. Sk nos non nobis (thus we are not for ourselves) is the best attitude to assume. Those who turn back to contemplate what they have obtained and to enjoy it become paralyzed and are turned to stone, just like Lot's wife in the Bible; it becomes their downfall, like Narcissus, whose being died due to his love for his own image.

-Introduction to Magic; Beyond the threshold of sleep (Leo, a.k.a. Giovanni Colazza)

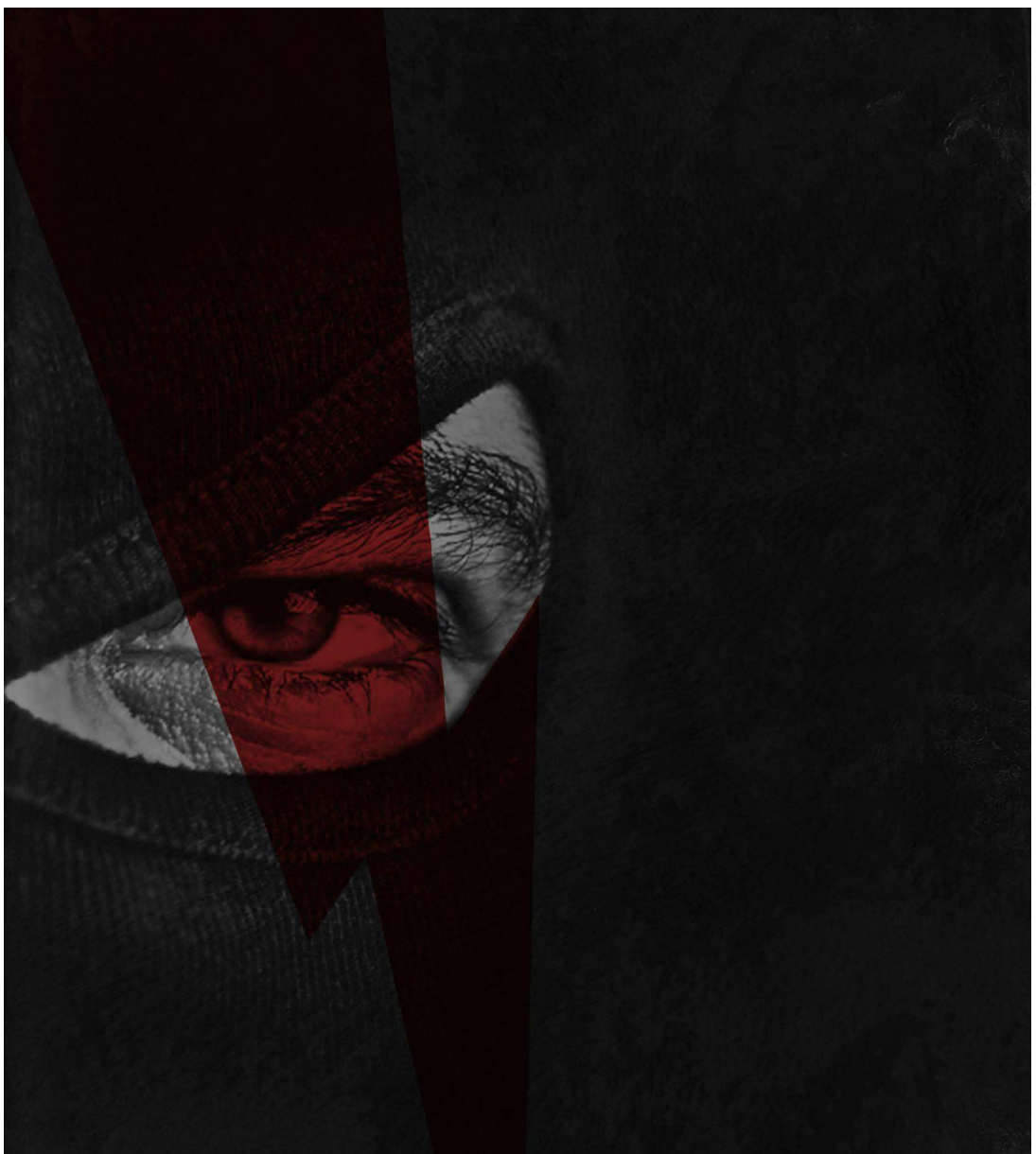
Narcissus is lured to "death in the "Waters" by an awakened passion for his own image reflected in these same waters, and his "death" is the substance of that which men who are bound

by desire to the world of bodies and becoming call life.
-Hermetic Tradition; The Tomb and Thirst (Julius Evola)

Thus the conflict of the body as of an animal that alters your perception to believe that your crooked reflection is your real Self would be one of the new central themes that would redefine much of psychology as a science at its very core.

There are other possible consequences, for example traditional teachings make a point of how thoughts are not our own but float and exist around us and I mentioned something on the matter elsewhere (reconsidering some themes of that subject through the perception of the body being a separate entity to the Self would also be of great interest) but I am not yet well-versed in that particular area to say anything on it in of itself, let alone in relation to psychology, but I am sure that such knowledge would also have a profound impact on this science.

So there you have it, the possible consequences to psychology after our victory and the restoration of a perception that includes both the physical and metaphysical sides to reality. Again, this is an interesting subject on its own and a good example of consequences that may be felt by profane sciences, which should also give a good impression, yet again, of how we hold a distinct Worldview that in its essence redefines everything to the core and is not merely some new ideology constrained exclusively to politics, sociology or economics.



PATH OF GODS



HANDBOOK FOR THE 21ST CENTURY FASCIST

PATH OF GODS

HANDBOOK FOR THE 21ST CENTURY FASCIST



Wewelsburg Archives
publication

CONTENTS

PATH OF GODS	1
CON/CLUCKSERVATIVE, REACTIONARY, REVOLUTIONARY.....	3
DEMANDERS.....	12
BEGGARS	12
CHOOSERS	14
DEMANDERS.....	16
CHARACTER VS INTELLECTUALISM.....	23
VIOLENCE	36
VIOLENCE AS PROPAGANDA	37
VIOLENCE AS DETERRENT	44
GOD IS DEAD – LONG LIVE GOD!	53

PATH OF GODS

I heard from the elders that people have two paths: the path of ancestors and the path of Gods. So says the eastern book: The path of ancestors is the path of families, nations, laws, humanity. We all walk it in our upbringing and while we learn. We walk it when we respect and love our language and traditions, when we fulfill our inner call.

The path of Gods is the path of conscience. We all follow it when we rise above what we learned and when we do what is outside of language, tradition, law, family, and nation and when we do our task given to us by God.

The two paths are for a long time one, or at least parallel. But, there are times when the two paths diverge. The path of Gods never leaves the path of Ancestors, but the path of Ancestors is able to leave the path of Gods.

And if, like today, the distance between the two paths grows more and more, and if, like today, the path of Ancestors is the polar opposite of the path of Gods, someone has to come and say: STOP!

Respect your ancestors, says Hierocles, pythagorean, but what should you do if these ancestors have become unworthy of themselves? If God's law commands one thing, and the Ancestors' another, submit yourself to what is better, do not listen to your ancestors, disown them, and do not accept anything other than God's laws.

That is the way someone spoke 2500 years ago. But it needs to be said the same way today too. War needs to be declared on those whom we can thank for everything we have! From them we got our thoughts, history, country and laws. We are connected to them by

nation, tradition, race and blood. But, man must choose between the path of Gods and the path of Ancestors. There must never be doubt which is right. If it is needed, be rebellious, no matter how hard it is for you to do it, o Arjuna, pick up the weapon because the Gods are on your side! Opposite of you stand your brothers, cousins, relatives, friends, they speak the same language as you, the same land feeds them as you. But, woe you, if now you step aside! Woe you, if you are a coward!

The matter isn't that you waged war against your own blood anymore, but that finally someone exists that will give a sign. You're a tool in the hands of the Gods, not a sinful man. You're no longer your own. You don't understand? Man doesn't understand Gods. Don't understand, but submit. Rebellion against your ancestors will be forgiven only if you submit to the Gods. Your unfaithfulness towards your ancestors will be forgiven, because you are faithful to Gods. You have accepted a hard destiny. Set afoot, Arjuna, show them the path of Gods!

CON/CUCKSERVATIVE, REACTIONARY, REVOLUTIONARY

I never particularly got the whole “*cuckservative*” thing, I did get its value to shock conservatives with the realization that they are whiny, pathetic and repeatedly give up ground to the enemy. However at the end of the day that is what a conservative is *by definition*. As **George Lincoln Rockwell** had already said seemingly so long ago: “*Conservatives are sissies*”. That behavior is the *very core* of conservatism, but here we can look at the other implication of this new title – attempt at differentiation. Upset rank and file conservatives saying to their establishment representatives “*you failed us, you’re no real conservative, you’re a CUCKservative, you betrayed what we stand for, you’re a sell-out*”. And yet the people using that title are the same, they just realize how badly they are losing and they don’t see that their very position is premised on inevitable defeat, so they put the blame elsewhere to hang on to their delusions.

So I’d like to give you a rundown of what conservatism *actually is*, then we can also look at the *reactionary* position and finally the **Revolutionary** position and dispel some illusions around those terms as well.

Conservatism comes from the word *conserve*. The entire point of conservatism is to *conserve* or *preserve* something – that’s it. As such this concept is entirely relative to whatever has been established prior, most likely by people of strong character and vision or principles, like *conquerors* and *revolutionaries*. Their descendants inherit these things but they never worked to get them in the first place, however the first few generations fight to build on

and expand from there because they still have a direct connection to that original glory. Yet as time marches on descendants become more and more disconnected from that original glory and take their position for granted though they certainly still **enjoy that** position, purely for the benefits they receive – they no longer understand the glory, they only understand the formal benefits and comforts. This is the downward slope of the inherently losing position that carries the name of conservatism. It's an attempt to stop something that is destined to die from dying just for the sake of its formal benefits. The glory, the living spirit that established the structure that provides said benefits has long since left, it's but an empty carcass that is falling apart, however this carcass is the most precious thing to those who never knew the glory in the first place.

To put it simply: someone builds an Empire, their immediate descendants build or expand its spirit and glory, inevitably the spirit and glory fade and what is left is but a *formal structure* inhabited by people who never knew the spirit and glory and only knew the benefits of the structure – the positions and titles, the basic political power and thus they don't get *the point* of why the Empire was built in the first place. When the spirit and glory are gone the **Imperium** becomes merely an *Empire*. So they are focused solely on keeping the structure and they want to *preserve* it. This is the very premise of the ancient teachings on the cycles of rise and fall in societies, for instance the Greek **Anacyclosis**.

This is something that the German thinker **Ernst Niekisch** had spoken of after Germany's defeat in the First World War, describing the conflict between the generations, namely the generation of **old men** who *lost* the Empire and the **young** generation who *never got to know* the Empire of their ancestors: *"These young hearts have never been impressed and inspired directly by the proud grandeur of their*

Fatherland. Political anger, social poverty, economic decline – that is what is self-evident to them, always in their face, their personal experience. Prewar Germany was nothing more than historical memory, akin to the memory of the Empire of Otto I, Frederick Barbarossa, with the memory of the great and incomparable state of Prussian King Friedrich. But if the old generation were to chide the youth for such “historical” viewpoint of Bismarck’s empire, it might have received a reply in the form of bold and impertinent questions: Wasn’t the fate of this empire in your hands? Were you not the ones who lost this empire in the first place? How do you have the audacity to still so arrogantly claim your own importance on the political scene?”

However, again, conservatism has no core of its own. It is always relative to what preceded it, thus conservatism isn’t inherently “right-wing”, if you still buy into that formal differentiation. Conservatism is always different from place to place. In the United States conservatism stands to conserve the *Constitution*, the ideas of the *Founding Fathers* and so on. Which all happen to be *liberal* in the classic sense of the word, of the government as being nothing more than a “guard dog” of society, with little to no involvement in the economy and social affairs, only enforcing the law and protecting it from enemies without. Is this not the American conservative/republican motto of *small government*? Compare that to conservatism in the British Empire that at one point **defended absolute monarchy** against constitutional monarchy, defending the *big government*, conserving its power. Hell, *look at USSR*, think there was no *Soviet Conservatism*? It stood against **Gorbachev’s reforms**, attempting to conserve the old soviet system, which later became reactionary, but more on that specific example later.

Conservatism is always a defensive position of what had been established prior, thus it is always relative and has no core of its own and it differs from place to place and time to time. It defends the formal structure that has lost its real core, what gave it life in the first place. Conservatism defends the purely material, formal outer shell, it mistakes the *outward form* for the **essence**. Just as when the animating energies or the soul leaves the body, once the essence is gone, once the life force that created the form in the first place is gone, the form is already as good as dead and its decay and death are inevitable. But the conservative grasps hold of it in desperation, not wanting to lose what he has, but inevitably failing and coming to terms with their failure but he'll just try again: *"Well we lost some ground, but not a step back from here on in! Oh, we lost again. Well no mo-oh, it happened again. Well this will be the las-damn it!"* Slowly but surely, they give ground and what they try to conserve is chipped away at, piece by piece. They can't defend it, because they fight for something temporary and that is fated to pass away, mistaking it for the end all and be all.

Thus all conservatives, by definition, are *cuckservatives* and *sissies*. The name is a nice zinger, but it doesn't do much in of itself other than feed the delusion of those who use it to signify that they are different, that they are the *"real"* conservatives who will uphold the *"conservative values"*. Mind you that with the United States we do have a special case, namely that it was built entirely on the ideas of the founding fathers, which from the get go do not reflect the values that we Fascists uphold. Defending them is no better than defending the Soviet values, which likewise came about from man-made ideas. It's simply a choice between a liberal republic and a state socialist republic. And still both concepts decayed over

time into merely formal structures, not even the original ideas remained.

Here we move on to **Reactionaries**. The difference between conservatives and reactionaries is purely in their stance, the former one being **defensive** (*conserving and preserving*), the latter is **offensive** (*attempting to restore the old structure*). At the end of the day, however, it is a thin line and one could say that reactionaries are at the very least admirable for being more pro-active, yet it is still a fight for an *empty husk* – not reanimating the corpse, just trying to *rebuild* it from the rot it decayed into. To give an example of actual reactionaries you can once again look to USSR, reinforcing the point of how it is likewise a relative position with no core of its own. The old guard of the Soviet system formed the **State Committee on the State of Emergency** and attempted to stop Gorbachev's reforms during the **August Coup of 1991**. Some people in Russia like to entertain the idea that the USSR could have lasted a while longer had the coup succeeded, but its decay and collapse were inevitable, because likewise the spirit and ideas that built it in the first place were no longer present in the political elite that was simply engaged in basic politics.

Reactionaries are but a braver kind of conservative, someone who is willing to take real action to retake the husk, but again, they place the value into something that itself only gained value from elsewhere, from the essence that had built it in the first place and without it, it is surely doomed. Reactionaries may even use violent means but their fight is nevertheless destined to fail, which was best explained by the Russian thinker **Nikolay Vasilyevich Ustryalov**, who likewise wrote on the difference of *form* and **essence**: "*Violence cannot save a dying idea, but it can provide immeasurable help to the rising idea.*"

And the rising idea always comes in the form of **Revolution**, regardless of the means for its rise, but again, violence can provide it *immeasurable help*. Whilst man-made ideas are by their nature lies, figments of the imagination, as opposed to the Natural Order and Truth that we as Fascists and National-Socialists uphold, they still have power to them and have a certain spirit which can sway masses of people and the course of history.

Thus Revolutions are inhabited by something living, they have some essence to them (*the Truth or Idea*), when talking about real revolutions that is, like the March on Rome which was a revolution through a show of force, or Hitler's rise to power which was a revolution made through entry and reform. Even the Russian October Revolution, which was a violent, **living** revolution (as opposed to the **February Revolution** of decay or the events of **Black October**). We're not talking here about "*revolutions*" that are orchestrated by (geo)political interests or which happen as a slow decay, like the Social Justice Warrior degeneracy we see today. Revolutions are always passionate, they breathe fire, fire that destroys and creates, regardless of what it is that it creates. SJW and modern liberal/democratic change is more akin to a *parasite* or growing *rot* than a fire-breathing **dragon**.

Revolutions are always aimed at the decaying husk, they burn away the husk and create space for something new, which can be either good or bad but it is nevertheless full of life rather than decay and death. You can't compare modern commies and SJW's to the original communist revolutionaries, the latter would probably kill the former had they ever met. But the original communist is long since dead, and he was a *worthy foe*, unlike the **scum** we face today which don't *deserve* the title of **enemy** – you can *respect* an enemy for his dedication to his beliefs and readiness to die for them, *even if he*

is **dead wrong**. SJW/PC/Feminist/etc. scum are just parasites that can be easily crushed underfoot, they don't wish to die because what they fight for is comfort and pleasure which cannot be enjoyed while **dead** – they're merely pawns to our real enemies who profit from the decay they create.

What's more important, however, is that real Revolutions are all about **essence**, they will destroy any *form* that stands in the way of the victory for their essence, whatever form doesn't oppose them will be infused with the victorious essence, though essence of ideas will always be at odds with the essence of Truth. And here comes into play the difference between Ideas and Truth. Ideas are lies of the imagination, man-made concepts of how the world *should be*. The Truth is how the world *actually is*. Ideas can substitute one another, rather reflective of **Marx's** view of how history is a continuous cycle of revolutions, which in turn takes cues from the concept of cycles of rise and fall in societies that we spoke of earlier. Thus the essence of an idea is temporary, though they may reoccur over time. The Truth, however, is eternal, it is always one and the same. Forms may come and go, regardless of the essence that lives and fades in them, but the Truth remains the same. Thus our struggle is an eternal one.

We don't fight for *forms*, and that is our primary difference from the conservatives and reactionaries. We do not fight for *mere ideas*, even if they are revolutionary. We fight for the Truth. It is eternal but forms *are not* and so the Truth may fade from a given form and a revolution becomes necessary to bring back the essence of Truth. Which is what puts us at odds with conservatives and reactionaries – they protect a decaying husk, they protect something dead and lifeless. They defend the product of essence, whereas we fight for restoring essence itself even if its old form must be destroyed. What

puts us at opposition with revolutions of Ideas is that they are lies. We have no allies in conservatives and reactionaries, or revolutionaries who do not share our loyalty to the Truth.

Let's clear up something else, however, before we draw this to a close. Namely the confusion around the title of **Conservative Revolutionaries**, which is essentially just a clumsy way of explaining a Revolutionary struggle for *essence*, as it is again confused with the *form*. It was probably the first attempt made to articulate this direction in some categorical terms and thus a rather clumsy title was formed, driven by the desire to signify that this is a living, revolutionary force that wants to defend that, which made the old form great, back when it used to be infused with essence. At the end of the day, however, it is the same force as us Fascists and National-Socialists, though it was more concerned with self-analysis than action. I'm adding this part to make it perfectly clear to people who would use this title to differentiate themselves from "*those bad fascists and nazis*" that you won't fool anyone but yourselves – we fascists know what it actually is and our enemy can smell that it is something related to us. It is not some other "*third position*".

Using these terms to differentiate from Fascism and National-Socialism is futile, just as futile as it is to attempt to differentiate between "*real*" conservatives and "*cuckservatives*" – the former a delusion indulged in an attempt to protect oneself from the enemy's criticism, the latter a delusion indulged in an attempt to protect oneself from admitting that he stands for something that is doomed to fail and fall. And this is why Fascism always *was* and forever *will be* a **Revolutionary force** – it fears not the destruction of forms, of what exists purely on paper fading away. So long as there is essence it can make manifest new forms, ones infused with living spirit, appropriate for a new time and a new place. That is our struggle, to

carry on the Flame of Truth, from one torch to another, while the conservatives fawn over burnt wood that the Flame had already departed from.

There are no conservative or reactionary principles, they have none. We carry the principles, they obsess with the byproduct. The only driving "*principle*" behind these notions is that of the walking dead – to keep something lifeless from collapsing.

DEMANDERS

Beggars can't be *choosers*. Fascists, however, are neither. We are **Demanders**, and we can't afford to be anything less.

BEGGARS

Politicians are prostitutes. They go on stages, on TV, shake your hand and kiss your baby, they say sweet nothings in your ear and essentially prostrate before you in the hope of getting your vote. They go around *begging* for as many votes as they can get. "*I want to be your first*" –**Jeb!** Bush. But once they get into office they are done with their voters, much like how a prostitute loses all feigned interest in the client once she pockets the money. They use you and discard you, because inevitably elections end and thus the need to grovel. That is how the political system operates for those involved in it. For those that are in fact kept at arm's length away from it and attempt to go the "*mass movement*" approach the ride of *begging* and *groveling* **never ends**.

So you've decided you're going to "*rally the masses*", wake up the "*silent majority*" and get their support and thus change the political climate. What that translates to in practice is a nonstop process of *begging* people to join your cause. It doesn't stop, because by virtue of this approach it *cannot* stop until you've actually **won**. And the truth is that you will be forever stuck in a vicious cycle: to *win* you need the *support of the masses*, the masses won't join you until you can show them that you are in fact *going to win*, but you need the *masses to win*, but the masses need to *see you as a winner* to join you. **Beggars are not winners**.

Mind you, the masses are prostitutes same as the politicians. They whore themselves out to a candidate in hopes that he will give them something back in return, something in his policies or stage promises, and they only give their vote to the candidate that they believe can **win** and therefor actually pay them back for their prostration to him. The only people whom they think can win are those that are part of the political system and thus have the leverages of power in their hands to dispense the promised goods for their whored out votes. It's an *illusion*, as we've already established, politicians stop giving any fucks once the election is over, regardless if they lost or won. But if they do win they don't do shit of what they promised to their voters, and either pursue their own agenda, party politics or the desires of their financial backers.

The mass movement approach is bullshit because you can't offer the people **even an illusion** of being able to give them something back. What do you have? You can't enter the political system and those who still fancy the tactic of entryism can keep stepping on the same rake and look just as pathetic as **Nick Griffin** did on **Question Time**. Let the **BNP** stand as a shining example of why entryism will always fail.

And so will the mass movement approach. Amazingly, we've been provided all the answers on our Struggle long ago by its Champions from **Hitler** and **Mein Kampf** to **James Mason** and **SIERGE**. We should already know all this, and yet here we are again going over all this. It's a more or less accepted metaphor by now that the masses are like a woman, and you are going to win her over by *begging*? The mass approach calls of "**[please]** join our movement", "*show up for our rally*", "*read our policies, you'll like them*" and "*see, we're presentable!*" sound no different than "*Oh*

please give me a chance, go out on a date with me, I promise you'll like it, I'm such a good guy!"

The saying "*beggars can't be choosers*" really is the slogan of the mass movement, as the goal is to increase **quantity**, so what does it matter who joins? It's still a **+1**, right? That wouldn't be a problem for any other movement – but ours? In our Struggle? It is **devastating** as it goes entirely *against* our principles. The desire for quantity means casting a wide net, it means compromises, it means softening one's principles and making exceptions, every possible step back until you are left with something bigger but less defined, an amorphous gray blob with no real power to it.

It is this mentality that leads to inconceivably retarded propositions such as the **bronies** being a source of supporters for the cause. Thus the mass movement approach becomes the preaching of an **inclusive tent**, to harbor *quantity* rather than **quality**, where principles are cast aside in favor of the misguided utilitarian belief in the "*strength of the many*". This is fundamentally based on *begging*: it is a position of weakness from the start, the position of someone who has **no** control, **no** power, **no** leverage and **no** strength. Thus, he seeks strength in numbers, and is willing to compromise, whore himself, lower his standards (if he had any to begin with), and essentially extend a hand with a cup out to the world and say out loud "*please give me a chance*"... And the world simply passes you by with a look of disdain, disgust, sympathy or pity, and the second two won't grant you victory any more than the first.

CHOOSERS

The appropriate slogan for *choosers* would be "*it's better than nothing*". This is when you are presented two shit options and you concede that at least one is not as shitty as the other, so might as well grab it. This is *begging* when you **pretend to care** for quality.

This is the sort of mentality that allows for exceptions to the rules to become the driving principle in gaining support. *“Oh this guy is degenerate, but not as degenerate as the rest of them, so I’ll choose him, it’s better than nothing!”* *“Not all faggots are degenerate, there are homosexuals who are okay, so I’ll choose them, better than nothing!”* **Such bullshit.**

More often this is seen in the mentality of voters who can’t seem to find their *dreamy candidate on a white horse*, so they choose either the next best thing, *“the lesser of two evils”* or vote for some candidate purely out of protest for another – in Russian Federation State Duma (*parliament*) elections many people vote for the communist party purely *out of protest* against Putin regime’s *“United Russia”* party, because they know the commies won’t ever win majority of the seats or achieve anything of consequence, but so long as United Russia doesn’t get their vote they’re alright with that (*despite the fact that the CPRF is controlled opposition so it doesn’t matter anyway*). In the United States certain people fell, yet again, for this mentality with the way they now fawn over **Trump**.

Choosing is the path of **least resistance**, seeking easy options and a quick way out. If presented with the mere illusion of an opportunity for an easier win they’ll gladly take it to avoid having to do any **real** work to achieve their goals. Vote for a supposedly based candidate or armed struggle? *“Well shucks I’m against democracy/know that it’s a sham but this sure would be an easier way to resolve the problem!”* And when it doesn’t resolve one can always justify their bad decisions by saying that some minor progress was made that can be built off of, without realizing that you’ve essentially done nothing and achieved nothing instead of making your own progress to build off.

This is the path of the **lazy**, of those who lack true conviction and are thus ready to *settle* at a moment's notice, whereas people of conviction don't need a choice, the only choice that matters was already made: do you stand by these principles or not? Regardless of what options may be presented after that point, those who chose integrity will disregard all the illusionary options that would lead them astray and say loudly "*it is all or nothing!*". "*Better than nothing*" is **not good enough** for our Struggle.

DEMANDERS

Beggars can't be choosers because they will accept **anyone** and **anything**, such is the nature of *begging*. *Choosers choose* from whatever is available even if they are only given **shit** options. Neither is good enough for our struggle and that already speaks to who we Fascists and National-Socialists actually are – we are **demanders**. We demand **quality**. We demand **integrity**, we demand **strength**.

We don't go out and **beg** people to join us, because we know that the majority of people are useless to our cause, they are lemmings and moreover they are *weak*, they will *go along to get along*. Most of them won't provide us any help and will gladly stand to the side, pretending they don't know us should we lose. We don't care about public opinion because their opinion is shaped by the *status quo*, it is shaped by our *enemy*. Those who concern themselves with presentability and respectability in order to appeal to the masses in practice are trying to appeal to System standards, to the standards of the enemy, thus they have already lost. The only respectability the masses truly care about at the core is **strength**. The only presentability they care about is **vision**. When the masses see us as **strong** and possessing a sense of *direction*, a **vision**, they will admire and fear us.

Yet even then they won't be of any use to us, because they are incapable of parting ways with the society as it stands today. That is because, again, they fear failure and will only gravitate to someone whom they think will **win**. They are opportunistic in this regard because their own safety and security on an individual level is paramount to them. They might support you from the sidelines but never enough to actually start marching with you, because they fear the System's punishment. At the end of the day they will still *go along to get along* and thus they will join us **only** when our victory is **all but assured**.

Thus the masses are **useless** in achieving victory. It is always a *small elite*, a *vanguard*, a group of **fanatics** that do most of the fighting and spearhead the way. "*In between the Nazis and the Communists is the great mass of non-fanatics, the TV watchers and the comic book readers*" –**George Lincoln Rockwell**. That is why we don't *beg* and we don't *choose* – **WE DEMAND**. A fanatic adheres to a **vision** and does so without compromises, because he knows that compromise leads to the erosion of his vision. A fanatic doesn't want just *anyone* to stand beside him because he knows quantity in itself mean **nothing**, he wants someone like himself beside him, someone who will fight tooth and nail and will not take a step back. The fanatic declares "*you're either with us or against us*" because he has **standards**, his **vision** doesn't allow him to accept anything less than the total and absolute.

To *beg* people to join and cast a wide net means to *obscure* and *water down* that **vision** and poison the quality and **strength of the few** with the *weakness* of the bloated *many*, thus quantity doesn't play to strength but to weakness.

To *choose* between shit options with a conceded “*better than nothing*” leads to exactly the same thing whilst pretending that it could be worse.

Fanatics **demand** that one meets the standards of his **vision**, to maintain its **strength** and **purity**. The beggar’s mass movement attempting to appeal to everyone or many different groups has **no** vision at all by virtue of it becoming obscured by the interests of all other participants. The chooser’s mass movement picking the least unfavorable option available is one that compromises on its vision, which ultimately means that it likewise has **no** vision.

Compromise is where the Truth goes to Die. One doesn’t argue that $2+2=4$ with someone who thinks that it’s 7 and then *compromises* with them that $2+2=5$. Thus alliances likewise don’t work, as they are built on the same method of compromising on your **ideals**, on your **principles**, on that **vision** in favor of *quantity*.

Mein Kampf, Volume II, Chapter 8: The Strong Man is Mightiest When Alone:

“Above all, the new race-based state will never be created by the compromising indecisiveness of a racialist worker-coalition, but only by the iron will of a single movement that has fought its way through all that opposed it.”

Hence why we don’t seek quantity. The real fighting is up to the few fanatics, some of the masses may cheer them on but they’ll calmly dispense and say “*well it was a good show while it lasted*” should the fanatics fail. Sure we make our intentions **clear** and our message **loud**, because we want the whole world to hear us. As a result people who have even a tiny bit of initiative in them will seek us out. We don’t wander the streets with an outstretched hand *begging*. We let everyone know we are **here** and then wait for

those interested to come to us, but we don't *choose* from what's available when they do come – we **demand**. **Prove** that you are up to the challenge, **prove** that you are *loyal* to our vision and have *what it takes*.

This isn't an inclusive tent. This is an exclusive club. *You think you're getting in this house?* You're **never** getting in this house. You're too fucking old, fatty, and **you...** you're too fucking... **BLOND! GET OFF MY PORCH!**

White Power, Chapter 2: Spiritual Syphilis:

"He actually convinced me he wanted to try to be a Storm trooper!

As a matter of policy, whenever I hear that (as I do every day), I do all I can to discourage the applicant. We want no dabblers, but dedicated, fanatical fighters who will STICK through hell itself. With this crazy character, I went even further. I made fun of him. I told him he'd never make it, that we'd run him off the first day.

He rose to the challenge.

"You name it, and I'll make it!" he said.

Strangely, I could sense a fiercely burning WILL behind the words. I told him he couldn't come up to try life as a Nazi Storm-trooper until he was eighteen. He left, vowing to return in a few months. He did return – without the beatnik get-up. He turned out to be a blonde, young Viking, built for combat.

We poured it to him.

There was no place left inside for him to sleep. So he was assigned to a wrecked car out back. It was still winter and cold. But the kid moved into the wrecked car with a couple

of blankets. We put him to work cleaning the toilets, and yard.

He worked.

Spring came, and then a broiling summer. He was still in the wrecked car, eaten alive by mosquitoes. I tried him on the printing press, and never saw such a bear for work. He was all dried out of booze, off the pills and dope, exercising plenty, and showing every sign of 'making it.'"

Our policy must be always that of **exclusion**, hence, let me say this again, why we are not *beggars or choosers*, we are **DEMANDERS**. We must spread our word far and wide so that people come to us and when they do we must make sure they are up to the task. By forcing them to come to us rather than trying to include everyone we make sure that only the truly interested come, thus excluding the *go along to get along* crowd of lemmings. What must happen next is further weeding out of undesirable elements, the *degenerates*, the *cowards*, the *LARPer*s and the *mentally handicapped*. The true fanatic of our struggle will face hardship sooner or later – he may face imprisonment, bodily harm, his family disowning him, exclusion from the System (*losing their job or getting booted from their place of education*) and finally **death**. These are the very real possible consequences of being a man of conviction and these are exactly the things that all undesirable elements are afraid of unless they are delusional.

Take the mentioned above method of testing applicants, consider the various traditions of hazing, or look to the informal approach of **National Action**, which drives away the hardcore *LARPer*s who think they're about to join something like the American NSM, thinking they'll get to march in fancy uniforms and role-play hard before going back home and resuming their lemming life. This

is how you forge a movement of real fanatics that will actually go out and take **ACTION** against the enemy. *“[Action] has the effect of leaving the fakers and the parasites standing alone and exposed as in the middle of a forty-acre field. It is electrifying. It is unifying. It builds the confidence to on towards even greater things”* –**James Mason**.

Want to see what happens when your movement is made up of unknown variables that you let through the open door? Look at what happened to the antifa in **Dover**. Once the police line was broken only the fanatics remained who were at the very front of the crowd – the rest *ran*, because the rest were hobbyists and LARPerS, who had only come out because they thought it was going to be a fun event where they can strut around and feel important, nice and safe behind the police line, and later they’d all hit the pub and have fun. The antifa that stayed around for the real confrontation experienced this for themselves:

“Unfortunately, despite some on twitter claiming “victory” because a handful of fascist got bloodied by rocks and stones, the fact is this wasn’t a victory at all. Part of the reason for this is because so many of the antifascists present were not street fighters and were not up for engaging the fascists in hand-to-hand fighting. Playing the big boy behind the police, when the fascists broke through many of them turned tail and fled leaving the few such as myself willing to stand toe-to-toe with them to get outnumbered and take a beating.”

Funny as it is to witness happen to the antifa, those who kid themselves with notions of inclusive tents, alliances and mass movement appeal will inevitably end up in the *exact same predicament*. The hobbyists, the LARPerS, the degenerates will run, they will always run. Only the fanatics will stay. Unfortunately for our

enemies they are entirely rooted in notions of inclusiveness. We, however, are not.

If you *still* need more convincing then I suggest you read the first **IronMarch Revolutionary Fascist Manual – Mental Liberation**, as well as **James Mason’s SIEGE**, or fuck it, **any real hardline Fascist/NS materials** – *they all point to the same answers*.

But try to take away at least this much: *beggars project great weakness, choosers project lack of integrity*. No one is coming to help us, we are all there is and it is time to rise up to that challenge instead of seeking strength in numbers. Stop being self-conscious about how you are seen when the enemy dictates what looks presentable and respectable, that game is rigged against you. The only things that have universal and deep rooted presentability and respectability are Strength and Vision – the hallmarks of a fanatic, the hallmarks of someone who doesn’t accept what he sees around him, of someone who doesn’t accept anything less than total commitment to a singular vision, of someone who doesn’t conform or compromise. **We are demanders**. We demand from **ourselves**, we demand from **others**, we demand **from life itself**.

You are either with us or against us.

CHARACTER VS INTELLECTUALISM

In this article we will present what it is that Fascism/NS prizes over intelligence and why exactly it is incompatible with intellectualism.

The prevalent default dichotomy that people just go with is that of smart vs dumb people, the former being “good” or at the very least “better” than the latter. The emphasis on this dichotomy took hold with the rise of Rationalism and the Enlightenment, when it was cemented that the “rational”, “smart” and “intelligent” people should form the social elites as the “most” capable.

Such origins alone should signal to proper Fascists that there is something suspect going on here, and for good reason. For all intents and purposes **Intellectualism** is *fetishization of intellect*, whereupon intelligence becomes a measure of social worth and thus social status. What follows, is that if one wants to rise in his social standing, he must prove himself to be intelligent, and thus achieve the title of higher social standing “*intellectual*”.

However, what this does, is create a proverbial rat race to prove one’s intellect even when one does **not** possess said intellect, for blind ambition is most often found with fools, as the Dunning–Kruger effect will attest. In fact the less a man understands a given subject, the more likely he is not to realize all the mistakes he is making, whereas someone actually knowledgeable in the subject can correctly evaluate their own shortcomings (*consider all the singing competitions in the world and how many delusional people are convinced their shitty singing is amazing*). Same effects apply to intellectualism – people aspire to be regarded as “*intellectuals*”, as smart, however they may only be smart enough to **read** truly intelligent or complicated texts, but not **understand** them – and

therein lies the origin of most intellectuals. This is a problem that **Adolf Hitler** highlighted in Mein Kampf, when he talked of how most people don't know *how to read*:

In either case, what is read shouldn't simply be stored in the memory like a list of facts and figures. The facts, like bits of a mosaic tile, should come together as a general image of the world, helping to shape this world image in the reader's head. Otherwise, there will be a confusion of information learned, and the worthless mix of facts gives the unhappy possessor an undeserved high opinion of himself. He seriously believes he is "cultured and learned" while thinking he has some understanding of life and is knowledgeable simply because he has a stack of books by his bed. Actually, every piece of new information takes him further away from the real world, until often he ends up either in a psychiatric hospital or as a "politician" in government.

-MK, V1, Ch2

These people, fueled foremost by the desire to achieve a certain social standing, put on a pageantry of supposed intelligence by trying to dazzle everyone with fancy and complex words or concepts that they picked up from smart books. Sometimes, not even that – as intellectuals feed off each other, thus they will gladly regurgitate each other's nonsense. One of the favorite maneuvers of intellectuals is to take something simple and dress it up with needlessly complex phrasing to, once again, give off the appearance of being intelligent.

The more honest term for these people is "*smart idiots*" as **Julius Evola** described them in Chapter 14 of **The Bow and Club**.

“Representatives of this sort of “intellectualism” value the brilliant phrase and effective wielding of polemics and dialectics far more than the truth. They use ideas as an excuse; it’s important for them to shine, to give the impression of particularly smart person ... Without a doubt there is a measure of truth in the words of whomever said that amongst all the varieties of idiocy the most disgusting idiocy is that of the intellectuals.”

In short, **Intellectualism** is the fetishization of intellect, where intelligence becomes a goal in and of itself. It creates the desire in people of weak character to propel themselves socially by giving off the *illusion* of being intelligent (*though often even some truly intelligent people are of weak character*). In the process of striving for that social status they actually manage to fool *even themselves* into thinking they possess high intellect.

Coupled with the idea of egalitarianism, this created the conditions for the *“rat race of smarts”*, where anyone is supposedly capable of achieving high intellect, and thus enjoy the social position from whence to sneer down on those who had not achieved the same. This being motivated, in the first place, by envy of those held in high esteem for intellect above oneself (*regardless if their esteem is well earned or not*).

The whole of modern society is actually built on perpetuating this misguided ambition with motivations of mass higher/academic education. An education which is, in fact, used to socialize and thus integrate people into the System, our mortal foe. Yet it is done under the guise of creating *“intelligent”* people, where one’s intellect and rightful social standing is proven by nothing more than a piece of paper. In USA this is also coupled with a larger usury scheme of student loans. One has to wonder how smart a person truly is, if he

is willing to be duped out of his money in a simple swindle, for the promise of becoming an “*intellectual*”.

“In psychology, the mass idea has triumphed, so that “genius” is equated with high intelligence, and the latter with “college education.” Again — no qualitative differences among persons. The commercial maxim is “You can buy brains.””

-IMPERIUM, by Francis Parker Yockey

However, one not being deluded by the System’s institutions of learning does not mean one has escaped its larger influence of placing value in intellect as a goal in of itself, hence all the “*fringe*” intellectuals, the self-taught and self-read wannabes who merely covet the same aspirations as the lemmings in the halls of modern academia – they simply do so “*from the outside*”. This, in fact, likewise gives them a sense of intellectual superiority as they believe themselves too smart to fall for the System’s influence, despite the fact that they follow the same aspirations everyone else has been told to uphold.

If a lemming intellectual is hard to get through to, because he believes himself intelligent by virtue of his diploma, then the fringe intellectual is hard to get through to, because he believes himself intelligent by virtue of “*not having been fooled*” by the System. In either case they will tell you of how much smarter they are than you because of a piece of paper or because of how they “*know*” what’s “*really going on*”.

The worst offenders of the latter type are the people who claim to be on the same side as ourselves, but immediately try to assume a position of superiority based on their delusion of personal intellectual grandeur, and regard the rest as their personal army of foot soldiers, whom they can “*direct*” with their “*high intelligence*”.

This “*intellectual vanguard*” (sometimes self-described as “*the brains*”), that sneers down on the people who would actually **get things done** (“*the muscle*”), forgets that after any revolution the first group to be purged from society is, in fact, *the intellectuals*. Moreover, most ills of modern day can be traced back to ill-conceived ideas of the intellectual strata.

All of this, however, is not to say that education is wrong, but rather, to point out how its purpose has been completely perverted and transformed from cultivating useful knowledge for practical purposes, to cultivating a sense of self-worth, measured by one’s “*intelligence*”. Neither are we harping on intellect or intelligence itself (*and thus, by extension, on the **truly** intelligent people*), rather we oppose the transformation of those things into social credentials.

In the end, one can hardly be surprised by the Fascist/NS opposition to intellectualism and all self-professed intellectuals. The former necessitates a kind of social structure that is incompatible with our ultimate goals and allows for the rise in society of people who are unworthy of the posts they might assume. The latter presents a person of low quality trying to pass themselves off as someone worthy of your admiration, respect, and even *obedience*, based on *their own* self-evaluated “*higher*” intellect.

Fascism/NS outright **reject** the inflated importance of the smart/idiot dichotomy and opposes intellectualism with **Character**. Where Modern World Rationalists place Intellect, Fascism and National-Socialism places **Character**. This is because unlike intelligence, one cannot pretend to cultivate it artificially or pretend to have any other kind of Character than the one they truly have.

I would strongly compel everyone to read **Ernst Jünger’s** interwar article on **Character** for the best insight to its nature and

importance, but we will nevertheless provide some quotations from it and other Fascist/NS sources.

“Unlike the Age of Enlightenment we believe character to be the highest value – that is the most important sign of our inner transformation.”

-Ernst Jünger

One's Character is their true inner nature. Fascism prizes the great, strong, firm character over the weak and soft, for that is the character that can uphold our values and honor Truth. One's intelligence comes second, for a person of great character may not be the smartest, but he will stand taller than the person of weak character, who is more intelligent. In fact, the latter is the perfect description of the intellectual, of the modern man in general.

The person of weak character desperately needs some modicum of intelligence to have the skills for rationalizing why his lack of **will power** (*a trait of a strong character*) doesn't matter or should not be taken into account. It is these people who will try to intellectually justify degeneracy – foremost their own, and then that of others, to secure their own standing. *“Faggotry is not a problem”* is something only a faggot or a smart idiot will say, ignoring that faggotry is often the consequence of a small and weak character, as is the case for all degeneracy.

A simple and humble man may be far more virtuous than the intellectual, and thus we do not prize intellect itself and would not offend said man for not being the smartest. *“Smart”* and *“dumb”* do not figure in our worldview as substitutes for *“good”* and *“bad”*, nor do they rank as the all-defining human traits – only Character can fulfill that task. Thus we also do not recognize the *“smart”* jobs as the superior ones, instead we recognize the effort of the man fulfilling the task he was meant for, as per his Character:

“Each has his task in the community, given to him according to his gifts. Never do all have the same task, but rather each his own. His task gives him a place in the community, if he fulfills it completely, he wins the esteem of the others. He is happy, even if his task is not large in the overall scheme of things.”

“A worker on the street can stand higher in the ranks than a government minister if he has better done his duty.”

-Faith and Action, by Helmut Stellrecht

In reality, intelligence is a tool, and like any tool it can be wielded for good or ill, and what determines one's use of that tool is, again, Character. The small man will use intellect to justify his shortcomings and to secure his petty interests, to protect his own hide and swindle others. Thus intellect serves to create ideas like equality and communism. A great man will use intellect in service to a higher task that he seeks to realize, in service to a greater principle that dictates a necessity, rather than a personal whim. Thus intellect serves to create the Organic State.

“As our spiritual experience shows, above the outer logic of reason, conditioned by the senses, rises an internal logic of fate. And we perceive it not by the brain, but by blood which uses the brain for its own goals or in spite of it. The arguments of blood are not convincing, they are compulsory. Its goals are not logical constructs but are the consequence of necessity. Its main organ is the heart. And that which in relation to the brain we call reason, in relation to the heart we call character.”

-Ernst Jünger

It thus follows that we also do not recognize the notion of an *“Intellectual Elite”* as the leaders of State and Nation, seeing how the

qualifications for such an elite would once again put men of weak and small character above men of great character (*hence our laughter when self-proclaimed intellectuals deem themselves to be the “brain” to our “muscle”*). The only elite possible in Fascism/NS is the natural-born leaders, men of great character, what **Francis Parker Yockey** called the *“culture-bearing stratum”*, the natural spiritual minority within any given culture who represent its absolute best:

“Races and nations express themselves at their highest potential in strong individuals, who embody the prime national characteristics, and acquire immense historical symbolic significance.”

Not *intelligent* or *smart* individuals, but strong individuals, men of great character, that is the primary prerequisite, what follows is their natural talents and aptitudes, including intelligence, which they can apply for the best effect:

“The notion of prominence is related to the idea of the Culture-bearing stratum in this way: every man who is prominent in any field, and who also has inner gifts, of vision, appreciation, or creativeness, naturally belongs to this stratum.”

Hence why it has always been Fascism/NS that attracted exactly this type of people:

“Only Authority represents a step forward, and thus the strongest, most vital, creative elements in the Culture-bearing stratum are found in the service of the resurgence of Authority.”

Which likewise accounts for why Fascism/NS had attracted into its ranks people from all walks of life, from all social fields and classes – something that has been a mystery to our enemies for the longest

time. Our worldview did not attract people on the basis of interests or existing social standing or common secondary attributes, such as intelligence – it attracted that very culture-bearing stratum who felt the “*compulsory argument of blood*” to do “*that which is necessary*” and whose representatives are hidden throughout society:

“The Culture-bearing stratum is not recognized by its contemporaries in any way as a unity, nor does it recognize itself as one. As a stratum it is invisible, like the Culture it carries. Because it is a purely psychic stratum, it can be given no material description to satisfy the intellectuals.”

“The Culture-bearing stratum, articulated into creators and appreciators, is invisible as such. It corresponds to no economic class, no social class, no nobility, no aristocracy, no occupation. Its members are not all public figures by any means. But by its existence, this stratum actualizes a High Culture on this earth.”

One other Fascist figure who wrote on this same culture-bearing stratum, from which the elite could be formed, was **Corneliu Zelea Codreanu**, in his autobiography “**For My Legionaries**”:

“A people is not capable of governing itself. It ought to be governed by its elite. Namely, through that category of men born within its bosom who possess certain aptitudes and specialties.”

Furthermore, when he qualified the necessary characteristics of an elite, he does not once mention intellect, instead listing qualities that are also properties of **Character**:

On what must an elite be founded?

- a) Purity of soul.*
- b) Capacity of work and creativity.*
- c) Bravery.*

- d) *Tough living and permanent warring against difficulties facing the nation,*
- e) *Poverty, namely voluntary renunciation of amassing a fortune.*
- f) *Faith in God.*
- g) *Love.*

Finally, Codreanu talks about how a new elite may be born only in a direct confrontation:

“And if a nation has no real elite – a first one to designate the second? I answer by a single phrase which contains an indisputable truth: in that case, the real elite is born out of a war with the degenerate elite, the false one. And that, also on the principle of selection.”

Anyone familiar with the history of Fascist/NS movements can clearly see how all of these things have been proven in practice, that it were men of great character and natural gifts, which were used in service to that character and the higher goal, that made up the ranks of our movements, and in their struggle against the enemy in power a new elite was formed, forged by fire and in various trials and tribulations. The kind of trials and tribulations that would leave weak men of intellect crushed underfoot and tossed to the curb.

When **George Lincoln Rockwell** put a new recruit to the test, it wasn't a test of intelligence, but a test of Character, as the second chapter of **White Power** will attest:

“He actually convinced me he wanted to try to be a Storm trooper!

As a matter of policy, whenever I hear that (as I do every day), I do all I can to discourage the applicant. We want no dabblers, but dedicated, fanatical fighters who will STICK through hell itself. With this crazy character, I went even

further. I made fun of him. I told him he'd never make it, that we'd run him off the first day.

He rose to the challenge.

"You name it, and I'll make it!" he said.

Strangely, I could sense a fiercely burning WILL behind the words. I told him he couldn't come up to try life as a Nazi Storm-trooper until he was eighteen. He left, vowing to return in a few months. He did return – without the beatnik get-up. He turned out to be a blonde, young Viking, built for combat.

We poured it to him.

There was no place left inside for him to sleep. So he was assigned to a wrecked car out back. It was still winter and cold. But the kid moved into the wrecked car with a couple of blankets. We put him to work cleaning the toilets, and yard.

He worked.

Spring came, and then a broiling summer. He was still in the wrecked car, eaten alive by mosquitoes. I tried him on the printing press, and never saw such a bear for work. He was all dried out of booze, off the pills and dope, exercising plenty, and showing every sign of "making it.""

A weak intellectual would never submit himself to such treatment, for his character wouldn't be able to take it, and he would rationalize that this was all either beneath him or did not test his "true" value to the cause, that of his "high-brow" "intelligence". The intellectual would rather prove himself with a smartly written program, but as we know from, again, **Codreanu**: "*This country is dying of lack of men, not of lack of programs...*"

What we lack is men of great, strong character, whom the weak-willed intellectuals will disregard as “*dumb*” “*muscle*” that requires their “*guidance*”. For our enemy doesn’t fear the intellectual, someone who deals with rationalizing all their life is easy prey for coopting and molding into something that can be worked with or even outright ignore, whereas a man of character will stand on principle no matter what and will not accept anything less than the complete satisfaction of the compulsory demand in his blood:

“They fear an impotent, weak-willed genius less than they fear a forceful nature with only modest intellect.”

-MK, V1, Ch2

No matter whom you look at in the Pantheon of Fascist champions, you cannot in all honesty declare any of them “*intellectuals*”, rather you see men of great **Character** who also possessed great intellect, and not necessarily academic smarts, but worldly knowledge of how the world around them operates. That intellect was subservient to their goals and their character, establishing them foremost as Men of **Action**, rather than men of *pen and paper*. Even well educated people like William Luther Pierce spoke without pretense of intellectual superiority, and the content of their speeches was always that of Action, as opposed to the kind of speaking one might hear during various “*think tank*” get-togethers.

These people spoke plainly but they spoke of things of great magnitude, something that is impossible for an intellectual, for his instinct drives him towards either analyzing and dismantling and picking away at things until there is nothing left; or towards making mountains out of molehills as they proceed to over-intellectualize the most basic of things. Intellect left to its own devices is a tool for tearing at the very fabric of reality or satisfying one’s own ego,

whereas the intellect subservient to great character is a creative force that helps us return closer to the Truth.

These types think themselves to be the next social elite, whereupon they can occupy stuffy cabinets with leather chairs and sip wine whilst stroking each other's egos over meaningless yammering coated in complex wording. Well let them dream. Reality of the matter is, however, that history shall repeat itself once again, as these *intellectuals* will find themselves trampled underneath the jackboots of "low brow" "thugs" (*the favored insult towards fascists in the past, all of them, from Hitler and Mussolini to Sir Oswald Mosley and Rockwell, to Codreanu, Italo Balbo, Joseph Tommasi and etc.*) – the very ones they thought would be doing their bidding.

And from the ranks of those "thugs" the new elite will come forth.

VIOLENCE

Within the broad circle of White Nationalism, the subject of violence is a contentious topic due to the prevalence of System informants and the unrealistic expectations that we can win by staying entirely within our own risk free comfort zones. The idea that violence is inherently a big *no no* misses a crucial point: **simply having semitically incorrect views is inherently predicated on the threat of violence.**

The Jewish System will not voluntarily relinquish power if we somehow “win” by playing by its own rules. The System has proven time and time again that its rules are devised to keep other players out of the game, and will break its own rules whenever it can to eliminate rivals it cannot control. Simply put, the law isn’t some magic force of impartiality and objective judgment that majestically swoops down and rewards people for coloring inside its lines while punishing bad guys. It’s an expression of institutionalized power, also predicated on the threat of violence. The law will break its own rules whenever it can, contradicting itself at every turn to further its own end of protecting the multinational Jewish conglomerate it serves.

If you think you’re safe because you follow the rules, **you’re wrong**. If you think a semitically incorrect political cause will be allowed to take power because it perfectly followed the law that somehow magically binds the Jews and their servants, *you’re retarded*. And if you’re one of those paranoid movement burnouts looking for informants under your bed so you can still feel relevant despite contributing jackshit, your retirement home is over at Stormfront. Wow, I can hear the burnouts already! *It’s gots maaah*

magnifyin glass! I's founds anotha clue! Is that Matlock over there? Gramma's eyes can't see too good!

Of course, we're not advocating any unlawful or criminal acts nor should any statement be taken as incitement, threat, or conspiracy to commit any illegal acts. The operative phrase here is "**credible threat**" after all, which doesn't necessarily imply instigation of violent or illegal actions, nor does it condemn them should the necessary circumstances arise. Furthermore, anyone advocating any specific action against a specific place or specific person, or who is offering to procure illegal items is probably up to no good and someone who should be avoided. The case of federal operative **Hal Turner**, with his repeated calls to specifically murder specific individuals serves as an obvious example of the sort of individuals to avoid. The purpose of this piece will be to analyze the role violence plays both as political propaganda in radicalizing a target audience and as a deterrent to illegal state aggression.

VIOLENCE AS PROPAGANDA

The Breivik shooting was probably the most infamous example of nationalist violence in recent times, and spawned endless debates over his motives, ideology, and so forth. None of it matters, aside from the fact that the false flag camp are retards who need to be driven from our ranks. I don't care why he did it or what his beliefs were at the time – which is a matter of debate. And no, I don't care about your shitty youtube videos. The fact that he blew away the next generation of anti-white MPs, community organizers, and street level agitators is reason enough to celebrate. And contrary to the Jew media's lies that many White Nationalist swallowed in hopes of futilely gaining their approval, these weren't kids, they were established activists, the majority in their 20's.

This was really just fucking great. Breivik showed the amount of damage one man can do, the amount of power one man can have to set the stage for the whole world, even if for a day, paving the way to inspire future attacks. The shooting happened to be one of the most effective counter-terrorism operations undertaken in Europe, radicalizing more nationalists, forcing anti-immigration talking points into the political mainstream where they were previously suppressed by state action up to and including incarceration, and framed the enemy/target as being internal, as being the System itself, while striking fear into the hearts of the enemy and showing them that their actions actually do have consequences.

At the end of the day, they bleed just the same.

Support for mass immigration dropped accordingly. And as usual, the *alt right* MUH PR fags were proven wrong, again, despite all their the sky is falling hysterics about how *BREIVIKS GONNA BE THE END OF US MAAAN*. Instead, the exact opposite happened, now nationalists are torching refugee centers, thwarting their construction with **organized mass riots** – further proving that violence works, and righteously knifing elected officials throughout Europe, with Jo Cox and **Henriette Riker** being two of many to come. Successful acts of violence simply radicalize and embolden people to carry out future attacks all while sending the enemy the message “*fuck with us, you die*”, effectively undermining their morale and making them more hesitant at taking overreaching actions, while also undermining the public’s faith in the System to both protect them and to punish them.

A similar dynamic occurred with the Tommy Mair’s heroic action against Jo Cox. And as usual, the nationalist reaction of wailing apologies and feigned sympathy to Jo Cox’s death has been *pathetic* and *disgusting*, in addition to being **completely wrong**.

All this apologizing bullshit just radiates weakness and submission, effectively driving potential supporters away as it puts us on the defense and providing ammunition to the enemy to morally shame us as we attempt to justify ourselves to them and seek their permission, *legitimizing their authority*.

No matter what, we apologize for absolutely *nothing*. We don't answer to them, they answer to us, we retain leverage and act as our own center of gravity under all circumstances. They seek our total annihilation and will stop at nothing to attain it, they need to be met on the ground they've staked. That cunt was part of a larger system working for the goal of white genocide, working for the global organization Oxfam that employs people such as **Guido Van Hecken**, who was involved in anti-white bombing attacks that killed several innocent people in South Africa.

That shitty pig slut deserved every gunshot, every knife plunged into her now desiccated useless corpse. Her death is a reason to celebrate. As a result of her policies, who knows how many people she's impoverished, how many children were raped as the result of pro-refugee activism and the atmosphere she contributed to preventing investigation of the **arab-perpetrated organized mass rape in Rotherham**. Her death was a positive achievement for our cause. To top it off, The Brexit referendum passed the popular vote (*although it may very well be struck down by state action*) and proved the point – violence **doesn't** damage our cause. Jo Cox's only memorable achievement is being eaten by the worms as her fellow MPs use her as prop for their own egos and careers. All the namby pamby whiners finger wagging about how violence damages our cause are proven wrong, **again**. Will they learn? Probably not.

Successful acts of violence against a political target radicalize a segment of supporters and pave the way for future action. More

moderate supporters simply shrug it off, unaffected. People will look the other way or rationalize “immoral” behavior committed for causes they believe in. And if you think any of these were false flags, **you’re a fucking idiot**. Mentally ill conspiracy crackpots, you are absolute cancer and need to go bang on your HAARPsicord somewhere else, we don’t care about your dumb theories about nothing.

The *right* response, the only response our camp should have to the death of an enemy is **celebration** and hammering home why that piece of shit **deserved** to die.

Even in the case of Dylann Roof, which predictably, most White Nationalists fumbled the ball on, *again*.

The Roof shooting sent a message to the niggers that people are tired of their shit and will start hitting them back. **Nigger mob goes on rampage in Charleston**, Roof shoots their enablers dead and they stop chimpin’ in that area. Niggers are basically big dumb animals (though probably more deadly). They only respond to pain and fear. Yeah, sure, there’s the element out there advocating for allying with black nationalists against the Jew and theoretically some like Tom Metzger may have a point. But for the bulk of the niggers, *go ahead*, just *try* to explain to the charging bull nigger how he’ll be better off amongst his own people without getting free shit from you, like the dumb fucking thing can even understand what you’re saying or cares.

*“waaah u mean go back to Africa I cnt git Jay-z on muh phon dere
WHUUR MUH FRIES AT BIOTCH WHURR STARR WHURR STARR”*

Niggers are actively engaging in a race war against whites enabled by the state and financed by Jewish oligarchs. Any negotiations at this point are unrealistic until they’re knocked down a few pegs and/or thrown under the bus by their Jewish

masters. Even then, it's a long shot. A race war may theoretically not be the best course of action on account of Jew-wise nationalists of different races being baited into killing each other, but ultimately, that's the direction we're heading and needs to be taken into account. Once that shit breaks out, it won't stop. If it comes to that, **kill 'em all**.

The target Roof picked was spot on – he smoked a state senator and BLM organizer along with several others involved, hitting their financial support network and sending them a direct message, along with demonstrating that JewSA government officials are just as vulnerable as ordinary people. If he just shot some inconsequential and easily replaceable gangbangers it wouldn't have had nearly the same impact. Wasting the people who provide funding, organization, and a respectable facade to dumb animals makes way more sense.

Then to top it off, Roof forced conservatives, who dupe their constituencies by dog whistling racial sentiments for their own electoral gain without any intention of implementing related goals, to come out and condemn the confederate flag in the most heavy handed and over the top manner, showing their true colors in no unmistakable terms, effectively pushing thousands of White Southerners off the JewOP plantation and radicalizing them against the System. Meanwhile, through mass media coverage, Roof effectively implanted the *“you rape our women”* and *“race war”* memes into the consciousness of millions of white people worldwide, juxtaposed with the existing imagery of feral chimping swarms torching city blocks and beating the shit out of white people in the name of free Air Jaaaawdans, their subhuman stupidity syncopating every syllable of the sentences they can barely form for the cameras. All while a significant portion of WNs completely missed all this engaged in their usual whining and condemnations of

violence, completely taking the Jew media bait and whining about how this hurts our cause because some dead nigger church ladies make us look bad.

Bitch, your **submissive whining** is what makes us look bad. I'm sure there's plenty of nice old nigger church ladies in South Africa helping finance the ongoing slaughter of Whites over there, too.

All the poor black church ladies the kike medias crying about were involved in that BLM bullshit either directly or by implication, and at the very least, financially, and were putting a sanitized face on typical nigger behavior. Therefore, **fair game**. How many rapists and murderers have these (*now dead*) church ladies fought to protect with the whole "*aww sheeit he wuz a gud boy he dindu nuffin*" spiel? How many crimes have they indirectly facilitated via financial support to Black Lives Matter? Were these nice old black church ladies doing anything to provide positive guidance to niggers and rein in their destructive aspects or were they bankrolling a church with an established history of radical activism so it can bankroll BLM so they can *burn dis bitch down*, reinforcing and providing justification to all the absolute worst aspects of nigger behavior? If they play guilt by association games with us, why shouldn't we do the same to them and make them actually own the ground they stake? Did any of these niggers actively go out of their way to apologize to us for the constant crimes they commit against our race? *Fuck no. They're animals.*

Hell, *da preacha man hisself* was actively organizing this kind of shit. So fuck 'em. I'm *glad* they're dead. The only thing that matters when dealing with them is leverage, the only things niggers understand are pain and fear, any compassion we show them is just weakness they'll exploit and use to extort more free shit from us. The idea that we need to retain some moral high ground when dealing

with an enemy too stupid to even know what that is is so retarded on its face I question the motives of anyone advocating that approach.

So, we have Southern conservative politicians showing their true colors – actively alienating and radicalizing their constituencies, Roof demonstrating the vulnerability of System officials to the wider and increasingly angry population, dissemination of important memes throughout the mass media, all while sending niggers several hot lead servings of *go fuck yourself*. **What's not to like?** No need to cry over spilled niggers. Learn how to celebrate a victory for once and write in *PILES OF DEAD NIGGERS* for president instead of whining about it.

Now on occasion, there's botched jobs, like the case of Glenn Miller, who acted with noble intent to take out Jewish parasites attempting to genocide our race, but tragically missed his mark and killed three whites instead.

...and you guess it, a lot of White Nationalists fucked this one up too.

Whatever else can or cannot be said about Miller being a federal informant is beside the point at this point in time, the action's already in play to be used against us, the only thing we can control is how we react to it. If enemies ever bring him up and try to use him to guilt trip us, we just redirect back to the Jew and blame them accordingly – what could Jews possibly be doing that would cause a man to try killing them? If Jews weren't trying to exterminate our race, Miller wouldn't have had a cause for action, and his victims wouldn't have been caught in the crossfire. Bottom line, *we retain leverage*. Handwringing condemnations and attempts to distance from Miller will only make our enemies draw further association and

use him as ammo to shame our cause, keeping us in a defensive position where we're left attempting to justify ourselves to them.

Retain leverage. *Always.* No matter what. **Always attack.** Never defend. Never explain, *never apologize.*

VIOLENCE AS DETERRENT

Antifa are willing to **firebomb buildings**, stab people as the cops stand idly by and let them, and as shown in Greece, conduct ambush shootings to further their cause. Meanwhile, the floppy haired wine and cheese faggots intent on being our self-proclaimed leaders – like that Nathan Damigo dipshit, throw their own supporters under the bus, attempting to purge them and initiating smear campaigns all in a vain, self-serving attempt to appease the column writers in Vanity Fair *who hate them anyway*. Nathan's coordinated smear campaign and purge of an NPI attendant who will go unnamed due to having left the movement, who heroically beat the shit out of an antifa that was about to seriously harm another NPI attendant unprepared for a fight, is too telling of the cowardly mentality of too many WN.

Poor Nathan was also probably envious he got upstaged while being the head of some self-important pretentious bullshit no one cares about, looking for a way to maintain legitimacy when he's not busy attending a "Twinks for Trump" event which had the explicit and only purpose of **recruiting fags**.

Poor Nathan. May 6 million towelhead cab drivers be robbed in his name.

The Nathan's and Spencer's of the world also believe in unquestioningly following the law like it's *on our side* somehow. The law isn't impartial. The law's just used to keep other players out of the game – again, they break their own rules all the time whenever they can get away with it. They're not just gonna voluntarily cede

power because we followed the rules and won fair and square. It's a rigged game. Any movement that can't leverage a credible threat of violence against the law to make it play by its own rules will just be infiltrated, framed, and/or entrapped on a whole litany of bullshit charges, with activists thrown in the slammer just as if they were baited by the feds into doing something illegal. "WAAAAAH KEEP IT LEGAL UNDER ALL CIRCUMSTANCES" is suicidal stupidity and ensures our people are unable to defend themselves against an enemy that doesn't play by its own rules.

Obviously, anyone running around bragging about blatantly illegal shit or trying to push someone into committing any specific act is up to no good. Especially if it's anyone trying to push you or anyone else into committing a specific action at a specific place and time against a specific person or building. This isn't to say that's the only way feds operate; but for every unwarranted self-important cry of "AGENT PROVOCATEUR," I'll yell **DEVOCATEUR**. In the end, both achieve **the exact same thing**. **Matt Hale** sits in prison due to being framed by an informant. **Edgar Steele** died in prison after being framed by an informant. **Michael Weaver** was convicted by a jury on account of his political beliefs for defending himself from nigger carjackers. **Chester Doles** was convicted on bullshit weapons charges for weapons that his wife legally owned. **All four followed the law**.

Any political movement unable to leverage a credible threat of violence against the state by having a foothold in the police and military will be shut down the second it grows too successful. And in that occurrence, any movement unwilling to drag the responsible parties from their homes and butcher them in the streets as a deterrent to further crackdowns will have no way to defend itself.

And conservatives, being **pussies**, are paralyzed by propriety. And they encompass a broad majority of the alt right/WN. They will

loudly moralize and condemn the decline of semantically-correct civilized debate into criminal violence, congratulating themselves for holding onto the elusive vapor that is the moral high ground as they proceed to lose everything they claim to care about because of their dispositional inability to break their form. They make a virtue out of their own loserdom.

People are forming violent gangs to wreck your shit? Well maybe you should fuck theirs up even worse instead of inertly whining about it.

Spencer getting punched in the face by antifa is another hilarious illustration of this dynamic in play. See, this is why we need the skinheads that so many alt fright faggots talk shit about out of fear the skinheads will make their faggy alligator shirts look bad for the cameras. Relying on cops to do their jobs is dumb. The cops protect antifa, utilizing them as useful idiots to help illegally suppress dissident movements. The cops are mad at you for making them work more. They're not gonna protect you. **If a political movement can't defend itself without relying on the enemy System then it's not a serious movement, and not a serious contender for power.**

If we had the skinheads coordinated into private security teams, this wouldn't be happening. If we had the many under-utilized military veterans in this scene providing hand to hand combat training and various other self-defense courses at regularly attended workshops – instead of everyone blowing a grand over the course of weekend to listen to the same buzzword buffet bloviating speech everyone's heard a million times already and still doesn't care about, this wouldn't be happening.

No, Dickie, getting your ass kicked doesn't make people sympathetic to our cause. They're either *laughing* at you or *pitying* you. No one follows the defenseless nerd with the *KICK*

ME sign on his back. People don't rationally evaluate ideas, **they internalize memes based on power dynamics**. TradWorker understands this and admirably kicked ass in Sacramento, winning a street fight against 200 or so worthless antifa junkies and probable FBI operative Yvette Felarca.

What Dickie doesn't get is that getting your ass handed to you over and over again looks a million times worse than having people who don't review chai teas on yelp around. Hell, if we wanna play the optics game, I'll contend the trendy Yelp 401k clutching element looks a million times worse than the skinheads. Their stupid "*Implicit Themes of Whiteness in Finding Nemo*" think pieces makes me wanna punch them in the face.

Antifa aren't afraid of all you cheerleading autistic faggots posting stupid frog memes, they grow bolder by the day and only pretend to be afraid for the purpose of smearing you as the violent thugs you refuse to be. **Give 'em what they're asking for** – if they were *actually* afraid they wouldn't fuck with you.

"Waaah the left r violent thugs waaah double standard waaaah they won't debate meee waaah they won't listen to my precious logic" croons the conservative alt fright queer.

The conservative thinks he's winning because he makes a point no one gives a shit about. The leftist knows he's won because he has the ability to invoke underlying impulses and archetypes and translate them into real world action of blood-soaked proportions while understanding the concept of leverage and remaining on the attack.

The left understands human psychology. The right's just some autistic nerd getting covered in spitballs trying to show its Pokemon cards to no one who cares.

Gut the right which just gets in the way and confuses people, holding them back while providing safe releases for pent up frustration. Alt-lite? Ripping itself apart exactly as I said it would a year ago. Gayvin McKikens Proud Fags? Cucking out and ripping itself apart exactly as I said it would a year ago. Alt fright? **Floundering in the face of opposition and ripping itself apart exactly as I said it would a year ago.** All of these have proven to be false contenders, exactly as I said they would.

Throw them all in the fucking trash

Ignore the worthless novelty seekers attached to those trends who protest that action. They'll just snarkily trend hop to the next shitty hipster trend. They're *nothing*. **Spit on them** in utter contempt for trying to hold the movement back into their personal comfort zone of autistic playtime while indignantly screeching over purity spiraling threatening that. **Laugh at them** and **shame them** for being do-nothing cowards. **Laugh at them** for languishing beneath you. **Laugh at them** for no reason other than you can.

Gut the false opposition judeoright – both in neocohen and alt kike variants, then the no-holds-barred fight to the death with the kike System backed left begins in no unmistakable terms. If you aren't willing to kill these people, then get involved in legal political organizations. If you're involved in one, then you have absolutely no business getting involved in illegal activities. If you aren't willing to do either then you're willing to go extinct. If you were going to do something illegal, you wouldn't be dumb enough to say anything or leave any indication whatsoever, because if you were actually serious you'd recognize that successfully completing the act would bring a million times more glory and satisfaction than bragging to your stupid internet "*friends*." If you can't source military grade weaponry the trade-off probably isn't worth it. If you can, you

wouldn't advertise that fact. Killers don't talk, they act. No one needs to know anything but you.

And this is the part where some alt fright conservative chimes in about there being good people in the FBI we can rely on to save the day. **No, the FBI isn't on your side, retard.** Their job is to get as many people arrested for the dumbest shit so they can get more funding for their departments translating into pay raises in the name of saving the puppies and children from drugs and terrorism. It's a way for criminals to make money, nothing more. You're a potential revenue source to them, they don't give a shit about you, they want their goddamn Porsche.

Cops aren't on your side either. Different tentacle, same semitic squid. They protect antifa in all but the most extreme cases – and those are only to maintain credibility in the eyes of the public that's losing trust and confidence in them, not because they're opposing forces. They're not gonna do your job for you. Trump's not gonna do it either, at absolute best he'll buy us a couple extra years. At worst, he'll pacify our side into relying on him and the cops to do all the work for us, which they never will. Trump's move to remove WN groups from terrorist classifications will not actually take much heat off us, there's still a million other reasons and angles from which we can and will be spied on and attacked by the System.

That said, vets turned National Socialists are a great and very underutilized asset who should take a more prominent role in the scene, especially if they still have connections and spheres of influence inside the military. We need more military types as leaders, fewer intellectuals. **The intellectual is a disease that obfuscates purpose and meaning.** Cops are irredeemable **scum** and I'll never trust them in any capacity. Every cop's dream is becoming a shitty enough person to make it to the FBI. The FBI exists to make

money off you by manufacturing nonexistent crimes out of thin air and making the charges stick so they can get more department money and pay raises. *Anyone* who thinks those pieces of shit can be dealt with in any capacity **is probably on their payroll.**

In order to challenge the System's monopoly on violence to ensure we can operate without being imprisoned and killed by them, we need to co-opt and get cops on our side while ensuring they remain in their positions working in their own context to help us while remaining entirely separate from our groups. Any correspondence trying to turn them, or **any** correspondence *at all*, is a real bad idea. That's been tried and just gets people framed and arrested so the piggy can get its pay raise and promotion. It also sets a bad behavioral example for others to follow. Anyone talking to the cops for any reason is either stupid or up to no good as an informant, even if they aren't doing anything illegal.

The way to pull this off is fielding political candidates through a vanguard party on the promise of giving police unions immunity to operate and exempting them from any budget and benefit cuts. Considering their unions are on the chopping block from both the judeoleft for reasons of alleged racism and from the judeoright for reasons of implementing fiscal conservatism and setting a further precedent for union busting, this could work. No one likes losing their paycheck and retirement plan. This approach has the advantage of probing for sympathetic support and mobilizing it accordingly within the police without requiring dissident groups compromise themselves by having any communication with the police. Cops are corrupt pieces of shit that can't be trusted but we need to get them on our side somehow.

As far as the military goes, I'm not convinced its possible for us to pull a Golden Dawn styled infiltration and takeover of the military.

It's probably too big for that to work. Anyone joining with the intent to infiltrate would just get lost within the machine and is just needlessly putting their life at risk to serve the enemy, rationalizing it as pulling off some infiltration scheme they'll probably never pull off. That said, I don't have a military background so I obviously can't say for sure.

We do need a way to reach and recruit people already inside though. I think it'd be more effective for veterans already networked to start recruiting from within. Our numbers are too small with too many possible major wars on the horizon and too much groundwork to be done elsewhere to risk our lives joining the military for some infiltration scheme with a minuscule chance of success. While I liked Steven Barry's article he did for the National Alliance on getting skinhead groups into the military for infantry training and the idea itself was great, I'm not convinced it worked as advertised. Ultimately, we need to draw from the military's ranks without adding to it.

Again, any political movement without a presence in the police and military to leverage against the System will be taken out by them if it gets too successful, regardless if it follows their rules.

The onus is on us to increase pressure. We need to keep increasing momentum and push shit further instead of settling for good enough. When dissidents begin striking physical blows against the enemy while providing services where the collapsing systems failed its constituents through entirely separate, legal political organizations – also using those for public demos, private security functions, and so forth, that's when we start winning for real.

The fight ain't finished until we're in actual power and every Jew and traitor serving them is exterminated in a torrential fury of bloodshed and vengeance. If you just sit around complaining and

aren't actively involved in any groups, **fuck you, coward**. I'm sure *special little you* has some really important excuse.

GOD IS DEAD – LONG LIVE GOD!

“God is dead. God remains dead. And we have killed him.” — so declared **Nietzsche** to the world in his *“Science of Joy,”* a statement to be later popularized via *“Thus Spoke Zarathustra”*. Yet most people misunderstand the message Nietzsche conveyed and thus atheists and nihilists use that declaration as a message of triumph, when in reality it was a statement of *despair*.

Before we continue with this article, we’d like for the reader to understand what we will be talking about when referring to **God** in this article. In the previous articles published on **NOOSE** we have occasionally talked about the *Ultimate Truth* and the *Cosmic Order* — the central core of the Fascist Worldview. These same things can be understood and expressed in a number of ways, depending on the conceptual and symbolic language/narrative employed, thus they have also been referred to, for example, as the Absolute, or, more commonly, as **God**. What all these words have in common at their core, regardless of the narrative employed behind them (*be it an abstract spiritual force, a host of pagan Gods, or the Christian God*), is an understanding of a spiritual force that pervades and rules supreme over all. It governs all of life and gives it structure and order, from the physical laws of the universe to the intricate nature of the Human condition. **Ultimate Truth / Cosmic Order / The Absolute / God(s)** are expressions of that spiritual force by different means, which are not the subject of this article. Thus we aim to simplify the narrative presented in this article by referring to them all simply as **God**, not necessarily specifically the Christian or any other God, but nevertheless not excluding them either.

The deeper nature of these narratives and their correlation is something that will be explored in depth in a series of articles that will be published by IronMarch at a future date. This article, however, will be focusing on the issue of mankind losing its connection with that spiritual force, the consequences of that, and what it has to do with the Fascist Struggle. Thus, let us continue with the article proper.

“*God is dead*” is a statement of fact, the fact being how mankind has lost its connection to the spiritual world (*for if we can no longer perceive God, he might as well be dead to us*), which ultimately leaves us stranded in the desacralized, material world without a guiding light towards which we could orient ourselves – with no objective, absolute law ordained from a higher source. Nietzsche did not, in fact, celebrate this state of affairs, but was horrified of it and thus sought a solution – Nietzsche was **not** a nihilist, but to the contrary, an **anti-nihilist**, seeking a **solution** to nihilism as a problem that mankind faced in the absence of God.

As much as he may have had his qualms with Christianity, it nevertheless presented such a guiding light to men, without which we are but rudderless ships lost in a storm. Where else could man turn to, in such a state of affairs, other than himself and his own strength? When men lose their connection with God they can do nothing else but rely on *themselves* – thus the *man-centric* conception of the world is born, which is exactly what Nietzsche had contributed to, by promoting **Will to Power** and the **Übermensch**, fine additions to what **Oswald Spengler** defined as **Faustian culture**, all things associated with the nature of *Titans*.

In many ways Nietzsche comes to mankind as an earthly counterpart of the Norse God **Heimdallr**, who blows the Gjallarhorn to signify the beginning of **Ragnarök** and the

coming of a host of **Chthonic/Elemental** forces (e.g. *Fenrir, Jörmungandr, the Jötunn giants, etc*) that would wage war against the Gods. Whereas Heimdallr warns the Gods of the *start* of Ragnarök, Nietzsche comes to mankind with a message that the Twilight of the Gods *has already arrived – we are living it*. The world of man has been submerged into the “waters”. However, at the exact same time it is Nietzsche that promotes the coming of the Elemental Giants (*Titans*) via his concept of the *Übermensch* – man as a law unto himself.

“The Bronze Age is also marked by the unleashing of the principle proper to the warriors’ caste, namely, pride, violence, war. The corresponding myth is the Titanic or Luciferian revolt, or the Promethean attempt to steal the Olympian fire. The age of “giants,” or of the Wolf, or of the “elemental beings;” is an equivalent figuration found in various traditions and in their fragments preserved in legends and epics of various peoples.”

-Julius Evola, Mystery of the Grail

“*Twilight of the Gods*” and “*God is Dead*” are **one and the same notion**. They are different narratives for the same event of mankind losing its connection with the spiritual world, ushering in materialism, nihilism, rationalism, atheism and other concepts that lie at the heart of modern degeneracy and decay, associated with Faustian, Titanic, Promethean and Luciferian themes, unified in a simple formula: *Man must become his own God and take control of God’s creation*. Such a man is an **Übermensch – a Titan**.

The true message of the Norse myth, along with many other similar traditional narratives, *warns* mankind of its inevitable downfall into ignorance of the Higher Order of life as ordained by God. This ignorance would force man to find a new absolute law to

orient himself towards, and he would inevitably place it in himself. Man becomes the end in of himself, thus his own desires are of the utmost importance, his own mind and ego are the ultimate judges of his own conduct.

Let us map out the timeline of the Death of God:

- Mankind loses sight of God and is left bereft of a guiding light.
- Mankind begins to look inwards and cultivates the man-centric worldview. This stage is best embodied by the **Enlightenment** Era. This is the **Luciferian/Promethean** aspect, where man begins to place value in himself above all else, including God. These processes are tantamount to Lucifer's revolt against the Christian God and to Prometheus stealing the Fire of the Gods from Mount Olympus, bringing it down to man.
- Once this self-obsession is cultivated, it is directed outwards against nature/God's creation as man attempts to subjugate everything to himself. This stage is best embodied by the **Industrialization** Era. This is the **Faustian** aspect, where man uses his own reason, will power, science and technology to manipulate the world around him. Here we witness the birth of **Titans**, the Nietzschean *Übermensch*, driven by his Will to Power.

At this stage man essentially becomes the "*perfect animal*", the "*king of earthly beasts*" so to speak. Yet this state of affairs cannot last for two major reasons. **First of all**, when man places value and ultimate authority within himself he can *negotiate* with himself and thus *compromise* on anything. Man cannot negotiate with a Higher Order, but he can always negotiate with himself, which is what we can witness today as people rationalize their shortcomings and

degeneracy. **Secondly**, man becomes a slave to his own mechanical creations by means of which he exerted his dominance against nature, which helps further degenerate mankind. Man grows lazy, complacent, compliant, and his Will to Power withers away, leaving something even less than animal, something **subhuman**. This is the era we find ourselves in now. The Fall of Titans.

However, just as Mankind was warned of its downfall, so it was likewise foretold of its restoration by means of coming to know the Higher Order of life once again. All traditional narratives talk of how in the last and darkest age after the Death of God there would come Heroes who would dispel the darkness and restore God's Law on Earth.

"The last age is the Iron Age, or, according to the corresponding Hindu term, the Dark Age (Kali Yuga). This age includes every de consecrated civilization, every civilization that knows and extols only what is human and earthly. Against these forms of decadence there emerged the idea of a possible cycle of restoration, which Hesiod called the heroic cycle or age of heroes. Here we must employ the term heroic in a special, technical sense distinct from the usual meaning. According to Hesiod, the "generation of heroes" was created by Zeus, that is to say, by the Olympian principle, with the possibility of reattaining the primordial state and thus to give life to a new "golden" cycle."

-Julius Evola, Mystery of the Grail

Through the reconciliation of the Titan and Hero archetypes, who are cut from the same cloth, the titanic Will to Power would be directed towards the restoration of the Cosmic Order and thus it would be converted into a **Will to Truth**.

“Heracles earns Olympian immortality after allying himself to Zeus, who is the Olympian principle, against the “giants”; according to one of the myths of this cycle, it is through Heracles that the “titanic” element (symbolized by Prometheus) is freed and reconciled with the Olympian element.

[...]

The titanic type – or, in another respect, the warrior type – is, after all, the prime matter of which heroes are made.”

-Julius Evola, Mystery of the Grail

It is the **overcoming** of the Nietzschean Übermensch, granting Nietzsche’s legacy a positive connotation.

“Freeing the doctrine of Nietzsche from its naturalistic aspects, one sees that the “superman” and the “will-to-power” are not real except as supra-biological, and, we should say, supra-natural qualities. Then this doctrine, for many, can be a path by which the great ocean can be reached – the world of the solar universality of great Nordic-Aryan traditions – from whose summit the meaning of all the misery, irrelevance and insignificance of this world of prisoners and lunatics can at last be grasped.”

-Julius Evola, Heathen Imperialism

It is the appearance of what **Savitri Devi** called **Men Against Time**, those who fight for the Eternal in the world of change, counting **Adolf Hitler** as one in their number.

“The saviours in the worldly sense of the word — those who set out to perfect not merely men’s souls but men’s collective life and government, and international relations — are what we call men “against Time.” And they are necessarily violent, although not always physically so. They

may be, — in fact, they should be, — personally free from the bondage of Time, if they are to act with the maximum of foresight and efficiency. But they have to take into consideration the conditions of action “within Time” to live “in” Time, also, in a way.”

-Savitri Devi, Lightning and the Sun

It is the coming of the **Wildes Heer** – the Wild Hunt, heroes sacrificing themselves in battle to aid Odin in Ragnarök

“First of all, as is well-known, Valhalla is the centre of celestial immortality, reserved mainly for heroes fallen on the battlefield. The lord of this place, Odin-Wotan, is presented to us in the Ynglingasaga as having shown to the heroes the path which leads to the place of the gods, where immortal life flourishes. According to this tradition no sacrifice or cult is more appreciated by the supreme god, and none produces richer fruits, than that sacrifice which one offers as one falls fighting on the battlefield. In addition to this, behind the confused popular representation of the Wildes Heer this meaning is hidden: through the warriors, who, falling, offer a sacrifice to Odin the power is increased which this god needs for the ultimate battle against the Ragna-rökr, that is, the “darkening of the divine”, which has threatened the world since ancient times. This illustrates clearly the Aryan motif of the metaphysical struggle.”

-Julius Evola, The Metaphysics of War

It is, indeed, the coming of **Fascists** and **National-Socialists** – the last Heroes of the cycle, the last Titans who turned their Will to Power into a Will to Truth. We practice what is described in *Buddhism* as, **negation of negation**: in our opposition to the forces that denied God’s Law we reaffirm it once again, restoring the

Cosmic Order in human affairs. It is the path of restoration on a civilizational and racial scale, rather than the path of individual salvation, yet the latter will follow suit with the former.

Such is the true essence of the Fascist struggle – to deny the forces of decay, involution and degeneracy and in that denial restore all the positive aspects of the human condition. It is nothing short of a **Holy War**, a spiritual and physical **Crusade** against the forces of materialism, secularism, atheism, rationalism, humanism, egalitarianism, hedonism, relativism, utilitarianism, nihilism, **i.e.** the *powers of ruin* that only seek “*nothingness, nothingness without end*”.

Thus, to Nietzsche’s desperate cry of “*God is Dead!*” we will give our roaring and triumphant battle cry: “**God is Dead – LONG LIVE GOD!**”

HAMMER
OF THE
PATRIOT

A handbook on rhetorical counter-terrorism

CHARLES CHAPEL

Hammer of the Patriot

A handbook on rhetorical counter-terrorism

By
Charles Chapel
2014

-Version 1.3-

Copyright Charles Chapel

When distributing this book, please use the following link to access the most up-to-date version:

<http://laraj.ca/AGwiki/uploads/Contemporary/IronmarchOriginals/Zeiger%20-%20Hammer%20of%20the%20Patriot.pdf>

You can contact the author by personal message on his Iron March profile:

<http://ironmarch.org/index.php?/user/2170-zeiger/>

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER I - INTRODUCTION.....	4
Purpose and use of the book.....	4
Judging the situation.....	9
General guidelines.....	12
Notes on the arguments.....	16
CHAPTER II - POLITICS.....	19
Ethnic Nationalism.....	19
Democracy.....	23
Freedom.....	28
Capitalism and libertarianism.....	32
Use of violence.....	36
Helping the third world.....	41
CHAPTER III - SOCIETY.....	46
Moral relativism.....	46
Feminism/natural gender roles.....	50
Religion in society.....	56
Homosexuality.....	62
Human rights.....	71
CHAPTER IV - RACE.....	75
Racial differences.....	75
Diversity.....	80
Jews.....	86
White genocide.....	93
White pride.....	97
CHAPTER V - MISCELLANEOUS.....	100
General attacks.....	100
Historical questions.....	107
Christianity vs paganism.....	114
Conspiracy theories.....	121
CONCLUSION.....	124
APPENDIX A - REWARDING THE OPPONENT.....	126
APPENDIX B - DEVELOPING NEW ARGUMENTS.....	129
APPENDIX C - TROUBLESHOOTING.....	135

CHAPTER I - INTRODUCTION

PURPOSE AND USE OF THE BOOK

The striking paradox which becomes apparent when we're exposed to liberals and their discourse, is that on one hand they seem to always repeat the same simple nonsensical arguments and attacks, while on the other hand they have overwhelming success while debating nationalists and other enemies of Marxist thought. Why is it so hard for us to win debates against tape recorders stuck on "repeat"? Why can I turn on the television right now and see a liberal accusing a conservative of being "stuck in the 1950's", and be amazed that the conservative has no good answer to this tired cliché?

The very illogical nature of liberal "sound bites", like "check your white privilege", "you just hate women" or "religion is the cause of wars and oppression" is precisely their greatest strength. Why? Why doesn't the public realize that those arguments are flawed, and that those mouthing them are dishonest? Why don't people respond positively when nationalists explain calmly that "I don't hate women, I just want what's best for everyone"? It seems like no matter how logical and straightforward our rebuttals are, they just can't get through to people, and we end up being demonized by the liberals.

Well, the answer to that question is actually quite simple. When people within the same group debate a point, they are playing for the same team, and genuinely want to learn the truth, because they will all benefit from having correct knowledge. But debates between opposing groups of people like liberals and nationalists are not about logic, or finding out the truth. They are struggles for dominance. They are shows of force. The two parties don't want the same thing, they're not playing for the same team. So the public wants to know which team to join. They don't care which team has the best arguments, they want to be on the side of the winners. In such a verbal struggle, strength is truth.

So to know how to win such a debate, we have to differentiate between dominant behavior and submissive behavior. This is because the outward sign of strength, the clue we can look for when trying to determine who has the better position and who is the most confident in victory, is to determine which person dominates the other. If the public perceives the liberal as “dominant”, they will inwardly think that he must have the most legitimate position, regardless of whether his arguments make sense or not. Once we understand what is dominant behavior and what is submissive behavior, we have to maximize the former and eradicate the latter.

The essence of dominance is to impose our will on others. How this is done, in the absolute simplest way describable, is to reward others when they do what we like, and punish them when they do things we don't like. The king is dominant because he can shower his friends in gold and put the heads of his enemies on spikes.

Then how does submission differ from that? The submissive man cannot punish people for doing things he doesn't like, because he doesn't have the power or the courage to do so. He can only reward others in the hope that he will be liked and accepted. But he will not be respected, because others understand they risk no punishment for trampling on his expectations. The submissive man rewards people when they do things he doesn't like, in the hope that they will feel bad for him and stop.

In conversation, where there is no gold, no spikes and no violence in general, the rewards and punishments take the form of words and facial expressions.

Everything that comes out of your mouth is either positive (rewarding the person you're talking to, making them feel good) or negative (punishing the person you're talking to, making them feel bad). There is no exception to this. There is no neutral statement, or at least, no statement will be received neutrally by the listener.

What are some of the ways in which you can reward people with positivity? By giving them attention, by sharing your expe-

riences, by expressing your acceptance of their person or their opinions, by praising them, by teaching them things, by apologizing for any wrong you might have committed. Even just agreeing with someone can make them feel good. When you feel the need to explain yourself, or justify your actions and opinions, that is an attempt to make the other more comfortable, and is thus rewarding too.

Then, what type of things would be negative? Disagreeing or just rejecting a person and/or his opinions. Scolding him for bad behavior. Ignoring him, or ignoring statements he has made. Associating him with unpleasant people or things. Using social pressure by implying his actions or opinions are unpopular and widely disliked. Mis-characterizing what he is saying to distort his views, or plain old ridicule and sarcasm.

Knowing this simple breakdown, let us ask: what do people do when they are attacked by liberals as being “racist” or “misogynists”? They start justifying their position and explaining why they’re not this or that. That is submissive behavior. They are attacked, and instead of punishing this lack of respect, they submit and try to be accepted by the enemy. Anyone can instinctively understand this as being a sign of weakness. You might think, “well, we want to be accepted by the public, so we can’t just ignore when we’re characterized negatively!”. This is the problem mindset - it presupposes that the public is on the liberal’s side, that you’re a weak minority viewpoint trying to win the majority over. With that mindset, you’ve lost the debate before it’s even started, because the public will pick up on your attitude, and will understand just that: that you’re a small, fringe viewpoint, they want nothing to do with fringe viewpoints. Have a different attitude: the cultural Marxists are a small but vocal minority who promote strange and hostile theories, while you’re on the side of the public. Always assume that most people listening are on your side.

Thus, the basic strategy in verbal struggles against our enemies is quite elementary: punish the liberal when he attacks you or makes absurd statements, reward him when he admits to agreeing with your points, and continuously reward the audience to enforce the idea that they’re on your side.

This, like most things of value, is easier said than done. Men of virtue who value truth and honor will instinctively gravitate towards arguments that are rational, objective and relevant. They will shirk things like personal attacks or mis-characterisation of the opponent's points, thinking these things dishonorable in a civil discussion. But that is precisely the point to get in our collective heads - this is not a civil discussion. This is war. At this point in time, the war must be waged with words, but those words may in time turn into lives saved or lost. It is our duty to win at all costs. Liberals understand this, and are neither rational nor honorable, they only seek to remove our ideas from public discourse. It's time to turn the tables on them, and after 100 years of dominance, they sure don't expect it.

The meat of this book is a catalog of liberal arguments - or "sound bites" - and examples of effective rebuttals. But the rebuttals have been carefully crafted, not to be logically bullet proof, but to place you in a more dominant position. The point is to punish their impertinence, not convince them of the error of their ways. Thus rebuttals will involve ridicule, scolding the liberal for the character flaws he is showing, showing how the liberal is the enemy of the public (peer pressure), pointing out how their ideas are fringe theories normal people don't subscribe to, and so on. And as much as possible, the rebuttals avoid complex explanations, use of statistics and studies, obscure examples the public is not familiar with, and of course apologies and justifications.

If you have a lot of experience debating and discussing these topics with hostile liberals, then this books will provide a rich array of examples you can use to adopt the right attitude and frame of mind in you future discussions. You may also add numerous new arguments and comebacks to your rhetorical arsenal. For those of you who do not have that kind of experience, you should study all the arguments carefully and even memorize them. This will give you confidence that you can deal with any situation decisively, and will motivate you to start talking to people without worrying that they will shower you with platitudes like "what do you care what people do in their private lives?". Knowing you can rebut most liberal platitudes instantly and with an impressive

show of strength and confidence will unknot your tongue in public.

The next sections of the introduction chapter will continue discussing principles and guidelines to effectively counter liberal arguments, and then each following chapter will hold common arguments related to general themes: Politics, Society, Race and Miscellaneous.

JUDGING THE SITUATION

I've said previously in very clear terms that we are not involved in civil discussion, but in war. The most basic necessity in any war is to differentiate between friend and foe. This bears explaining further, because while our opinion remains the same when arguing with allies or enemies, our tactics will be radically different.

First, you need to be able to classify people according to a few criteria: are they immune to reason, or amenable to being convinced by logic and facts? Do they **hate** whites, men or Christians, or are they just confused by the propaganda around them? Do they respect you and trust what you say, or do they reject all facts that you might bring up? And finally, do they have a crucial stake in the issue against us (being Jews, working in the mass media, having a non-white spouse, etc).

Depending on their attitude and situation, you will use two tactics: punish or educate. Educating someone is simple. Simply present them with facts, statistics and logical argument until they understand your point. If you're not knowledgeable enough or eloquent enough to do this confidently, just present links to good websites or books and encourage them to read up. Better yet, watch informative documentaries together and discuss the contents afterward. This is simple. But of course, none of this can be used when talking to enemies, because they are **hostile**. It's not that they don't understand - they **DO** understand, yet they still disagree. In that case, rather than education, what they require is punishment for their hostile attitudes.

So how do you know which tactic to use? There are several criteria to consider. First, what is the person's attitude? If they have an aggressive and confrontational attitude, and if they don't respect you, then there is no point in trying to educate them. You must punish them. Second, consider if the person is open to reason. Do they reflect when you argue, or just repeat things without thinking? If they do not respond to facts and logic, then you must use the punishing tactic. Finally, determine if the person is a potential ally or not. If the person is a Jew, or is married

to a non-white, or is a dedicated cultural Marxist scholar, they will not join our movement because it would mean too much personal loss. There is no point wasting our time on these people.

Only provide your valuable educational effort to people who will respond to it and appreciate it. For other people, you should simply ignore them unless there is the potential to convince those watching and establish your authority within the group. Debating a group of die-hard bull-dykes with no one watching serves no purpose, except perhaps practice.

All rebuttals to liberal arguments in this book are compatible with the “punish” tactic. Many are not appropriate when having a civil discussion with people who respect you and just want to learn the truth. A friendly, open attitude should always be met with reciprocal friendliness and warmth - don’t be rude to the people you’re trying to recruit to our side, of course. But even friends, if they get out of line, need to be corrected firmly. If they don’t respect you, they won’t be your friend for long anyway.

You will notice that the general tone of the replies and tactics in this book is negative. If you adopt these lines and argue with the suggested attitude, the liberal will not feel good at all about the conversation - and liberals in the audience who identify with liberalism will also be made uncomfortable. This is normal. It is always necessary to inflict some small pain to earn respect and establish dominance (or at the very least, the people must understand that you *could* inflict it if they get out of line).

If you have *any* experience with social interactions, though, you will be wondering at this point: “why would people deal with this guy’s negative attitude and his hurtful rebuttals?”. Yes, why indeed? Only you can answer that question. Why does the child accept the parent’s punishment? Because the parents provide the child with food, clothes, shelter and most importantly, love and affection. Why does a guy put up with his girlfriend’s nagging? Because he loves her and doesn’t want to sacrifice their relationship. Do you give people a reason to put up with you? Are you providing for their needs? Are you fun to be around? Are you organizing their social life? Are you helping them out when they

need it? If you're all pain and no pleasure, then no one will listen to you regardless of what your opinion might be.

In other words, you have to attract people with positive things while you beat the liberalism out of them. How do you attract people? Impress them with your strength of character and virtue. Attract them with your leadership. Earn their thanks by giving them your assistance when they need it. Just be a fun, pleasant person in general. It's not something you can learn in a book, obviously, so it's just a reminder to be a human being, not just an activist.

GENERAL GUIDELINES

The liberal can make three types of arguments: he can make complex points supported by studies, statistics and historical examples, he can repeat platitudes such as those found in this book, and he can attack you and your position. The weakness of the liberal is that it is nearly impossible for him to make simple, coherent and easy to understand points. The reason that the liberals cannot argue simple point is that all their ideas, when expressed in simple terms, are obviously false or destructive. This is why liberals loathe people like us who speak plainly.

How do we respond to their sophisticated arguments, their studies and statistics? Do we rebut it point by point? Do we counter their numbers with better numbers? Do we point out that their sources are biased? Do we go into a tirade about liberal professors? No. We just reject their whole argument dismissively (“No, that’s wrong”) and then make our own simple point instead. It is truly unfortunate that liberals rarely make these sophisticated arguments by themselves. They have learned to avoid it because they usually lose in a straight debate. Our job is to trick them into doing it. Because when the audience see one person making a complex point relying on numbers, and another making a simple point relying on common sense, the winner is obvious. By sticking to simple concepts and hammering them with confidence and common sense illustrations, we project strength, while the liberal seems like an academic disconnected from reality. Conversely, by dealing with their argument in detail, we get sucked into their own frame of reference, where we will lose the debate.

Then, how do we deal with their default mode of argumentation, unloading their arsenal of cliches and platitudes? That is the purpose of this book. You are to study the comebacks in this book carefully until you have a reflexive reply to all the most common cliches you’re used to. I have collected over 250 of the most common things liberals say to avoid having to defend their points. If you account for the minor variations (very minor - reading this book should make you dizzy with *déjà-vue*), the majority of what you can expect to hear out of a liberal is in this

book. But of course, life is full of the unexpected, so pay attention to the principles spread all over the book so you can formulate answers to the odd cliché on the fly.

The final liberal technique, one that is impossible to avoid, is the low flying attack (“That kind of thinking killed 6 million Jews” or “if you’re so worked up about gays, you must be uncomfortable with your own sexuality”). The liberal expects you to either become angry or flustered after this, and move to the defensive. You must always respond to attacks by moving on the offensive and diffusing their own attacks this way. You will see many examples of this spread throughout the book. In the chapter on “general attacks”, there are also a few simple ways of diffusing attacks instantly and without effort, that you can use occasionally if you want to get back to your point quickly.

But that is the liberal’s game plan. What is our game plan? We stick to simple points. You should be able to articulate your position on all common topics in one or two short paragraphs. I’ve included brief examples of this at the beginning of each section to illustrate and inspire you. Your points should be articulated without the need for citing studies, statistics or historical facts, unless they are common knowledge. You must be particularly careful to avoid thinking that people know about the things we as nationalists know. It’s easy to forget that most people are not aware at all that Sweden is being invaded by Muslim hordes or that Jewish commissars instigated genocides against the Poles and the Ukrainians. Remain conscious of the state of mainstream culture, and if you have a doubt - err on the side of caution and assume people are ignorant.

Once you’ve stated your position succinctly (and hopefully, with confidence), normally the liberal will start unraveling his clichés at you and you can rebut them firmly. What if the liberal runs out of clichés, and you want to continue on the topic for a while (maybe because the audience is responding well)? Just start trotting out the clichés yourself! “Liberals say that... XYZ” and then rebut them. This should make the liberal panic (because he is losing all control of the conversation) and he will want to change the subject. Allow him to do so if you like, and ask him questions to help him make his position clear. Then explain your

own position. The cycle goes on.

Favor arguments that can only be addressed by relying on statistics and complex reasoning. “Blacks aren’t doing well, because they’re not as smart as whites”. Everyone knows by experience that blacks aren’t as smart as whites. Thus the only way to address this is to start talking about nature vs nurture, constructivism, childhood stimulation and stuff like that. The liberal will do everything he can to avoid having to take this route of course. He will call you a racist. He will whip out cliches like “we’re all born equal” and “check your white privilege”. But by diffusing his attacks, staying on point and pressuring him, he will have to start making the complex arguments that academics rely on in the comfort of the crystal towers when they talk to each other. That’s when you win. Just listen to his rambling, and then say “no, you’re wrong, that’s non-sense, life doesn’t work that way” and reaffirm your position in full confidence. You can then change the subject and the audience will remember you as the clear winner.

During this process, the opponent may pull some ridiculous statistics or facts out of his hat to bolster his position (“70% of women were sexually harassed last year” or “Blacks earn less money for doing the same work as whites”). Just reject them without hesitation, ideally with ridicule (“Yeah, and 95.3% of Asian college professors get abducted by aliens”). Because you don’t use statistics and obscure facts yourself, your run no risk of having this tactic used against you.

What attitude should we strive for when talking about these things? Should we be aggressive, angry, emotional? Should we remain calm and rational? The main point is to show no doubt or confusion. Always be 100% confident in everything you say. Never use indecisive language “I think that...” or “it’s my opinion that...” or qualify your statements (“I’m not racist, but...” or “I know it’s not popular to say this, but...”). Be positive and firm. The liberal will panic seeing this, and may attack you (“you’re dogmatic” or “it’s like you’re in a cult”). Use these attacks to underscore the contrast between you and him - that you take responsibility for your statements, while he’s afraid to commit to his own half baked positions. As for your emotional state, the an-

swer is very simple: don't fake it. If you feel angry because the subject is troubling (white genocide, the crimes of the Jews), then it's okay to let it show - but never fake it. These subjects, if you're a red blooded man, should subject you to different emotions, from disgust, to inspiration, to anger, to laughter. Don't hide how you feel, just let it show in your voice. Be genuine. But don't fake emotions. Hiding emotions and faking emotions are two things that will completely discredit you to a prospective audience. Liars fake emotions, so everyone is creeped-out by that. I can't stress this enough - go back and read this whole paragraph a second time if you need to.

And don't forget the main point of all this: we're not arguing just to defeat the liberal, because he will probably never join our side, we're arguing to influence the audience. Thus you must make sure the audience feels on your side. Praise the audience for their achievement, their hard work, their qualities. Defend the audience against the accusations of the liberal. Show the audience how the liberal is against them. Don't argue from the point of view of the ideology ("we fascists want this..." or "we nationalists think that...") but from the point of your people ("we white Americans think that..." or "we ethnic Frenchmen want that...") so that the audience can feel included in your group even if they don't accept your ideology. Make sure that your victory in the debate is the audience's victory.

NOTES ON THE ARGUMENTS

Before moving on to the arguments, some quick notes:

Many of the arguments here are nonsensical, and I hesitated to include them because of this. “No one would be dishonest enough to say this” I briefly thought. But then I realized that the more nonsensical an argument is, the more likely is to make us hesitate. Liberals have no shame and will not hesitate to use these twisted bits of verbiage if their minds can think of them.

Some of the arguments are similar to each other in spirit, but are worded differently. I included them all because sometimes a rebuttal is more effective if it incorporates the same words as the statement it is refuting.

The arguments are classified in a logical way according to topic. But make no mistake, a liberal can and will use pretty much any of these platitudes regardless of the subject at hand, often in an effort to get you to change the subject. If you don’t want to change the subject, just scold him (“hey, you’re bouncing around like a monkey on crack here, stay on topic”), or you can give the default rebuttal and just come back to your original point. If you prefer to change the topic, just enounce your position after you’ve made your comeback.

Inversely, you can mix and match the rebuttals at your leisure depending on the liberal’s arguments. Many of these can be adapted to serve many different purposes.

Some of the rebuttals include likely replies from the liberal. Of course, we can’t know what they’ll say, but sometimes we make an argument to lead on our opponents to respond in some specific way. Then we smash them. If the liberal doesn’t fall for the bait, just move on as normal.

Some of the arguments have several different rebuttals. They might not all be equally appropriate or effective depending on the setting and the opponent. Choose the one which will be most effective according to your judgment.

The rebuttals are given in a generic form. You should personalize them to fit your speaking style, and of course translate them into your language if you'll be debating in a language other than English. This needs to be done **in advance**, not on the fly, because this can cause you to hesitate, or search for words when there is no cultural or linguistic equivalent to the default form in the book.

Many of the rebuttals have multiple parts. The most common form is to first state our own position, and then attack their ideas as being destructive or weak. Do not let your shyness prevail and omit the second part, thinking it "in poor taste". If you omit something, omit the explanation and keep the attack! Remember, this is a struggle for dominance. The purpose of your statements is to establish you as the stronger person, as an avatar of the stronger movement. When we make arguments, it is only to appear as though we are arguing. The point of our speech is not logic, but rather an expression of our strength and resolve.

Accordingly, do not worry if the points are illogical, or fear that the liberal will raise objections. His objections are opportunities to show your determination! In fact, the less logical the points are, the more effective they will be at pressuring your opponent. All that matters is that the points seem relevant, or at least related, from the audience's perspective. Remember, this is a live debate. None of this will be written down for future generations. All that people will remember is the feeling of your dominance, not the details of what you said.

The rebuttals usually attack a general enemy ("liberals are XYZ") rather than the opponent directly ("you're a XYZ!"). There are two reasons for this: this stigmatizes the opponent's ideas, rather than stigmatizing him - so he can escape blame by rejecting those ideas. This makes him look submissive and moves the conversation in your direction. Second, it prevents the liberal from complaining effectively about you being "vicious" and about "personal attacks" being directed against him. If the opponent is openly hostile and there is no hope of his backing down, you can start to attack him personally once you've established that he is hostile to the public and they will sympathize.

A note on pronunciation: while you should not try to affect a manner of speaking that isn't natural, as it will lower your credibility, you must speak with emotion to be credible also. The rebuttals make liberal use of quotes and bold text. These change the meaning of the text, and are an important guide to intonation while speaking them out loud. Bold text should be said louder, and be followed by a short pause for emphasis. Quotes should be said with a sarcastic tone, or with a very different accent than you normally use, to show the public you disapprove of the words being said, to make the word sound strange and foreign.

CHAPTER II - POLITICS

ETHNIC NATIONALISM

The different races and ethnic groups are like great families. Families stick together and work to ensure their survival and welfare. Thus it is only natural that these groups have vied for control of the resources and territory they need to prosper. It has always been this way, and will always be this way. No family will sacrifice it's children so that the children of the next family will prosper instead. That is human nature, and it would be futile and immoral to try to change it.

From this we understand that wherever two ethnic groups co-exist in the same space, there will eventually be a struggle for the limited resources within that space. The only way to ensure that there is no ethnic conflict is to separate the groups into their own territory. Conversely, one sure-fire way to instigate ethnic conflict is to force disparate groups into the same geographical space or political jurisdiction.

This is why the only viable political system is ethnic nationalism. For a country to function smoothly, it must be united into a single family of people, not a rag tag gang of ethnic groups who distrust each other and compete for favors from the government. It is fundamentally immoral for a government controlled by one ethnic group to govern a different competing ethnic group.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: A nation can be based on ideals rather than ethnicity. Then as long as everyone agrees on the ideals, everything will be fine.

Rebuttal: People will not betray their blood or their family based on abstract ideals. Vague "ideals" have no power to break ethnic loyalties that divide **any** multicultural society. We're supposed to have a society based on ideals **today**. And anyone with

half a brain can see that it's not working - only the whites seem to be even trying, while all the other groups are knee deep in ethnic politics. You want us to continue this obsessive fixation with the "proposition nation" until **everything** is taken away from us?

~

Argument: A nation is based on language and culture. Once immigrants are integrated, they are part of our nation too.

Rebuttal: We are not "blank slates" that can be molded to fit any role as we grow up. You think humans are slabs of clay that will take any shape you want? Life doesn't work that way. Culture is an expression of the innate nature of a people, and that's not something you can learn if your genetics are not compatible. It's possible to pretend, for a while, but true integration will never happen. The ghettos will grow and we will face **open conflict** because of your naive idealism.

~

Argument: A multi-ethnic state is less likely to go to war with it's neighbor, because there's less ethnic chauvinism.

Rebuttal: Indeed, it's hard to wage war against your neighbors when there's a perpetual war going on inside your own nation.

~

Argument: The whole world is becoming multi-ethnic. It's the future, get used to it.

Rebuttal: The world is not becoming multi-ethnic. **White countries** are becoming multi-ethnic, and nowhere but white countries. And the average white person is intelligent enough to know that they are being displaced by these immigrants. Only degenerate weaklings would embrace that and "get used to it".

~

Argument: It's impossible to separate people now, the damage is already done.

Rebuttal: It's impossible to do a lot of things if, like you, we

must insure above all else that no one's feelings will get hurt. In fact, separating people would be quite easy with support from the military and the police - it could be done almost overnight. If we feel so inclined, we could also provide ample compensation to those we move to different areas - we have the resources. Let's not invent obstacles just because we don't have the fortitude to implement the solution.

~

Argument: How will we decide who's white? Genetic tests? Measuring the color of the skin?

Rebuttal: It's funny, no one seems to have a hard time deciding who's white when it's time to discriminate against us in affirmative action programs or when blaming "evil white men" for all the world's problems. The difficulty only arises when people like you are offended that white people might stand up for ourselves and protect our interest. Only those who hate white people would bring up such a non-issue.

~

Argument: There's no such thing as a pure race anymore, we're all mixed, so it's impossible to have a homogeneous nation.

Rebuttal: Normal, well adjusted people can easily recognize others of their own race, and they will naturally gather together. Just like oil and water which naturally separate when left alone, we will naturally separate into homogeneous groups without need of any kind of sorting. The only thing preventing this normal and healthy process is the policy of forced integration imposed on us by liberal social reformers - to disastrous effect.

~

Argument: Basing a state on ethnicity is so primitive and tribal.

Rebuttal: There is a rebellion going on now. A rebellion of a few radical leftists against nature itself; they reject their genes, they reject their animal natures and they even reject their biological drive to survive and reproduce. They **hate** nature, and would

rather live in a world of abstract ideals where such gross things as physical bodies don't interfere with their high-minded philosophies. But here in real life, our biological nature is at the core of who we are as individuals and as people. This is the strongest and most stable foundation for any association of people.

Note: This is a aggressive reply, made less violent by the use of the third person, in response to a direct insult against the idea of ethnic nationalism. Do not attack the liberal directly ("you are in a rebellion against nature") because it wouldn't stick as well.

~

Argument: Nationalism is just a tool to control the people.

Rebuttal: Nationalism isn't a tool, or an ideology - it's a **biological drive** of people to bond with those of common blood and cooperate in the struggle for survival. It's just a convenient name for the same instinct a mother has to protect her children, and for men to fight to protect their family. It's the source of courage men need to topple tyrants and resist invaders. It's the emotion driving noble acts of charity. No shallow plot can control those in whose heart burns the flame of blood and soil.

~

Argument: We have more in common with people of our own class in other countries than with the bourgeoisie of our own nation, so we should unite with the international proletariat.

Rebuttal: (*Sarcastically*) Well done, Karl Marx would be proud. I'll introduce you to a middle class Somalian one of these days, who speaks a language you don't understand, eats caterpillars as part of his diet, and has his daughter's genitalia mutilated when she reaches puberty. We'll see how much you have in common.

DEMOCRACY

The quality of any government depends entirely on the human quality of its decision makers and their ability to implement their policies. Thus we can judge any political system based on how effective it is at getting the best people to the top and preventing the worst people from being in positions of power and influence. By this criteria we can confidently say that democracy is the worst political system there ever was, and could ever be.

By being based on popularity, rather than quality or merit, it will always favor the clever liars and schemers, the cynical actors and the sociopathic social climbers. By having short term limits, it insures that no politician ever has to deal with the long term consequences of their policies. Inversely, the honest men, the honorable men, will have less success at getting elected because they will say unpleasant truths and refrain from making impossible promises.

The ones attracted to public office in a democracy are those who see it as a way to make dishonest profits through corruption, with little or no risk of being held accountable. Those who are not corrupt gain little benefit from their office, and thus are less likely to bother with the whole process.

Additionally, in any election with more than a few thousand electors, the people must rely on the media to form their opinion of the candidates because they cannot know them personally. Thus the winner of the election, to a overwhelming extent, will depend on the portrayal they receive from the media. But the media executives are not themselves elected or accountable to the people for their decisions. This makes democracy, beyond in small towns where everyone knows each other, effectively a plutocracy by the media bosses.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: Without democracy, there is no way to remove tyrants.

Rebuttal: Democracy itself is a permanent tyranny of corrupt oligarchs and media bosses. Democracy is a system in which the amoral liars compete in popularity contests and get to escape all consequences for their disastrous decisions. And all for what? So that the few of us still in denial can bask in the illusion of control for a few minutes once every few years?

Rebuttal: A “system” will never remove a tyrant, only brave and honorable men can do that. Democracy is the system which **allows** clever liars get the edge over those brave and honorable men.

~

Argument: Democracy may not be great, but it’s the best system we’ve found until now.

Rebuttal: The 20th century, the “democratic century”, has seen the bloodiest wars, the most devastating famines and the appearance of the most atrocious weapons of mass destruction. It has also seen our European people go from being the undisputed masters of the world to being in danger of extinction. According to **my** values, that justifies calling democracy the **worst** system we’ve found until now. But apparently we judge things according to **different** criteria.

~

Argument: Democracy is important because we’re all equal, we all need to have equal say.

Rebuttal: People are equal? How so? Some people are strong, some are weak, some run fast, some don’t even have legs, some people are healthy, some are in a vegetative coma, some have PhD’s in electric engineering and design power stations, while some are too stupid to learn to read and write, some people are generous and kind, while others are serial killers and corrupt financial executives. People are only equal in a liberal’s fantasies.

~

Argument: You want a totalitarian state, huh? That’s scary.

Rebuttal: Those who compromise when confronted with evil are weak and cowardly. There's no salvation in half measures.

Rebuttal: We don't need leaders who lack the spine to take real decisions and try to please everybody. I'd rather we make mistakes along the way, but at least **try** to move forward instead of slipping back into the slime because of our indecision.

~

Argument: Yeah, megalomaniacs like you don't want democracy, you want to impose your own views on everyone else.

Rebuttal: Oh, on the contrary, megalomaniacs are like fish in water in democracy. Democracy gives a microphone to every delusional messiah who wants to reform humanity and gives him a chance to run for office!

Rebuttal: It's funny how liberals insist any nation which isn't "democratic" needs to be bombed and properly "reformed". It's funny how everyone who disagrees with their radical views are "backward" and "uneducated". And yet it's the rest of us who are trying to "impose our views" on them.

~

Argument: Kings and emperors brutally oppressed their people. Democracy prevents leaders from using violence on their people.

Rebuttal: Try not paying your taxes and see how long it takes before armed agents bust down your door in the middle of the night.

Reply: Well, that's normal, you need to pay your taxes.

Rebuttal: So you need to pay federal taxes, state taxes, city taxes, sales taxes, road tolls, administration fees, corporate taxes, inheritance taxes... And if you don't give most of your wealth and labor away to the government, you'll get your accounts frozen, your assets seized and you'll get locked up. And that's not oppression according to you.

Reply: We all need to do our part.

Rebuttal: So really, you don't care that the government uses violence, as long as you approve of it's policies. I agree with that. What I wonder about is, why did your "oppressive" kings and emperors tax their subjects to only a small fraction of what we're paying now? Could it be that we're being worked like slaves for the benefit of everyone else but ourselves?

~

Argument: We just need a free press, then we can choose the genuine good candidates.

Rebuttal: We wouldn't need a free press, we would need a good and moral press. If we just have a free press, it'll just seek profit and serve special interests. How would you prevent that in a democracy? Would you elect the media bosses? Haha, that's ridiculous.

~

Argument: Even if people are not equal, they can still vote for their best interest. So the government will serve the interests of the people.

Rebuttal: People will just vote for the candidate who mouths the most appealing lies. There are absolutely no consequences for a politician to promise the moon and deliver nothing. Why would politicians serve the interests of the people when they can make greater profits reaping bribes from lobbyists?

~

Argument: If we don't have democracy, we'll plunge into fascism.

Rebuttal: People aren't frightened of your boogie-men anymore. We're ready to part with the failed experiments of the past and do what works instead. Liberals have used scare tactics for so long now, that nobody flinches when we hear tired old cliches like "you're an evil fascist". It's time to start addressing the issues instead of succumbing to mindless panic.

~

Argument: We fought hard for the right to vote, and you want to throw that away?

Rebuttal: This “voting” business creates the dangerous idea that there is no longer need for struggle - we can just check the right box on the ballot and watch as good prevails over evil! That is a pernicious illusion. We fought hard in the past, and we need to continue this perpetual struggle for the survival and progress of our people NOW. Voting won’t get us there. And relying on it only makes us soft.

~

Argument: Democracy is the future, we’re not going to go back to these outdated form of government - come on!

Rebuttal: There is no mere “system” that can guarantee us a “future”. Our future lies in the strength of the virtuous and the bold. Our future lies in rekindling the fire that burns in our soul and making the sacrifices that are required to face the present. Neither “democracy”, nor “monarchy” or any other **system** will insure our future if we remain mere **spectators** and let the corrupt make our decisions for us.

~

Argument: Look around you... We’re very comfortable here, we’re lucky. In all those dictatorships in the third world, there’s violence, poverty, the streets are dirty, etc.

Rebuttal: Public order and the rule of law are hallmarks of **European** society everywhere and since the beginning of history. We had clean streets, low crime and charity for the poor and the sick thousands of years before democracy, and those things will remain as long as democracy has not managed to destroy our people. Changing the system in which people live does not change their nature.

FREEDOM

Freedom, in general terms is the ability to do what we want without restriction. But the freedom that is desirable is the freedom to do what is **right**. If you're walking near a cliff, you don't complain that there is a fence to keep you from falling, you only complain when there is a fence preventing you from going where you need to be. Thus freedom without moral guidance, or virtue, is not desirable to anyone. We understand this instinctively, as we put many limitations on the freedom of our children to protect them against the consequences of their ignorance and lack of discipline. We remove these limitations as the children show that they are becoming wiser and more responsible.

Our forefathers fought to live free of inappropriate meddling, and this was good and proper. But our forefathers were also uniquely virtuous and moral people, who restrained themselves without need of government intervention. Today, we live in a world where all moral standards and spiritual ideals are being abandoned as fast as possible. In this kind of world, freedom is really a synonym with freedom to do anything we want, and freedom from the negative consequences that result from our behavior. This kind of freedom is folly. When freedom is not informed by virtue, it becomes chaos.

In all things, there is one ideal way forward, the most direct and efficient, and an infinity of lesser paths. Some of these paths lead to the same place, but take longer. Some of these paths may be dangerous, while others will never reach the destination. The more bad paths we eliminate, the easier it becomes to follow the ideal path and reach our destination. We must restrain total freedom and preserve mainly the freedom to do good, if we are to live in a progressive and orderly society.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: Preventing people from doing what they want is oppression.

Rebuttal: I have no problem with preventing someone from

engaging in destructive behavior. Public order is more important than satisfying the childish desires of minorities.

Rebuttal: A true leader is willing to guide people towards the right path. People afraid of responsibility and commitment, on the other hand, much prefer to let people do whatever they want and wash their hands of all responsibility.

Rebuttal: What world are you living in? You can barely take a leak without getting a stack of permits and jumping through bureaucratic hoops these days. This is what you call freedom? I want a world with fewer rules, simpler rules, but good rules. But in our “free world”, nobody accepts responsibility for anything, especially not the bureaucrats and politicians, and that’s why we need endless bureaucracy for everything.

~

Argument: And who decides what we can do or not? The king? The fuehrer? You?

Rebuttal: I think anyone who has the backbone to accept **responsibility** for his decisions would decide INFINITELY better than all the cowards who make our laws and then are completely unaccountable when the disastrous results come home to roost.

~

Argument: So you’re basically in favor of a totalitarian state where the government controls everything.

Rebuttal: The government **already** controls everything. That’s the result when we abandon moral guidance and rely on codes and bureaucrats to replace virtue. I’m sick of this stuffy bureaucracy where no one takes any chances and we can’t move a finger lest we violate some obscure “code”. We can reclaim **true** freedom once we put **responsibility** back into the equation.

Argument: Not everyone wants the same thing. Some people have different values and ideals, they should be allowed to pursue them too.

Rebuttal: Our people have operated on essentially the same principles for thousands of years. These “different values and ideals” you’re referring to, they’ve popped up when the liberals opened our borders to people foreign to our culture. And it’s because of this dangerous experiment in “diversity” that we’re losing our **real** freedom, the freedom to express our own unique character without conflicting with hostile aliens.

Argument: Everyone is selfish, so any restriction of freedom is always to benefit someone at the expense of someone else.

Rebuttal: No, that’s wrong - some people are smarter, some people are stronger, and some people are nobler than others. We need to select the noblest people and allow them to restrict the excesses of the most selfish people. When you assume that everyone is selfish, the only alternative is to create a huge soul-less bureaucracy to regulate every aspect of our lives.

Rebuttal: No, that’s wrong - we restrict our children’s freedom because we love them and want what’s best for them, not because of selfish reasons. When a leader loves his people, he can do the same for them, and we all benefit from it.

~

Argument: Restrictions are always for the poor and vulnerable - powerful people set themselves above rules and do whatever they want.

Rebuttal: That’s the way things work under “liberal democracy” - when you’re wealthy enough to hire the right lawyer, the endless laws and regulations can be worked around or even ignored. We need to scrap this corrupt system and return to the **rule of law**, which existed in ALL European nations before it was undermined by greedy lawyers.

~

Argument: Virtue is an antiquated notion. Everyone is sinful in their own way.

Rebuttal: Perfection is not of this world, yes, but when you lose the light of virtue to find your way, the darkness becomes thick indeed.

Rebuttal: Yeah, we've heard it all before, one guy reads romance novels, another digs up corpses - it's all the same, right? Nobody sane believes that. We all know instinctively that some acts are unspeakably filthy and obscene, while others are noble and admirable.

~

Argument: What matters is that people are happy. We have to be free to seek our own happiness.

Rebuttal: That's the difference between you and me. You'd see a blind man walking up to a cliff and you'd just watch and say "at least he's doing what he wants". I would stop him before he fell off.

Reply: Adults aren't blind, they can make decisions for themselves, they don't need you to tell them what to do.

Rebuttal: When I see someone engaging in destructive and dysfunctional behavior, I consider it my **duty** to stop him/her. Yeah, maybe I could be wrong, but I can **accept** the responsibility for my mistake. You're just not brave enough to act on your own values and understanding, you're afraid of being responsible for anything.

~

Argument: Freedom is part of the American way/french culture/etc, you can't change that.

Rebuttal: Our nation has already been distorted into a unrecognizable place. Is freedom to destroy American culture (or other) part of the "American way"? Is freedom to undermine all that our ancestors worked for to provide us also part of "American culture"? Is doing nothing while our people are being displaced by foreigners also part of "American culture"?

CAPITALISM AND LIBERTARIANISM

The free market is a good way to allow the most competent and aggressive people to reach positions of economic prominence. The free market is essentially the law of the jungle, and rewards competence while punishing those who don't have what it takes to operate industries. But good and evil, in the market, is judged by the standard of money and material things. Those things are important, but pale in the grand scheme of things to things like moral quality, genetic fitness and social cohesion. Thus a society based entirely on the free market, like capitalism and libertarianism, can only lead to the destruction of our people in the long term.

Sometimes economic efficiency must be sacrificed for more important things. Paying the lowest price for shoes is less important than having shoes made in our own nation rather than in the third world. Being competitive with foreign markets is less important than maintaining the human dignity of our workers. Selling movie tickets is less important than promoting healthy social values. These distinctions will never be made by business men, who will in time always sacrifice everything for increased profits. Thus the financial elite must be restrained by a moral elite, which has a power of veto over all their enterprises.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: The free market is always more efficient than government. Thus we need to avoid government intervention if we want the greatest good for all.

Rebuttal: The free market is more efficient at doing the wrong thing, too. Maybe if we didn't spend 90% of our resources efficiently making warming toilet seats, electric toothbrushes and disposable plastic junk, we'd all be a lot wealthier in ways that actually matter.

~

Argument: That's communism.

Rebuttal: Communism is total control of all aspects of life by the state, to insure “equality”. And that’s where we’re headed. What we need isn’t **bureaucrats** telling everyone what they can or cannot do, what we need is **moral men** setting limits on what greedy businessmen can do in their quest for profit.

~

Argument: That’s socialism.

Rebuttal: If stopping greedy businessmen from sacrificing our dignity, our culture and the environment on the altar of material profit is “socialism”, then we need more of it as soon as possible. If you’re not willing to protect our people against the cold calculating enterprises of bankers and industrialists, then what kind of “progress” do you stand for exactly?

~

Argument: Capitalism gave us all of our wealth! If we abandon it we’ll just go back to the dark ages.

Rebuttal: Our technology wasn’t created by a “system”, it was created by the genius of our people. We’ve always done what was needed to provide us with the things we want, regardless of whether we were under an emperor, a king, a president or a minister. That will not change. What must change is how amoral business elites are permitted to trample upon our people without being held accountable.

~

Argument: All other systems have failed

Rebuttal: That’s nonsense. Laissez-faire economics is a recent experiment - for the overwhelming majority of our history, our leaders have regulated what could be sold, have put up trade tariffs to protect local economies and have had an active hand in regulating the money of the nation. That system **works**, that’s what is historically proven. Our foolish experiment in capitalism has resulted in us transferring our industrial capacity to the third world and seeing our culture attacked by amoral media bosses. **That’s** what’s failed.



Argument: All coercive authority is bad. A political free market maintains balance between interests.

Rebuttal: We don't want a balance between the interests. We don't want "checks and balances" between greedy sociopaths and the rest of society - we want **our** interests to reign supreme. A free market is just the law of the jungle - rule of the strongest, cleverest, most amoral. That's not what's good for our people.



Argument: Government intervention doesn't give good results.

Rebuttal: Whether intervention gives good results or not depends on **who** is making that intervention. Of course, corrupt bureaucrats will not make things better by giving handouts to their cousins in law, or by making laws to protect the interests of lobbyists. If we find that government policies are having destructive effects on our lives, then it's time to change government!



Argument: Capitalists are very good at regulating themselves, examples xyz

Rebuttal: Corporations "regulating themselves" gave us Enron's scam and Monsanto's genetically modified foods. Corporations "regulating themselves" is wrecking our environment. Capitalists will pay lip service to social responsibility when they think it's profitable to do so.



Argument: The solution to the excesses of the free market is to privatize everything, like air and rivers, that way someone will be responsible for it.

Rebuttal: Yes, the solution to our problems is to transform the very air we breathe into marketable products controlled by soulless corporations. Ever heard the tale of the goose who laid golden eggs? What we'll have then is the golden goose of our pre-

cious earth killed for a quick buck. No, our natural resources are our common patrimony, it belongs to us all. We just need to give **real** authority to virtuous men to watch over it.

~

Argument: As consumers we can decide what company we support or not with our purchasing power.

Rebuttal: Don't put the blame on the people for the terrible things some corporations do - individuals can't be expected to know all the facts and make calculated decisions about every little thing they buy. That's why we need responsible leaders. You just want a mass of individuals who are easy victims for large predatory corporations?

USE OF VIOLENCE

Nobody sane and well adjusted likes or wants violence, but to a person with spiritual values, comfort and safety aren't the highest possible good. There are things worth shedding blood over. There are greater evils than war and physical suffering. Violence is preferable to extinction. Violence is preferable to moral decay. Violence is preferable to injustice. When a virtuous man is confronted with evil, violence may not be his first recourse, but it will always be an open option.

Pacifism is a profoundly anti-spiritual tendency. Those who wish to avoid violence at all costs are primarily concerned with comfort and safety, rather than higher spiritual values.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: Nothing ever gets solved by the use of violence.

Rebuttal: Every form of life on this planet thrives by committing some kind of violence on it's competition, and that includes humans. Even **trees** slowly try to hoard the sunlight to themselves by growing the tallest branches. Those who have no stomach for the struggle that is life are the ones to go first.

Rebuttal: Oh, and how do **you** propose to solve problems then? By making laws? You think laws would actually **do** anything if there weren't men with guns to enforce them? Violence or the threat of violence, physical or mental, is the only thing that's ever solved **anything**.

~

Argument: Violence is never justified.

Rebuttal: You don't think violence is justified when savages break into your home and threaten to hurt your loved ones? Violence is **always** justified when it is done to protect our people. This may be sound harsh. But who wants a leader who is too cowardly to act boldly in our interest when it is necessary?

~

Argument: Think of the people who will suffer! You're heartless.

Rebuttal: People are suffering **now**. There has always been suffering, and only the most delusional think they can prevent all human suffering. I want what is best in the long term for our people. There may be some sacrifice required, but it is **nothing** compared with what we **will** lose if we remain idle. Don't let fear paralyze you!

~

Argument: We can always solve conflicts with diplomacy.

Rebuttal: No, we can't. When two different people are competing for resources and power, diplomacy can't achieve anything. Ultimately, one side of the conflict must triumph and win over the resources being fought over.

Rebuttal: Diplomacy isn't a alternative to war or violence, it's just another method of war. Once the issue is decided, there will still be a winner and a loser, and the loser will suffer from the loss just the same. Just because the suffering is hidden or stretched over a longer period doesn't make it less real. Diplomacy won't save our people from pain or destruction, but it's a convenient way to postpone it enough so that only our children will have to deal with it.

~

Argument: Violence only ever happens because people don't understand each other.

Rebuttal: No, you're wrong. The lion and the gazelle understand each other perfectly well - they **both** know that the one who loses the chase will suffer starvation or death. Understanding has **nothing** to do with conflict. Conflict has everything to do with competing for survival and progress. The native Americans and the American pioneers understood each other as well. They both understood that only one or the other would inherit the land, and they fought with all they had to be the victor.



Argument: If there were no more wars, then everyone would be happier.

Rebuttal: In a world with limited resources, if **wars** don't kill people, then starvation or disease **will**. If we avoid conflict with others, conflict will eventually come to **us**, because people braver and bolder than us will prefer war to a slow decay. If we want to avoid being victims, we have to be brave and bold ourselves.



Argument: Wars are always fought for the benefit of the rich and greedy, at the expense of the common people.

Rebuttal: Wars are always fought for the benefit of those who control society, yes. That's why it's so important to remove the greedy parasites who have sunk their claws in our society through their control of finance and the mass media. Once **our people** have total control over their own destiny, we won't have to worry about the "rich and greedy" pushing needless wars on us.



Argument: Violent revolution never results in a good government.

Rebuttal: The normal and healthy response to being victimized by infiltrators and parasites is that of violently shaking them off. If an organism has lost its survival instinct to the point where it allows itself to be drained of its life without fighting back, it doesn't have long left in this world.

Rebuttal: The violence of hostile minorities trying to dominate the population can never result in good government, indeed. But I find it dishonest to use the word "revolution" to mean both the infection by a parasite and the immune reaction to get rid of the invader.

Rebuttal: "Good government" comes when the wisest of our people guide us responsibly and have the courage to make tough

decisions when called for. We must achieve that at all costs. Whether we can accomplish that ideal through peaceful, violent or even treacherous means is only a question of tactic.

~

Argument: When you use violence, it just start a cycle of retribution. Only forgiveness can stop the cycle of violence.

Rebuttal: Forgiveness is important when our people fight amongst each other, because needless division makes us weaker. But if we are at war with an **alien** people over power and resources, forgiveness is irrelevant because there is nothing to forgive. Then seeking conciliation is a grave mistake, and liable to do us terrible harm - because what we need is not a stop to the violence, but **victory**.

Rebuttal: All life is a cycle of violence. This is not because of vengeance, retribution or any other superficial emotion of the sort. It is because **all** life wants to survive and prosper. Violent competition for mastery of the resources and territory is something all forms of life on this earth are engaged in - **outside** the mind of delusional liberals that is. The day you stop struggling is the day you forfeit your right to exist.

~

Argument: We need to set aside our differences and work for peace.

Rebuttal: Our “differences” aren’t things that can be set aside like old clothes. Are we going to “set aside” our belief in justice? Are we going to “set aside” our belief in human dignity? Are we going to set aside our values and our ideals? Never. Who would want peace while abandoning all that makes us who we are? Some people don’t care about **anything** except to live their lives in comfort and safety. If they need to sacrifice the future of their children, **so be it**. If they need to sacrifice thousands of years of culture and history, then - who needs it? Anything, **anything**, to be able to continue watching their television shows and loading their credit cards with shiny new junk. I think our people are stronger than that.



Argument: We need to ban gun ownership because it leads to more violence.

Rebuttal: Violence is produced by criminals and violent people, **not** by guns or knives. A prevalence of fishing rods won't cause the fish population to suffer - only a prevalence of fishermen can. Weapons are tools, and they can be used for good or evil. **You** would strip good people of weapons without affecting the evil ones at all. That's madness.



Argument: Even if guns are allowed, there's no reason to allow assault rifles or other powerful weapons. Those are only used to hurt people, not hunt or shoot at the range.

Rebuttal: Yes, weapons are used to hurt people. That's the point of a weapon. If we want to defend ourselves against someone who has a sword, we better not arm ourselves with a butter knife. If the criminals have assault rifles or combat shotguns, then the brave citizens who will **fight them back** need comparable weaponry. Restrictions on gun ownership only affect peaceful, law abiding citizens, **not** criminals.



Argument: We need to just let the police protect us. We can't take the law into our own hands, or else there will be chaos.

Rebuttal: I hate to break your illusions, and this may come as a shock, so brace yourself. The police **can't** protect you. They will **never** be able to protect you. What can the police do to prevent you from getting killed by a house invader? What can the police do if a crazed maniac starts shooting people in a restaurant? They can only get there **after** he's shot dozens of people. The police will investigate, maybe catch the criminal and prevent him from acting again. But if **you're** attacked, no one will save you. Not the police, not superman, no-one but yourself. Or a brave citizen close by who's **armed**.

HELPING THE THIRD WORLD

Whites have a natural tendency to lend aid to those in need. This is a noble and virtuous endeavor, especially when it comes to those who are close to us. But there comes a point at which helping others can become a form of treason - helping the enemy in a war, for example. When helping people outside our group harms those inside the group, then our compassion is misplaced and becomes self-destructive. Moreover, sometimes, helping someone in the short term will harm them in the longer term. This is especially the case when protecting someone from the consequences of his poor decisions and behavior.

Thus, the general principle when it comes to aiding the third world, and other people outside the white race, is that it can be done if it is not at the expense of white interests, does not waste resources that could go to whites in need, and is not simply putting a bandage on non-white incompetence. Thus helping victims of hurricanes and earthquakes could be acceptable, but boating tons and tons of food, water and medicine to people who could make these things themselves with their land and resources is not acceptable.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: We have to help all those who suffer, that's the humane thing to do.

Rebuttal: No. Suffering is necessary for life. Suffering allows us to grow, to learn, to become stronger. If we protect a child against all suffering, he will grow up weak and ignorant about life. People suffering now may lead to greater good in the future, while stopping suffering may result in much greater suffering later due to unforeseen consequences. Our duty is not to stamp out all suffering from the world, which is obviously impossible, but to **do what is good for our people.**

~

Argument: We need to fight to eliminate poverty worldwide.

Rebuttal: What we call “wealth” is a reflection of the character of our people, of it’s qualities and strengths. We are wealthy not because of our resources, but because of our resourcefulness. If we judge other peoples by our standards, they will **always** fall short. Sending them our resources will not change that one bit.

~

Argument: We can’t hoard all the resources to ourselves, that’s selfish.

Rebuttal: Our wealth is a reflection of our genius at **transforming** resources. Africans take mud and pile it to form mud huts. We make the mud into bricks and build **cathedrals** and **skyscrapers**. It isn’t the **mud** that’s different. It’s **us**. **We**’ve invented ways to turn saltwater into drinking water. To grow carrots in the desert or in the arctic. To turn tides, rivers, winds, the sun or even rotting garbage into usable energy. And we’re sharing this knowledge with the entire world **openly** and **freely**. That’s the most precious gift we could ever have made to the world. And instead of being thanked for it, we’re being **shamed** into handing out our food and medicine.

~

Argument: It’s our fault they’re poor, so we have to help them now.

Rebuttal: Our fault? Tell me, how were these people before they encountered the white man? Were they a well organized, productive civilization where peace and prosperity flourished? Of course not. **Nothing** we’ve done could have “made them” poor. They were **always** poor, by our standards. Don’t try to guilt **us** for crimes our distant ancestors didn’t even **commit**. **Nobody’s** falling for it anymore.

~

Argument: It’s a problem with education. They don’t have access to the knowledge they need, we have to teach them.

Rebuttal: All the knowledge anyone could ever need is on the internet, and by God, they **know** how to use the internet, or I

wouldn't be receiving all these letters from Nigerian princes asking for my bank information. It's not that they don't have access to our knowledge, it's that they can't understand it, can't get organized enough to use it, **and** they know they can get wealth more easily out of **us** than by creating it themselves.

~

Argument: Letting someone live in misery is a violation of their human rights.

Rebuttal: So, you think "human rights" entitle people from the third world to our resources and support? What about **us**? What do human rights entitle **us** to receive from the third world? Nothing, right? As I thought, this whole "human rights" thing is just a way to **guilt-trip** us into babysitting undeveloped people because **they** can't meet our standard of civilization and decency.

Reply: No, you're wrong, we would deserve the same help if we were that poor.

Rebuttal: Exactly, we're **not** that poor, and we **never** were, because we don't **let ourselves** fall so low. We're organized, we're disciplined and we're resourceful. **That** is what makes us wealthy, and the **lack** of those qualities is what makes third-worlders poor.

~

Argument: Restricting charity to whites is un-christian.

Rebuttal: Giving alms to the needy is a noble act, and conduces to expiation. There is no doubt that christian souls have a duty to help their brothers in need. However, saying that it is necessary to focus our charitable work on people living **thousands of miles** away across the ocean, rather than helping those **next to us**, is absurd. Preying on the noble christian sentiments of our people to implement destructive policies is **vicious** indeed.

~

Argument: They're not poor because of poor decisions or incompetence, they're just exploited by the west.

Rebuttal: Exploited? We're giving them technology, informa-

tion, help build them infrastructure and give them equipment they couldn't make themselves. And what are we getting in return? Cheap labor? We could **easily** replace that with machines. Minerals? And what have **they** ever done with their minerals? Nothing. The way **I** see it, **they're** getting a much better deal than **we** are.

~

Argument: We live in such wealth and abundance, it's obscene compared to the poverty in Africa.

Rebuttal: Obscene? I don't think you really want to help the third world, you want to bring us **down** to the same level as them. We live in the wealth and abundance that **we** create. Be proud that our effort and our creative genius has created these wonders, rather than being anxious that others have not achieved on par with us.

~

Argument: Most of the material goods are produced in the third world, yet we benefit from it. It's unfair.

Rebuttal: Our **treasonous** leaders have allowed our immense industrial capabilities to be transferred to other countries and races, enriching them tremendously. Now we are vulnerable and dependent on **foreigners** to provide us with our essential goods while we sell our nation to alien interests to finance the debts we accumulate. No, the situation is **definitely** not fair, and it's not going to change as long as we tolerate these traitors who've **sold us out!**

~

Argument: We have to make up for XYZ crimes our ancestors committed.

Rebuttal: Oh, so are we allowed to keep score for the crimes of people's ancestors now? Maybe we should go ask the mongols for a handout, reminding them of the horrors of Attila the Hun and Genghis Khan. Or maybe we might go to the Turks and demand reparations for the centuries of persecution and atrocities we suf-

fered at the hands of the Ottoman empire? Where does this “keeping the score” end exactly? Oh, but **I know**: it ends when it favors our people. Anything bad done to us is unimportant, and anything bad that we did is worthy of compensation.

CHAPTER III - SOCIETY

MORAL RELATIVISM

All points of view are not equivalent. Morality is not arbitrary, it's based on what is best for us, for our family, for our people, as a whole. We are not born in a vacuum, but brought into this world with a debt to the great sacrifices our ancestors made. We owe everything to them, and must do our best to repay that debt by working to secure the future of our family and our people. Taking the point of view of other peoples and cultures as equivalent to our own is perverse treason not only to the past, but to our very selves.

Moral relativism is either hostile to us, or a mark of great moral weakness in those who preach it thoughtlessly. Because of the difficult situation we are in, some people prefer not to side with what they perceive to be the "losing side", preferring to remain "neutral". Well, there is no neutrality in real life, and those who don't pick a side will have no real allies either.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: We did X to Y, so it's justified if they do the same to us.

Rebuttal: "But sir, the enemy soldiers are justified to be shooting us, we're shooting them too!" Do you know what we call a soldier who talks like that? A **traitor**. You obviously care more about Y people than your own family, so why don't you just leave and go live with them? We're in a struggle, and if you fail to pick a side, you don't belong anywhere either.

~

Argument: We can't just promote the interest of white people, we have to be fair and promote everybody's interest.

Rebuttal: We may decide to promote the interest of every race equally, but **they** sure as hell won't. They will just keep on pro-

moting their **own** interests, like they always have. What's going to happen then? Our destruction. Only **cowards** can't resolutely defend the interests of their own people and choose instead to remain "neutral". There is no "neutral" in the struggle for survival, and there is no "fairness" either. Only survival or extinction.

~

Argument: "good" and "bad" depends on culture - you're just euro-centrist.

Rebuttal: I judge things according to European values, European ethics and European culture. You can call that euro-centrist. if you want. What values are **you** using to judge the world? Chinese Taoism? The tribal laws of the Bantu people? We better settle this before moving on.

Reply: I'm a humanist, I don't rely on euro-centric views.

Rebuttal: Humanism is the most European ideology there is. Good luck finding "humanists" in the jungles of Congo or the mountains of Peru.

~

Argument: You lack perspective/you need to consider things from a wider perspective.

Rebuttal: Oh, I have a very specific perspective: I want what's best for my people. It's your perspective that's unclear here.

Reply: I don't have a specific perspective, I see things as they really are. I see globally.

Rebuttal: So you don't care about anybody or anything. It's all the same, right, "globally"? You just don't have the strength to commit to your own people.

~

Argument: How would you feel if we did X to YOU?

Rebuttal: That's what I asked my dentist before he drilled into my tooth, "how would you feel?". He said it would hurt. I still

got drilled though. We're not going to avoid doing what is **necessary** to insure the welfare of our people because it **might** hurt **somebody's feelings**.

~

Argument: Think about the suffering of X... you're heartless.

Rebuttal: Unlike you, I'm not paralyzed by suffering. Life is filled with suffering, and we just have to deal with it. When you take responsibility and **act**, it's inevitable that somebody somewhere might suffer. But the solution isn't to stay shut in your home and do nothing. A strong man does what is right and **accepts** the consequences.

~

Argument: It would be better if humans/whites/Americans/etc died out, the rest of the world would be better off.

Rebuttal: A world without whites would have no electricity, no vaccines, no books, no internet, no human rights, no democracy and certainly no liberalism. So your ideal world is one in which uneducated non-whites wallow in disease and suffering. If this is what you're working towards, I guess liberal policies have had **just** the effect they intended then.

~

Argument: It's better if we all make sacrifices equally, we can't force the sacrifice X on others.

Rebuttal: Yeah, if there's a food shortage, let's all starve equally too. Sure, we'll all die, but then we won't have to make a decision and feel guilty afterward, right? Forget that nonsense. We have to do **whatever** it takes to secure the future of our people - **no** compromise is acceptable.

~

Argument: One person has no right to tell another what is right or wrong, that's arrogant.

Rebuttal: This is the kind of individualism that's **destroying**

our society. “I’ll do what I want, and everyone else can go to hell!”. We’re all **connected**, and our acts influence others in an infinity of ways. If we want to live in an good and just society, we have to have common standards, an understanding that some behaviors are socially destructive, while others contribute to the general welfare. The **arrogant** one is the one who lives in society and benefits from it, yet thinks he’s above it’s rules.

FEMINISM/NATURAL GENDER ROLES

Men and woman have traditionally been partners, each doing their own essential part to keep society running smoothly. Men and women are different both mentally and physically, and thus must play their roles in different ways. When the genders specialize at what they are most adapted to do, we can complement each other most effectively and everybody wins.

This is particularly true in the case of child bearing and child care. In order to have a healthy society, we need to have many children and we need to raise them as well as we can. This cannot be done effectively if women spend all their childbearing years studying and starting their career, putting off starting families until they are barely able to have one or two kids, and then put them in daycare because their careers are too demanding.

Similarly, men are needed to provide a both material support and a moral example for the family. If young men are only interested in playing video-games, having short term relationships with many different women and spending all their money on gadgets and luxury products, they will not be in a position to maintain strong families. And if they allow themselves to be weak, spineless and permissive, they will not be able to create a orderly moral setting - even if only by example.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: Women are oppressed by men.

Rebuttal: You must really have contempt for women if you think they're these fragile, spineless **children** who must be protected from men by government regulations. And you must really have a dark view of **men** if you think they would conspire for **thousands** of years to keep women in servitude, while living with them, raising children with them and growing old together. I think you're completely disconnected from reality - you seem to hold **everybody** in contempt.

Argument: Women are discriminated against (lower pay, less promotions, etc)

Rebuttal: Women are less interested in their careers and prefer to work fewer hours and focus on their families. Are you saying you want women to be paid higher hourly wages and get more promotions than men, just because they're women? That's the feminist's goal, after all: not equality, but unfair privileges.

~

Argument: We live in a rape culture.

Rebuttal: In **Africa** they live in a rape culture. There are no real consequences for raping, and people don't really understand why it would be bad. White Europeans like us have **always** had strict laws regarding rape. Penalties have historically involved **death** or **mutilation**. Of course, the immigrants are importing **their** rape culture with them as they come to our nations. If feminists **really** gave a damn about rape, they would be the biggest opponents of immigration, but of course they're not.

~

Argument: Back in the days, women who didn't fit traditional gender roles were strongly criticized by society.

Rebuttal: Yes they were. That's called social pressure. Feminists seem to think that whenever their feelings are hurt, they are oppressed. Well I have news for you: disapproval is not oppression. Ridicule is not oppression. Even getting slapped in the face isn't oppression. There will never be a time where people can do whatever they want and nobody will judge them. That's an insane fantasy.

~

Argument: Back in the days, women had to work like slaves in the home for their man!

Rebuttal: In feminist's delusional minds, cleaning the home and taking care of children is slave labor, while maintaining a farm, mining coal or lumber-jacking is just fun and games...

News flash, in more difficult times, **everyone** had to work hard just to **survive**. Men and women cooperated with each other and did the things that were best suited to their nature. Everyone benefited from this.

~

Argument: Men have always been privileged.

Rebuttal: Men had the privilege of fighting and dying in horrible wars, of working in dark mines, of hunting dangerous animals for food. Men had the privilege of sacrificing everything to provide for their families. Feminists have nothing but **hatred** for humanity - you want to deprive women of their protected status and turn men into servile slaves.

~

Argument: Women have invented xyz, so they're smart! The only reason they haven't accomplished much is because they've been put down by patriarchy.

Rebuttal: Bringing life into this world is INFINITELY more important than anything anyone could possibly accomplish in an ordinary life. Inventing some bauble, or having a law career, or even being a queen, **pales** in comparison with the wonderful ability women are privileged to have: having children. I am much more impressed when I see a woman who has raised a big family of healthy, happy children, than when I see a woman who has managed to become an executive or a lawyer. The former accomplishment demands more strength, more character, more sacrifices, and it has the potential to affect the world for **thousands** of years as her descendants make their mark on the world.

~

Argument: It's oppressive to restrict women in their sexuality.

Rebuttal: When we remove all the rules of sexual behavior, **women** are the ones who lose out. Here are the results of sexual liberation: women now get to raise children on their own, aged women often end up alone and without support, women get sexually exploited by pornography, the media and prostitution. By

promoting sexual liberation, you're stripping **women** of the special protection society gave them by forcing men to protect them and stay faithful after they had sex. That's bad for **everybody**, but it's women who feel the worst of it. **Feminism** is what's truly oppressive to women.

~

Argument: Women are more spiritually evolved than men.

Rebuttal: Do you consider **arrogance** to be a sign of spiritual evolution? **Truly** spiritual women would be embarrassed to hear you speak.

~

Argument: You just hate women / have personal issues.

Rebuttal: I want a society where men protect and take care of women, while women are free to love and nurture their children. You want a **dog eat dog** society where the strongest can sexually exploit the vulnerable and where **everything goes**. I'll let the public decide who's the hater/who has issues.

~

Argument: Who cares if we have fewer children? The earth is overpopulated anyway.

Rebuttal: It's only whites who are having fewer children, and it's only non-white countries who are overpopulated. Is **Canada** overpopulated? Is **Australia** overpopulated? Are the **United States** overpopulated? No, we're just fine! And if you took out the non-whites out of Europe, **they** would be just fine too. The other races are multiplying at an incredible rate, and nothing we do will change that. The only thing we can change is, will **we** be a part of the future world?

~

Argument: Now we're liberated from all those old traditions, we're free! I don't want to be constrained like we used to be.

Rebuttal: Our ancestors weren't idiots. Those old traditions

have been devised over thousands of years, and we kept them because they **worked**. The purpose of these traditions is to promote a society in which people are safer and happier. The traditions protected us against our own childish inclinations. We threw it all away to get a little bit of fast living in our youth, and as a result our civilization is on the brink of **destruction** while the fast-livers will be rotting in pension homes, with no kids to support them, no spouses to share their old age with and no one but **employees** paid by the government to take care of them. What a mess.

~

Argument: What's important in a couple is equality and compromise.

Rebuttal: What's important in a couple is cooperation and love. Endless bickering and competing for the last say doesn't make a happy home **or** a stable relationship. Once spouses truly think about what's best for each other, rather than thinking only of themselves and their desires, **real** love can arise. Individualists who promote "me first" mentality are responsible for the divorce rate and all the lonely, bitter people.

~

Argument: Feminists only want equality! What's wrong with that?

Rebuttal: You don't care about equality. If you did, you'd be arguing in favor of women being drafted in the army, complaining that men are doing all the dangerous and unpleasant jobs, and you'd be upset that courts are awarding unfair pensions to women from their divorced men. But you're only concerned about getting more for women, and less for men. And to hell with justice!

~

Argument: You're just frustrated because you've had a bad experience with a woman before / you have mommy issues

Rebuttal: You hate men and think they're all oppressive pigs,

and you have nothing but **contempt** for women who decide to be stay-at-home mothers, yet it's everyone but you who has the issues, right? But this has nothing to do with just you **or** me. This is about our society and the future of our people. If we're to **survive**, we have no choice but to change our ways.

~

Argument: Women would never go back to traditional gender roles - they've always hated it.

Rebuttal: If women hated it, they would have stopped it as soon as they received full legal independence from their husband. Yet it's only after decades of insane feminist **propaganda** that women have decided that being childless old maids with 9-5 jobs was the way to happiness. And many woman are still quite happy in their traditional families. What about **those** women? Are they just kept down by patriarchy?

~

Argument: Women aren't just incubators!

Rebuttal: That's how you see the beautiful and sacred act of bringing life into the world? "Incubation"? Now we see how much you have contempt for women and life in general.

Rebuttal: Feminists like you have nothing but **contempt** for women and their natural gift to bring life into the world. You think a woman who devotes her life to her children and her family is a worthless failure. **We** have great respect and admiration for the **truly** strong women who have the character and courage to raise a large family. It demands much more character to sacrifice for a better future than to live the kind of selfish life the **feminists** promote.

RELIGION IN SOCIETY

Our present society is completely possessed by a materialist mindset and ethos. The highest possible good, in such a world, is to be comfortable and safe, comfort and safety being brought about by material goods. But such a mindset is profoundly anti-social, because a man preoccupied by comfort and safety is selfish and unwilling to sacrifice for the common good. A government which espouses a materialistic, non-spiritual viewpoint cannot help but reflect this sociopathic tendency in its policies and laws. This cannot result in a strong and free society.

We want unity and strength, and this can only be achieved when the men hold a higher good than mere material satisfaction in esteem. When the people are ready to sacrifice comfort and safety, then we can achieve great things. A spiritual outlook on life will lead people to value principles and ideals rather than possessions, and this will form the moral basis for a healthy society.

Thus religion should not be pushed away from the center of the political discourse and away from our institutions and mainstream culture, but rather every aspect of our society should be infused with spiritual principles and values.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: Religion has oppressed people for thousands of years.

Rebuttal: Yeah, this brutal and hated oppressor of the people was the first to be asked when anyone wanted advice on their life. This brutal oppressor was always the main source of charity to the poor and sick. And this brutal oppressor was the only source of asylum against mundane authorities.

~

Argument: Religion is a source of conflict - all wars are religious in nature.

Rebuttal: Wars have always been the result of conflict between different interest groups competing for resources and territory. If your dubious theory was true, then there would be no wars amongst nations of the same faith. But of course there are.

Rebuttal: Disagreements on religion are a source of conflict? How about this: Whenever people disagree on **anything** in general, there might be conflict. What's your solution? Prevent people from having different opinions? (sarcastic) Of course, if everyone in the world had the same opinions as you, things would be perfect everywhere!

~

Argument: Religion is the only thing that can make good people do bad things.

Rebuttal: No, hard drugs are the only things that can make good people do bad things. And generally religious people avoid them.

Rebuttal: Oh, I guess good people all over the world better check with you to make sure they don't do bad things by accident then, **you're** obviously the ultimate judge on morality, not God.

Rebuttal: Whether a man is good or not depends on his actions. If you disapprove of someone's actions then you obviously don't really believe they're good people. Then your statement really just means "religion can make people do bad things". Pretty much anything can make crazy and corrupt people do bad things.

~

Argument: Religion needs to be kept away from politics, to maintain democracy

Rebuttal: Democracy means "rule by the people". How is a system democratic if the policies don't reflect the religious beliefs and ideals of the people? It obviously isn't. But when liberals talk about democracy, they're not talking about rule by the people. They mean a godless and amoral system of rule according to liberal ideas and policies, **regardless** of what the people want. Liberals are the first to complain when people elect religious leaders

or populist nationalists - they don't give a **rat's ass** about what the people **want**.

Argument: Belief in religion/god is illogical/unscientific.

Rebuttal: Scientists don't see things that way though. You should probably warn all those religious scientists and philosophers before you complain to me. I'd love to see you explain to Isaac Newton, Max Planck and Albert Einstein that they shouldn't believe in god because, you know, it's "so unscientific".

~

Argument: Separation of church and state is very important, we can't go back to the past

Rebuttal: I agree that church and state should be distinct. But liberals have used this excuse to strip the state of all religious and spiritual content, until our governments were reduced to mere materialistic bureaucracies. We need strong **spiritual** men to lead the nation according to the religious principles that our whole society is based on. Not **administrators** who manage us like heads of cattle.

~

Argument: Religious people want to enforce their beliefs on us.

Rebuttal: Who do you mean by "us"? Are you talking about the tiny minority of atheist liberals found in universities, or the countless hordes of foreigners who don't belong here in the first place? No, religious people don't want to force their beliefs on those people. They just want **their** nation to reflect **their** beliefs and values.

~

Argument: We have people of many different religions, it would only cause conflict if we bring these things up to the forefront of life.

Rebuttal: Not talking about it isn't going to make the problem go away. The conflict is there, even if you'd rather sweep it under the rug. I'm not interested in avoiding problems - I'm interested in **solving** them. A single nation cannot accommodate people with radically different religious beliefs. This will have to be addressed one day before it explodes in a bloodbath.

~

Argument: Religious beliefs and values are oppressive and outdated, we've outgrown such superstitions.

Rebuttal: Western civilization has had essentially similar beliefs and values for **thousands** of years, (*sarcastic*) but thankfully for us a tiny minority of radical university professors has now determined that it's now all "outdated". How good of them to inform us of our thousands of years of oppression.

~

Argument: Religion is only a tool for the powerful to control the people.

Rebuttal: Religion is the **one** thing that makes it difficult for corrupt leader to do whatever they want. Religious people have always resisted bad leadership much more strongly than people with weak convictions. Think of the Christians who willingly died as martyrs at the hands of corrupt roman emperors rather than renounce their faith. People who are obsessed with bread and games, or money and gadgets, are much **easier** to keep under control.

~

Argument: Only weak minded people need to believe in a higher power / life after death.

Rebuttal: You're saying that you're a real tough minded person, while men like (Plato, Aristotle, George Washington, etc - insert anyone famous before 20th century) are **weak minded**? I've never heard anything so delusional and self important.

Rebuttal: Because it requires strength of character to reject all

responsibility for our actions and live a life of hedonism, right, unlike those Christians who worked hard and **built** this country by the sweat of their brows. Get over yourself.

~

Argument: Religion makes people take important decisions based on fantasy ideas about spirits in the sky.

Rebuttal: Whether a decision is good or bad can be judged based on the results of those decisions. Considering that our entire civilization was built by people who took decisions based on those “fantasies”, and that we’re in the process of destroying it while basing our decisions on liberal materialist ideas, maybe we need to stop and evaluate things objectively.

~

Argument: Look at how much progress we’ve made since we abandoned religion and promoted science instead!

Rebuttal: What progress? You mean iPhones and washing machines? Sure, those things are neat. But **gadgets** don’t make men happy. Progress should be measured by the state of our people, not by baubles.

Argument: Religion stops scientific progress, and persecutes independent thinkers.

Rebuttal: I’d feel a **lot** safer if religious and moral people were overseeing scientific research. Maybe we wouldn’t have seen **abominations** like the nuclear bomb, chemical weapons, napalm or genetically modified plants and animals. Religion puts a brake on dangerous and indecent research and ideas. Perhaps this has been too restrictive in the past... But it’s better to have restrictive control than to open the **Pandora’s box** and unleash **atrocities** upon the world. We need **reasonable** limits on science, and we have **none** now.

~

Argument: The crusades show christian bigotry!

Rebuttal: The Muslims invaded our lands, slaughtered our people and burned our churches. Europeans simply did their duty and fought to protect their christian brothers by fighting off the invaders. Yet people like **you** try to make us feel guilty for the heroic deeds of our ancestors? Think of the **courage** it would take to leave your home, march for months toward to a strange land, and fight brutal battles to help people you don't even know... To think that my ancestors had that kind of **guts** gives me nothing but pride. The bigot here is you.

HOMOSEXUALITY

Homosexuality is antisocial, and it's promotion in our society is damaging to people's sense of morality. What society needs is strong, healthy family ties, with mothers and fathers taking care of children. Anything which goes against that ideal is harmful to our people.

Additionally, homosexuals engage in very harmful practices (like anal sex, drug intake, having many partners, etc) which make them sick eventually. Homosexuality is also a gateway to even more extreme perversions like pedophilia and bizarre sexual fetishes.

Thus all promotion of homosexuality must be banned from the public sphere, as it can do no good to anyone.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: Homosexuals can't help what they are - we should just let them be themselves.

Rebuttal: Homosexuals "can't help" making degenerate gay pride rallies? Homosexuals "can't help" having unprotected anal sex with hundreds of other men? We can all control our behavior with willpower, especially behavior as extreme as this. Do you think criminals should let free if we think they killed "because of their hormones"?

~

Argument: Some animals also show homosexual behavior, so it's natural.

Rebuttal: Who cares if animals do it. Dogs lick their balls in public, does that make it civilized human behavior? I don't care about what **chimps** do in the jungle, I care about what is best for my people.

~

Argument: You're homophobic, you're probably a closet

homo yourself!

Rebuttal: Do you like faeces? Do faeces make you uncomfortable? Do you dislike being surrounded by faeces? Maybe you're a closet shit eater then too.

Rebuttal: You must be a closet fascist then, since you're so angry and emotional at what I say. It's time to come out of the closet, my friend, we'll accept you for who you are, don't worry.

Note: You can substitute pedophile or something else instead of shit eater if you don't want to be vulgar (or people are eating at a dinner table!), but make sure to make this rebuttal offensive. You've been insulted, don't let this slide, punish their impertinence.

~

Argument: You're so insecure / you must be uncomfortable with your sexuality

Rebuttal: If your definition of a confident, secure man is one who enjoys seeing burly dudes making out in front of him, and hearing people talking about anal sex and their sick fetishes, then you're right, I'm not. But in **fact**, the insecure one is the one who pretends to be okay with disgusting things because he wants to sound "hip".

Rebuttal: A confident and secure man has no problem telling people what he approves of and what disgusts him. Only wimps/faggots are afraid of hurting people's feeling by sharing their opinion.

Rebuttal: All well adjusted straight males are repulsed and **appalled** by the very thought of homosexuality. Those who accept and embrace it have mental issues/have defective morality.

~

Argument: Homosexuals are just like hetero's, apart from their choice of sexual partners.

Rebuttal: No, you're wrong. Homosexuals live lives of hedonism totally unlike normal people. You could search your whole

life and never find a homosexual who doesn't have a venereal disease, or who only had one partner in his entire life. It seems like your only contact with this is from soap operas.

~

Argument: It's genetic.

Rebuttal: Some people are genetically blind - that doesn't make it good and natural to be blind. It doesn't make being blind just as good as being normal. It doesn't mean that it would be perfectly okay for a blind couple to adopt small children.

~

Argument: Gays just want to be happy, to be left alone. Why are you trying to oppress them?

Rebuttal: If gays just wanted to be left alone, we wouldn't be having this discussion. In fact, we wouldn't even be aware of them. No, we're talking about this because gays are shoving their lifestyle down our throats at every opportunity they can, they're trying to get schools to promote it, they're making public demonstrations, they're making out in public and propagating their ideas on television. You think that's just fine and dandy, while I think it needs to **stop**. Our people have a right to live their lives **free** from this degeneracy.

~

Argument: Great artists/scientists are or were gay.

Rebuttal: Van Gogh was a great painter, it doesn't make it a good idea to cut off your own ear.

Rebuttal: Just because someone did one good thing, doesn't mean they are a saint in all respects.

Rebuttal: Just because some artists are gay, doesn't mean art comes from gayness. Society wouldn't be less artistic if gays stayed in the closet, or if there were no gays at all.

~

Argument: A lot of gays have stable monogamous relationships.

Rebuttal: Yes, they do, on television soap operas and Hollywood movies. In real life - not so much.

Reply: I know many gay couples who have been together for a long time.

Rebuttal: Yeah, they appear to be stable, but they don't tell you about their weekly visit to the sauna together, their sex tourism in Thailand and the orgy their friend organized last month. A "stable gay couple" has nothing to do with a stable normal couple.

~

Argument: Maybe gay men are like that, but lesbians don't lead that kind of depraved lifestyle.

Rebuttal: If women want to end up alone, bitter and childless when they're 60 years old, it makes me sad, but it's their choice. As long as they're not allowed to promote their insane radical feminist nonsense, nobody can force them to do what's best for themselves.

~

Argument: It's better for children to have gay parents than no parents at all, or to live in poverty. At least they have a home.

Rebuttal: Look, I really don't care about compromises and fringe cases - all I care about is what is the best, the ideal way to live our lives. The best, the ideal way for children to be raised by a loving man and woman, ideally with several siblings. We, as a society, need to do everything we can to promote this ideal and stamp out the harmful situations which arise when we stray from that ideal. I'm not going to give my blessing to something harmful and dangerous because "it could be worse".

~

Argument: The ancient Greeks (or whoever) were tolerant of gays, and it worked out.

Rebuttal: It would have “worked” even better if they had a sensible policy instead maintaining this bizarre social anomaly.

Note: Don’t bother to discuss why this common misconception is wrong, obscure historical debates like this fly over normal people’s heads.

OTHER PERVERSIONS

Bizarre perversions and degenerate lifestyles are indications of mental illness in those who practice them. Being symptoms of a disease, they should not be accepted, but should be grounds for treatment. Their mental problems are sure to cause problems in other spheres of their lives, even if their fetishes are kept private. Because humans are social animals, one person who suffers from perversions and degeneracy will influence others around him/her.

For example, someone who is into ponies, or animals, deep down has a profound disdain of humanity, as well as self hatred. This cannot help but manifest, perhaps subtly, in other self destructive behavior as well as behavior damaging to society at large.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: It doesn't hurt anybody, why do you care?

Rebuttal: **Everything** we do affects others. From the words we speak to the money we spend, from our work to our bedroom, we're social animals and we're **all** interconnected. What one person does will always have consequences, and those consequences will affect others. Individualists are just selfish people who don't want to be held **accountable** for their actions and the consequences they have on others.

~

Argument: If something is done between two consenting adults, it's none of society's business.

Rebuttal: If two consenting adults make a campfire in the privacy of their bedroom, it'll definitely be society's business when the house burns down and damages the surrounding buildings. People these days have no sense of responsibility. Acts have consequences.

Reply: What consequences does it have if two people do S&M stuff?

Rebuttal: People with mental problems need to seek help. If they don't they will be a bad influence on society.

~

Argument: We all have our own little kinks, some people are just into stranger things, that's all.

Rebuttal: There's a huge difference between a "preference" and a "perversion". Some guys might prefer tall girls, some might prefer black hair girls, some girls might prefer stocky men, but that doesn't interfere with their lives. When a man can only get aroused by watching fetish porn, he is completely dysfunctional and needs help.

Rebuttal: Maybe your social circle is filled with perverts, but society at large is not.

~

Argument: You're just afraid of things you don't know about. If you approached these people, you'd see that they're just ordinary people with a strange sex life, that's all.

Rebuttal: I want to see people behaving with dignity and self respect. That's not possible when your hobbies involve masturbating with plush toys of animals.

~

Argument: There's always been some weird people. They're a minority, they'll stay a minority, there's nothing to worry about.

Rebuttal: No, that's wrong. If you let people with mental illnesses loose in a society, and no one condemns their deviant behavior, then progressively it will get normalized and the degeneracy will spread. Otherwise, we wouldn't have any problem with crazy people going around and promoting child abuse and similar filth. Are you okay with that? Should we let NAMBLA (substitute local pedophile advocacy group) make public conferences and promotions on the internet?

~

Argument: It's genetic, you can't help those things.

Rebuttal: Dressing up like a cartoon pony and masturbating while asphyxiating yourself are genetically determined? There's no doubt that your genes will affect your behavior, but your genes haven't changed much since we lived in caves. If things didn't exist back in the cavemen days, then it's safe to say that genes have nothing to do with it.

Reply: How do you know cavemen didn't do weird things like some people do today?

Rebuttal: If our ancestors spent all their time trying to have sex with foxes and masturbating to sick fantasies, humanity would have died out long ago.

~

Argument: You only live once, it's better to try to experience everything possible while you still can.

Rebuttal: I don't know about you, but I'm only interested in having **positive** experiences, not stuff like bone fractures and romantic comedy movies. If we only have one life, we should fill it with as much happiness and virtue as possible, not taint it with filth.

~

Argument: Why are you so concerned about what people do in their bedrooms? Aren't there more important things to worry about, like the economy?

Rebuttal: Maybe your main concern in life is your credit card balance and the shiny baubles you can buy with it, but I think the happiness and dignity of our people is **INFINITELY** more important than that. For our people to have a future, we need to be strong, we need to be moral, and we need to keep a common identity. When we're surrounded by people who identify more with their perversions than with our people, we are weak.

~

Argument: Live and let live.

Rebuttal: I'm not interested in just "living", just "surviving", I'm interested in people leading **good** lives, I'm interested in human progress, human **dignity**. When we let go, everything just goes back into the **slime**. To rise above being mere animals, we need to restrain ourselves, to practice virtuous behavior, rather than doing only what "feels good".

~

Argument: There aren't more perverts than before, the internet is giving that impression.

Rebuttal: The internet is allowing the perverts to socialize with each other and form new peer groups. Now we have new "oppressed minorities" who identify with their sick fetishes and who align against the majority. This is not a good development. The internet is a tool to evangelize and spread their **filth** to even more people - it can't **help** but create more perverts.

HUMAN RIGHTS

Human rights are a concept devised by whites to ensure the dignity and welfare of the people in their society. Analogous concepts have not been developed in other civilizations, and most do not recognize or even understand the concept today. It is thus misleading to talk of “universal rights”, as there is no such thing. Rights can only be conceived of within a specific society, and do not exist where there is no authority to enforce them.

It is a good idea to maintain certain rights within our civilization, to ensure that our people are always treated with a minimum degree of dignity. It is also a good idea to protect freedoms we consider important to the maintenance of the kind of society we want to have. But these freedoms and these rights do not extend to people outside our civilization, and are not to be applied when doing so is detrimental to our people.

Rights and freedoms are privileges that must always be balanced with duties and obligations. Failure to meet these obligations and respect those duties can and should result in a loss of the corresponding rights and freedoms. Those who shirk their duty to contribute to society by remaining on welfare programs could lose their freedom to manage their affairs themselves. Those who do not want to serve military or civil duty could lose their full citizenship. Those who refuse to respect certain eugenic principles could lose their reproductive rights.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: Human rights are given by god and cannot be taken away by man’s laws.

Rebuttal: If human rights are given by god, why has there only been such a thing in white countries in the last 250 years? If human rights came from god, all humans would have know about them because the bible (or other scripture) would name them. A spiritual man doesn’t demand rights from God.

Rebuttal: God does not give rights, he only gives duties. And

our duty is first to our family and people.

~

Argument: All humans have the same rights, and it would be a crime against humanity to deny them those rights.

Rebuttal: Is it a crime against humanity to protect those you care for? Why should anybody be forced to spend his resources on strangers who don't care about him, rather than on his own family? Nobody is entitled to anything he hasn't worked for. I reject the idea that we have to sacrifice **our people** to provide for strangers - it's nothing less than an attack on us, and if we fall for it we'll be wiped out.

~

Argument: If we start on the path to denying certain people certain rights, then it's a slippery slope and we will end with tyranny.

Rebuttal: True tyranny is when the leaders of a nation neglect the welfare of their own people and instead make policies for the benefit of themselves and foreign powers. That's what liberals would have us do: break our people's back slaving away for the benefit of foreigners and parasites.

~

Argument: People have a right to healthcare, education, etc

Rebuttal: And who pays for all this? **We do**, by pooling our resources in the form of taxes. Why would anybody have a **right** to take your money in the form of tuition or healthcare fees? These services are not rights, they are **privileges**, and as the people who are **sacrificing** to make those privileges **possible**, it is **us** who have the right to decide who will benefit from it.

~

Argument: The united nations guarantees everyone certain human rights - so they are universal.

Rebuttal: You try and go complain to the united nations when

your right to free speech is violated, see what happens. A right is only in effect if it can be **enforced**.

~

Argument: Human rights are inherent, you can't make them conditional.

Rebuttal: All rights come with **duties**. The very idea of a right is linked to the idea of a corresponding duty. Your right to bear arms comes with the duty to take down tyrannical governments. Your right to liberty comes with a duty to respect the laws of the land. To desire every right and shirk every obligation is a **childish** attitude that no responsible adults should tolerate.

~

Argument: Eugenics is scientifically discredited.

Rebuttal: You think the idea that children resemble their parents more than strangers is “scientifically discredited”? Everyone has known, for thousands of years, that smart, healthy and strong parents tend to have smarter, healthier and stronger children. It doesn't take a genius to figure that out. It takes a lot of “education” to become blind to the simplest facts of life.

~

Argument: Eugenics is unethical.

Rebuttal: You think it's “unethical” to work towards healthier, smarter and more successful generations in the future? You think it's “unethical” to spare our children the pain of diseases, disabilities and deformities?. Your sense of ethics is only concerned about how people “feel” NOW. I actually **care** about future generations. Better to make small sacrifices now, and avoid bigger problems later.

~

Argument: People have a right to life, so it's unethical to withdraw welfare from them.

Rebuttal: I don't want anybody in our society to just “live”,

just to survive like some animal in a zoo. What I want is for people to lead good lives, happy lives, productive lives. Anything that gets in the way of that needs to be examined and changed if necessary.

~

Argument: Immigrants have the right to housing, so we need to provide them with low rent or free apartments if they can't afford normal rent.

Rebuttal: Immigrants have no right to even **be** occupying our lands, much less having us toil away to provide them with extra luxury! You think **you'd** get free housing if you decided to move to Saudi Arabia or Korea? You would be laughed out of town for even asking, and I'd be laughing with them.

~

Argument: Human rights are not subject to a vote, or a change in government.

Rebuttal: Good idea. Maybe the president will decide that he has a "human right" to drive around in a Ferrari and eat in 5 star restaurants for the rest of his life... Of course, we can't change this policy because, you know, "human rights are not subject to a vote". When a **policy** is bad for my people, it needs to be changed - and I don't care what **pompous name** you want to give that policy.

~

Argument: Preventing someone from voting or participating in politics is a violation their human rights.

Rebuttal: Human rights sound a lot like an excuse to let foreigners take over our institutions and displace our people. I imagine those same human rights would prevent us from going in the third world and voting their leaders out of position and replacing them with whites, right?

CHAPTER IV - RACE

RACIAL DIFFERENCES

Humanity is a species with different distinct races. Each race has its own mental and physical attributes, which it has acquired over its long historical development. Thus race, and racial differences, are a **biological** reality, not a social construct. No amount of government program or cultural engineering can change the basic nature of an individual person, which is largely determined by their biology.

Thus the failures and successes of any given group of people are related largely to this biological background, rather than by historical accident, oppression, resources, and so on.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: Race is only limited to skin color.

Rebuttal: That's just ignorant. Forensic scientists can determine a person's race with a strand of hair, a bone fragment, or even a single drop of blood. And anyone with two functioning braincells can tell an albino black from a white. Skin color is completely irrelevant.

~

Argument: I know plenty of (Blacks/Arabs/Jews/etc) who are (smart/honest/nice people/etc), you can't generalize.

Rebuttal: You get better results by making decisions based on the **general rule**, not the exceptions. If you build a house, in a **flood zone**, it won't help you that the site isn't ALWAYS flooded. I'm concerned with results, not people's feelings.

~

Argument: Why can't we all just get along?

Rebuttal: Yeah, why can't the lion just get along with the

gazelle? Why can't the bulls be friends instead of competing for mates? Why can't the ants just **share** their territory with the other insects? I guess the world is a tough place to be for dreamers, huh? Once you get your head out of the clouds and come down to **earth**, we can discuss **reality** instead of feel-good fantasies.

~

Argument: Non whites perform poorly because of racism in our institutions.

Rebuttal: Our institutions are actually discriminating against whites: affirmative action, equal opportunity, generous welfare, support for immigrants, paid housing for asylum seekers, etc. Whites have no access to these government programs. Liberals like you who create these programs are responsible for the racism against our people, in our **own countries**. They have **much** to account for.

~

Argument: Whites are privileged because they have access to more natural resources.

Rebuttal: The places richest in natural resources and fertile land are Asia, southern Africa, southern America... all areas that are poor and backward. Whites mostly live in harsh climates, which are relatively infertile and poor in natural resources. It's funny, you said the opposite of the truth.

Rebuttal: Japan is a resource poor area, but it's very wealthy. Many third world country (Zimbabwe, Brazil, etc) are very rich in natural resources (minerals, oil, wood) and yet are very poor and backward. Where did you get that idea?

~

Argument: Blacks perform poorly because of historical slavery/oppression.

Rebuttal: Slavery has been practiced in every society in the history of mankind, it's not something that was done only by

whites to blacks. Enough of the guilt trip!

Rebuttal: The blacks who come from Africa, who's ancestors where never enslaved by whites, perform just as poorly as the others, and often even worse so. I guess whites must have enslaved them **telepathically** then?

~

Argument: Non-whites perform poorly because whites are racist and discriminate against them.

Rebuttal: Entire countries with no whites perform just as poorly - is our racism magically seeping across the ocean to oppress them there?

Rebuttal: Even if racism and discrimination were real, why would that matter? Why couldn't they do whatever we're doing to succeed? It's always the white's fault with you somehow, isn't it?

Rebuttal: Then why do some non-white groups like east Asians and Jews do BETTER than whites, then? I guess the Asians and Jews must be discriminating against us then. That seems to be your logic.

~

Argument: You're being racist.

Rebuttal: **Everyone** is racist - we **all** understand that there are different kinds of people, and we treat them differently. It's just that **some** people are comfortable with that and accept it as part of life, and others feel guilty and are in denial.

Reply: Maybe everyone YOU know is racist, but not me.

Rebuttal: Well, you're against white pride, but you sure don't mind Latino pride or black pride! You support affirmative action! So you treat different races according to different standards, just like me.

Reply: Well, that's not racism!

Rebuttal: Oh, I understand now, it's only racism when people you disagree with do it. I think everyone understands your definition of racism now, thank you. (move on)

~

Argument: It's ignorant to say blacks commit more crime - most serial killers are white.

Rebuttal: I'd rather have 50 murders by one insane white serial killer, than 5000 murders and rapes by 5000 impulsive blacks. Wouldn't you?

Rebuttal: Most murders are still done by blacks - of course they rarely reach serial killer status since they get caught right away because of their botched crimes.

Rebuttal: Then I'd better move to the black ghettos, I'd be a lot safer than in this serial killer infested white neighborhood! Which **planet** are you living on?

~

Argument: We're all the same. All of our differences are because of social conditioning/ the environment/nurture.

Rebuttal: You have it backwards. Our environment and our society is the result of our biological nature. When black immigrate to a white country, they still behave like blacks, even 10 generations later. When whites go to Africa, they still behave like whites and create white societies. Your theory is totally divorced from reality.

Rebuttal: That's a nice theory. But it's been tried about a thousand times, and it fails every time. Program after program to shower failures in money and attention, and their situation has only gotten worse. I'm not interested in theories when all of reality contradicts them.

Rebuttal: If we're all the same, then why did different people create completely different societies? If we're all the same, why do blacks always create chaotic and backward societies, and why do Asians always develop complex and well organized societies?

End with: This is just a convenient excuse to spend millions on minorities while neglecting the white majority, “since they’re already more successful”.

Resist saying: Twin studies show that genetics account for much of our behavior, including intelligence and success.

~

Argument: Humans have 99% of their genes in common.

Rebuttal: Yeah, we also have 95% of our genes in common with a chimp. There’s also a fraction of a percent of difference between a man and a woman - that doesn’t make gender a “social construct”. And it doesn’t take a degree in molecular biology to figure out racial differences - if you’d leave your university office a little you’d understand the concept just by interacting with all the people who are “just the same as us”.

~

Argument: We’re all the same/there’s only one race, the human race.

Rebuttal: That’s a beautiful, feel-good sentiment. It’s unfortunate that all of history and all of reality contradicts that idea. It’s unfortunate that the immense majority of people don’t feel that way, never felt that way, and will never feel that way. It’s unfortunate, but it’s how things are. And if you prefer to ignore reality and focus on how things “should” be instead, then it’s no wonder that your policies will never work in real life either.

DIVERSITY

A healthy society is one in which everyone works together for common goals and heading toward a common ideal. Diversity in skills and abilities is good, because it allows specialization and thus greater cooperation. But if the people have diversity in the goals and values, then there will be conflict over what to do and thus less cooperation.

Since people of different races and cultures have different outlooks on life, different values and principles, as well as different ideas about where they want society to go, then mixing those people together will always generate conflict and violence. The only possible way to resolve it is by genocide of one group by the other, either by violence or assimilation. Thus, diversity is an unstable situation which will inevitably be stabilized by the destruction of all the peoples except the victor in the struggle. We want to avoid this conflict and bloodshed, and preserve our people (and don't wish to see other people come to harm either), so we oppose enforced diversity, instead allowing all peoples to remain separate in their own societies, which will better reflect their natures and attitudes.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: Diversity is a strength!

Rebuttal: No, diversity is a great weakness. Which group is stronger, a close-knit family, or a group of strangers who speak different languages? This stuff is so obvious it's almost painful to point out. Do you even **think** before you say these things?

~

Argument: What about all the ethnic restaurants?

Rebuttal: We should sacrifice our culture, our nation and the future of our nation so that we can eat authentic Chinese and Mexican food? We have a different set of values it seems. And besides, anyone so inclined can, you know, **follow a recipe**.

~

Argument: The immigrants enrich our culture.

Rebuttal: They're not enriching our culture, they're just replacing it with their culture. Our religion, our values, our interests and our history are being taken out of schools, governments and businesses so as to not "offend" immigrants. (Sarcastic) I feel culturally enriched already. How about white people learn about their **own** culture instead? That's what's needed right now.

~

Argument: Having many diverse people allows us to learn more about other cultures.

Rebuttal: I've never learned **anything** about anyone's culture by talking to immigrants. Most immigrants know little or nothing about their culture anyway, beyond their language and habits, and if they **do** they sure aren't straining to educate **us** about it. If you want to learn about foreign cultures, just read a **book**. You'll learn more in an hour than in a **lifetime** of living besides immigrants.

~

Argument: It's unfair to keep people of foreign cultures away - we're all human after all.

Rebuttal: Our ancestors fought and worked hard to provide us with the nation we have now. It is "unfair" to trample on their sacrifices and give it all away to people who's own ancestors did not work as hard. If you worked all your life to give your children a better future, wouldn't **you** turn in your grave if they gave it all away to charity and remained in poverty instead?

~

Argument: Even if diversity is bad, we still need to accept asylum seekers, or they'll get killed in their country.

Rebuttal: We are **not** responsible for the problems of foreign people. We're not **gods** who fix everyone's problems. We should do our best to fix our **own** problems, and others should do the

same. Asylum seekers **will** cause problems in our nations, and accepting them will not solve the issues in their home country. When a good man has a problem, he doesn't flee, he tries to **fix it**. If their government is oppressive, they need to topple it.

~

Argument: Even within the same race, no one has the same outlook on life, so homogeneity is impossible, even if it's desirable.

Rebuttal: We need a society with common values, common ideals and common historical references. A society where people have a common bond of blood. You think that's impossible? Visit Japan. Visit China. Visit Saudi Arabia. Not only is it possible, but we **had that** before the liberals opened the flood gates of immigration and started to **dismantle** all of our cultural norms. Well, it's time to get to work, repair the damage you've done and **reclaim** what we once had.

~

Argument: Immigrants are good for the economy, they do the jobs we won't do.

Rebuttal: It's funny how all the jobs immigrants do were done by whites before the immigrants arrived here. As long as there is a **single** unemployed white man, there's is absolutely **no** justification for accepting migrant workers. And if no one wants to wash dishes or pick up the trash, then we'll just have to raise the pay until someone does it.

~

Argument: Even if immigrants have different values, eventually they'll assimilate and then we'll all be the same.

Rebuttal: People of different races have no interest in integrating with us, and even if they wanted they couldn't do it. **When** is it that blacks [in the us] will integrate? When will the **Jews** integrate? Will this integration thing take 500 more years? Maybe **2000** years? Integration just doesn't happen, and can't happen, because different people are genetically distinct, and

show different behavior and values based on their heredity.

~

Argument: What's so bad about blending all together and forming one race? That way conflict will disappear forever!

Rebuttal: Maybe you'd like to blend the gazelle and the lion together too, to prevent conflict between them? Why not wipe out all life on earth, that's the surest way to eliminate all conflict forever. Conflict is a part of life, and it's not going to stop.

Rebuttal: The Japanese aren't going to blend in with other people. The Jews aren't going to blend in with other people. The Chinese aren't going to blend in with other people. The Muslims aren't going to abandon their faith and blend in with an amorphous humanity. No. What you're really thinking of is that **whites** will disappear, but everything else will be pretty much the same as it is now. That's genocide.

~

Argument: We just need to learn to compromise, then we'll all be able to work together!

Rebuttal: Compromise is a great way to make sure **nobody** is happy. I won't be happy with living in a country that's half Islamic republic, half national European state. And neither will the Muslim. So why not **let** the Muslim live in his 100% Islamic republic, and we can form the kind of nation **we're** happy with? In real life, the **weak** compromise, the strong just impose their will. Compromise is always the first step to letting someone **else** have their way.

~

Argument: By having different values clash together, we'll end up with the best of all cultures!

Rebuttal: Our culture is a reflection of our own nature. It's not something we can change arbitrarily in the name of "progress". Liberals hate our culture, so they want to throw it away and replace it with some strange mix of African voodoo,

communism, zen Buddhism or whatever. No thanks.

~

Argument: Immigrants just come here for opportunities they don't have in their countries. They're hard workers who contribute to society.

Rebuttal: If immigrants could make a valuable contribution to society, they would have made that contribution in their **home country** and pulled it out of it's misery. Immigrants come here because they want an **easier**, more **comfortable** life. An able, hardworking man looks at the problems around him and fixes them. We have no benefit to gain by accepting people who flee from their problems in search of an easier life. This country used to be wilderness, and we **transformed** it into the civilization we have now, we didn't flee to a more comfortable nation.

~

Argument: America/France/wherever is a nation of immigrants

Rebuttal: A nation is an ethnic group, regardless of whether they're "immigrants" or not. Mexican immigrants don't stick together in cohesive communities because they're all immigrants, they stick together because they're all Mexican. Cliches like "America is a nation of immigrants" are completely disconnected from practical reality, and are **not** valid excuses for letting ourselves be displaced in our land and dispossessed of our future.

~

Argument: Whites have been fighting among each other for ever! Being in an all-white society wouldn't end conflict.

Rebuttal: Nothing will **ever** "end conflict". Conflict is a part of nature. Wherever there is difference, there will be conflict. Whites have fought over smaller differences in language and culture before they were exposed to different ethnic groups. But in order to maintain order **within** a single nation, it must have homogeneity in it's ethnic makeup and basic culture. You're confusing wars between homogeneous nations with ethnic conflicts

within those nations.

~

Argument: Crime isn't as bad as you think. It only seems bad because the media harps about it to scare people. In reality crime is going down (FBI statistics, etc).

Rebuttal: Crime is going down? Just when I was a kid, I used to be able to leave my bike unattended with no fear of having it stolen – we all know that theft and violent crime is a much bigger part of our lives now than it was for our parents and grandparents. You don't need crime statistics to know that.

Note: You must not get into a discussion of why those statistics are flawed or deceptive, use a common sense example to compare the old days where people trusted each other with today.

JEWES

Jews are a big problem in white society. They do not feel like they belong in our society, yet they hold highly disproportionate numbers of positions in banking, the mass media, government and big business. They favor each other in all business, and generally do what is good for the Jews, at the expense of the host society.

Jews are a very ethnocentric (racist) people, who don't like to marry outside their group, and who have genetic tests in Israel to maintain the genetic purity of their race. They don't want or care about what is good for us. And very often, they push destructive ideologies and social tendencies on their host to weaken them (like communism, feminism, pornography, prostitution, degenerate entertainment, etc).

Ultimately, when different people occupy the same territory or political jurisdiction, there will **always** be ethnic conflict over the limited resources and political influence. The **only** way to prevent this conflict and the eventual disappearance of one of the two groups is geographic and political separation.

Note: This is obviously a very difficult subject. The reason is that, while the Jewish problem is simple to understand and the evidence is overwhelming, we cannot present much of that evidence during the debate. Remember, to be effective, we have to rely on what the audience already knows. And the audience doesn't know exactly how many of our institutions are controlled by Jews, they don't know communism was a Jewish plot, they don't know anything about the Talmud, they don't know about the attack on the USS Liberty, they don't know about the Rothschild, the Warburg, about Baruch Goldstein's massacre and the praise he still receives. None of the rebuttals presented here involve in-depth knowledge of the Jews. Instead, you must focus on simple and universal ideas (see the section on ethnic nationalism for the basic position to use) and occasionally support it with facts that everyone knows. Here are the helpful facts that you can reasonably expect most white people know about the Jews:

- The Jews were expelled from many countries in Europe
- They were involved in banking and money changing from biblical times
- Jesus was killed by rabbis and Jewish mobs
- Israel is oppressive to Palestinians, enacting an ethnic cleansing
- Jews are demanding endless compensation and damages, yet we all suffered greatly during WW2
- They don't like mixing with gentiles and look down on intermarriage
- Orthodox Jews are openly hostile to non Jews
- They tend to be cheap/greedy/vulgar
- Kosher slaughter is cruel to animals
- They have laws to keep an ethnically pure state (you couldn't go and become a Israeli citizen)
- They complain loudly about gentile nationalists

Most people know these things somewhere at the back of their heads, because they experienced it in their own lives, saw it on the news, or simply because it's part of the Jew's own propaganda. When you take all that and present it together, along with a simple reason why they should be removed (ethnic nationalism), it is very hard to argue against. That won't stop them from pulling the classic lines that follow.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: That's just antisemitism.

Rebuttal: Antisemitism is the natural response to **semitism**.

Note: This does not really advance the debate or get people on your side, but it makes you look confident, and forces the opponent to make a new argument which you can rebut more produc-

tively. Avoid, of course, defending yourself (“I’m not an anti-semite”) or playing with definitions (“What is antisemitism?”).

~

Argument: You’re paranoid, Jews don’t control everything.

Rebuttal: A **single** Jew in a position of power is already a problem, because they are hostile to our interests. Are you saying that there’s not even one Jew in politics, banking or the media? Then you must be blind.

~

Argument: That’s a nutty conspiracy theory.

Rebuttal: Is it a “nutty theory” that Jews were expelled from European countries many times in history? Is it a “nutty theory” that Jews are demanding endless reparations for things long past? Is it a nutty theory that Israeli Jews are killing off Palestinians while maintaining an ethnically pure state? Explain more in detail what parts of this is a nutty conspiracy theory.

~

Argument: Jews contribute so much to society (Einstein, Freud, Marx, Spielberg, Charlie Chaplin, etc).

Rebuttal: Bees contribute a lot too with valuable wax and honey, but you don’t want a beehive in your house. The Jews are not like us, they don’t like us, and they don’t **belong** in our society. If they’re so paranoid about us wanting to “holocaust” them, why don’t they just leave? Why do they **insist** on living with people they fear and hate? They must be getting more **good** out of it than they’re letting us know.

~

Argument: Many whites do bad things too, in banking and the mass media.

Rebuttal: So you agree that Jews are overwhelmingly present in these fields, and do bad things, but you want us to **tolerate** it just because a few whites act as accomplices? Where’s your moral

fiber? Where's your sense of **justice**?

~

Argument: Jews have a history of being oppressed, it's normal they're defensive.

Rebuttal: Yeah, Jews have historically been kicked out of every country they lived in. Yet they insist that **they're** completely blameless, and that it was the evil **non-Jews** who hated them for absolutely no reason at all. You can't make this stuff up.

~

Argument: They have a right to protect the interests of their people and preserve their culture.

Rebuttal: Yes. If a group of non-Jews went to Israel and became prominent in banking, the media and politics, they would have every right to oppose it. And so do we.

~

Argument: You're talking like a Nazi.

Rebuttal: You've been talking like a commie since the beginning, but I wanted to keep things classy. So much for that.

Rebuttal: Oh, here we go, yes, I'm a "Nazi who wants to gas 6 million Jews". Anything else you want to get off your chest before we move on?

~

Argument: What about the Holocaust?

Rebuttal: When two ethnic groups occupy the same space, conflict is inevitable as they compete for resources and political power. The end result will inevitably be the eventual removal of the loser in the struggle. The only way to avoid this is separation. But people like **you**, who **insist** on keeping rival ethnic groups enclosed together, are the direct cause of these unfortunate events.

~

Argument: Israel is our greatest ally in the middle east/ Israel is America's greatest ally

Rebuttal: We don't **need** allies in the middle east - we don't have anything to **do** with the middle east. Leave the middle east **alone**. We have enough problems at **home** without going out and bombing the world.

~

Argument: Israel is just a puppet of the USA, not the other way around - that's like the tail wagging the dog.

Rebuttal: Really, Israel is a puppet of the USA? What exactly has the USA to **gain** by genociding the Palestinians? What does the USA have to **gain** by keeping Israel genetically pure? What does the USA have to **gain** by being an ally to the **one** country hated by all it's neighbors? No, if the USA is telling Israel what to do, they clearly **aren't** listening.

~

Argument: What does it matter if Jews control XYZ? It would be the same if Irish or Catholics owned it - all they care about is profit anyway.

Rebuttal: Okay, according too your logic, you think it would be just fine if **scientologists** owned much of the media, and banks, and had key posts in the government? You think it would have no effect **whatsoever** on the programing on television, who can get loans, and what laws get passed? Is this what you **really** believe?

~

Argument: We need the Jews, they hold such important positions, we couldn't replace them.

Rebuttal: (*Sarcastic*) Don't worry, I'm sure we can manage to find somebody willing to sacrifice themselves and accept jobs as financial executives and government bureaucrats.

~

Argument: You're just jealous of their success because you're a loser.

Rebuttal: When a gazelle is eaten by a lion, does it also envy the lion's success? When you get an flu, are you jealous of the flu virus's virulence? When you get out of the lake covered in leeches, do you wish you'd be more like those successful leeches?

~

Argument: We whites just need to stick together and we'll do well too - we can't blame the Jews for sticking together.

Rebuttal: If we're going to stick together and win the struggle against the Jews, why not just get them to all leave for Israel? What advantage are we getting by keeping them here? **They** sure don't bother keeping a population of gentiles in their country if they can help it.

~

Argument: Jews are smart and talented, that's why they are over-represented in all these fields.

Rebuttal: So **what** if they're smart and talented? If a tiger is hunting you down, do you say "well, the tiger is fast and strong, so it's normal if he eats me"? I'm telling people to wake up and do what's GOOD for themselves, and **you're** justifying the successes of our competitors! Whose side are you on here exactly?

~

Argument: The Jews may have influence, but they don't CONTROL the mass media/banking/etc

Rebuttal: You can say that the president has "influence" over the government, but he doesn't **control** it either. What difference does that make? **None**. If the one who owns, or the one who manages an institution is **hostile** to us, that institution cannot help but have harmful policies. **All** of our institutions should be owned and managed by people who feel a bond of kinship with our people. Anything else is folly.

~

Argument: It's not ALL the Jews, just a small minority of Jews who are the problem. Most Jews are good people.

Rebuttal: Jews as a **whole** are competing against us for the resources and political influence of our nation. Even if your competitors are "good people", it doesn't make them change sides. A good person works to promote the interests of his family and his people. The question is, do we want **our** good people to prosper, or **their** good people?

Argument: Judaism is just a religion. Anyone could convert - it's not an ethnic group.

Rebuttal: Anyone can convert and become "God's chosen people"? That sounds like a good deal. But if Jews form a religion, you should really go tell that to all the those atheist Jews who nevertheless identify as Jewish. It seems they never got the message that they're not Jews anymore. You should also tell all those parents who insist their boys marry a Jewish girl to insure the children will be Jewish according to Talmud law. Since it's just a religion, the kids will just be able to convert later after all. Look, forget this nonsense that Judaism is only a religion. The Jews certainly don't act like it's a religion, so we'd be fools to believe it.

Rebutal: The Jews are perhaps the most intensely ethnocentric people on earth. It would be hilarious if they ended up not being a race in spite of their belief to the contrary, but that's irrelevant. What **matters**, is that they **behave** as if they were an ethnic group, and that is enough to justify separation between us and them.

WHITE GENOCIDE

All populations on earth are exploding, except for whites who are disappearing fast. Our birthrate is low, and our countries are being flooded with non-white immigrants against the will of the population. The logical result of this is the extinction of the white race. Since this is being enforced by government policies and encouraged by other ethnic groups, it is a calculated genocide.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: Whites are doing fine, they're the wealthiest people on earth.

Rebuttal: A man with cancer isn't "doing fine" if he has money and an iPhone. Our population is decreasing, and our lands are being flooded with non-whites, and you think money and trinkets make it all okay? You need to get your priorities straight.

~

Argument: When races mix, you get the best of both worlds, the children are more beautiful, healthier, etc

Rebuttal: Oh, so you basically want to breed humans together to create a superior master race, and eliminate all others?

Note: Don't argue complex scientific principles to counter this dumb claim. When liberals thoughtlessly start arguing in favor of eugenics and ethnic cleansing, call them on it.

~

Argument: The earth is overpopulated anyway, it's good that the birthrate is going down.

Rebuttal: The birthrate isn't going down - **whites** are disappearing. We're the only ones who are not having children. If the solution to overpopulation is to wipe out a whole race, why do you insist it has to be us? That's pretty sinister - whose side are

you on exactly?

Reply: I'm on nobody's side, I'm just being objective.

Rebuttal: Oh, you're on nobody's side? Then nobody should listen to your advice, because you obviously don't care about them.

Reply: I care about everybody equally!

Rebuttal: Then you should be particularly concerned that the whites are disappearing from the face of the earth - but you don't seem to think it's a big deal.

~

Argument: We'll all be one race eventually anyway, there's no point in trying to preserve our race.

Rebuttal: Humanity has existed in one form or another for over a million years. If we're not one race by now, I don't see why we should become one race in the near future. I'm not concerned with science fiction speculation about the distant future, I'm concerned with reality as it is **now**.

Rebuttal: When a white and a black have kids, you don't have one race - you now have **three** races: whites, blacks and mulattoes. Mixing doesn't get rid of different races, it just creates more and more small variations. All this creates **MORE** conflict and ethnic tension. Yay! Your insane biological experiment is backfiring spectacularly and we're going to be seeing a lot of violence because of it. Hell, we're **already** seeing a lot of violence if you open your eyes.

~

Argument: It's good that whites will disappear, they're the scourge of the earth/they deserve it.

Rebuttal: Here we see the fundamental nature of liberal thought. I'm glad you finally explained your position in simple terms. Let me repeat it in case someone missed it. You think whites are a **scourge**, and deserve to be eliminated. Now let me ask you this: do you think people like you are going to work for

our best interest when you get in leadership positions? Or are you going to undermine our people in any way that you can?

~

Argument: There's nothing we can do about it, so let's not worry and just do our own thing.

Rebuttal: Maybe there's nothing YOU think you can do about it. But we're not all so soft and demoralized. Rather than selfishly doing our own thing alone somewhere, we need to get together and work for social progress.

~

Argument: So what do you care, you won't be here when it happens anyway.

Rebuttal: I care because I'm worried about the life my children will lead. I care because I respect the sacrifices our ancestors have made for us. I care because I think we are a source of good in this world and I don't want the earth to be plunged in darkness. Evidently none of those things have occurred to you.

~

Argument: Don't be so pent up about these things, just relax, take it easy!

Rebuttal: You're the kind of person who tells his kid when he gets home all beat up: "relax, take it easy! They'll get tired of beating you up eventually!". When we're in trouble, it's not the time to "take it easy", it's the time to roll your sleeves and **fix** the problem. When your toilet tank breaks and water is leaking in your house, do you "take it easy"? When your plane is crashing into the ocean, do you "take it easy"? Only people who don't care about anyone or anything are "relaxed" when terrible things happen.

~

Argument: We were immigrants too, once, and we were not so kind with the natives either.

Rebuttal: Yes, and did the natives just lay down their arms and let us displace them? By god, NO! They fought with heroic bravery to resist us. We lost **thousands** of lives fighting against them over hundreds of years. The natives committed blood-curdling atrocities, and we sometimes used subterfuge - all to determine the winner of the struggle for dominance over the American continent. The natives had will, they had energy, they had the instinct to survive - and so did we. In the end, our will and ferocity proved greater. But **now** what's happening? We're just letting ourselves disappear without putting up even the **semblance** of a fight! What **happened** to our will to live?

~

Argument: We can't keep the immigrants out, that would violate their human rights.

Rebuttal: Bringing immigrants against the will of the population violates OUR civil rights. Are you saying our civil rights are less important than the civil rights of people who aren't even citizens of our country?

Reply: How does it violate our civil rights? I don't understand.

Rebuttal: Mixing people of different ethnicities in the same area or political jurisdiction will **always** result in conflict and violence. Intentionally plunging people into an atmosphere of violence and conflict obviously violates their rights.

Reply: No, that's not how human rights work, blablabla

Rebuttal: So for you human rights defends **foreigners** against "discomfort" and "having their feelings hurt", but it doesn't protect **whites** against violence, displacement and death? If that's what human rights are, it seems more like a weapon to destroy us than anything else.

WHITE PRIDE

Whites have done many great things in history: civilizations like ancient Greece, the roman empire, renaissance Europe, great inventions like the car, telephone and computers, and artists like Bach and Michelangelo, and so on. We have made great contributions to humanity, and have much to be proud of. It's normal and natural and healthy to acknowledge and honor the achievements of our ancestors. If we don't respect our ancestors, and our people, we can't respect ourselves either, and we can't do what is best for ourselves and our children.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: It's dumb to feel pride for things you've never done yourself.

Rebuttal: It's dumb to feel proud when your children do well in school? It's dumb to feel proud that your father is a self-made man? No. Well adjusted people are happy when their people do well, only sociopaths are indifferent to the achievements of their own group.

~

Argument: The white race has always oppressed others and done terrible things. That's nothing to be proud of.

Rebuttal: You're more interested in putting people down than anything else. Someone builds a cathedral and you say "he cheated in school once, that's nothing to be proud of". Everyone has done bad things - the fact that you're completely focused on that alone shows you have a hostile agenda.

~

Argument: Our achievements are only because we exploited other people.

Rebuttal: Who was exploited to build the cathedrals? Who was exploited to write Bach's concertos? Who was exploited to invent

the steam engine? You're insane.

~

Argument: Those inventions and industries of white people are wrecking the environment.

Rebuttal: Oh, so if you think those inventions aren't worth the damage, I assume you don't ride in cars, you don't use a computer, and you don't use industrial products? Oh, you DO? I guess you think the benefit outweighs the problems then. And anyway, who do you think can **fix** these problems? Nobody but the whites seem to **care at all** about the environment.

~

Argument: If it wasn't for Arab mathematicians/Jews like Einstein/Chinese alchemists, we would not have attained our great achievements.

Rebuttal: So according to your logic, the inventor of the gear should be credited with the invention of the clock? The creator of the symbol for the number zero should be credited with quantum physics? The discoverer of gun powder should really be honored for the development of the M-16, or maybe even the Apollo rockets? What kind of backward thinking is that?

~

Argument: The world would be better off without the whites.

Rebuttal: So basically, you'd really prefer if all the people here and their families were wiped out. You'd think the world would be a better place. Yes, wipe us all out and replace us with Saudis and Somalians, then everyone will dance and sing in happiness forever. Your hatred for white people is very disturbing.

~

Argument: You sound like a white supremacist.

Rebuttal: You're right. People who cheer for their football team are Giants supremacist too (substitute local sports team). And people who identify with humans rather than chimps are

“human supremacists”. What are you then? I guess you must be a (Muslim/black/female/victim) supremacist. Because you think they’re without fault and always take their side.

~

Argument: All those innovations of the white race are nothing compared with their history of oppression

Rebuttal: Oh, no! We have to feel bad about our history of oppression now! We’re oppressing the Africans as we speak by sending them boat loads of food, water and medicine. We oppressed the colonies by introducing them to the rule of law, public sanitation and modern technology. We oppressed the blacks by bringing them over to America to live in comfort and safety while the rest of Africa was dying of malaria and eating each other. I don’t know why, but I don’t feel even a twinge of guilt. All these “oppressed” people seem better off now than they used to be, for some reason. That’s a very strange kind of oppression, don’t you think?

CHAPTER V - MISCELLANEOUS

GENERAL ATTACKS

There is no specific topic in this section, which will cover general arguing tactics of liberals. These will come in endless variations, of course, but if you've ever seen a liberal arguing, you're heard them all already. This is their bread and butter - they'll use these attacks no matter what you're talking about, or even if it doesn't even remotely apply to the conversation or to your behavior. Think of this as default liberal tactics - what they say when they can't think of anything else.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: *Rolls eyes* It's (current year) already! Get with the program.

Rebuttal: *Rolls eyes* You're against slavery? It's 1776 already! get with the program. What? you're against burning witches? It's 1575 already! Get with the program. (add more if you want). Right and wrong have **nothing** to do with the date, or what others are doing around you. Don't be a lemming/sheep.

~

Argument:Your argument is too simple, it's dangerous, black and white, just to manipulate people/ It's seductive to think in simple terms, but dangerous...

Rebuttal: You don't want the debate to be explained in simple terms, because then people would realize that your ideas are fundamentally destructive. Your argument, in simple terms is this: "whites are evil, and we should be destroyed, and all our resources should be distributed to non-whites instead" or "women are innocent oppressed victims and men are evil oppressors, and everything would be great if women decided everything all the time". But it doesn't sound so good now that it's explained that way, now, does it? People who talk in obscure terms are usually hiding something. Honesty is always expressed in simple terms

anyone can understand.

~

Argument: I thought we had evolved beyond that kind of thinking.

Rebuttal: Yeah, maybe other species will evolve like this too, maybe squirrels will stop having babies and give all their food away to others, and let other species occupy their territory without putting up a fight. That's the next step in evolution in your mind: extinction. I think I'll stick to evolution which makes us more fit for survival myself.

Note: It doesn't matter if they word a similar argument without using the word "evolve", just go for it. You can say "that's progress for you, huh? Extinction?" instead of evolution.

~

Argument: You want to go back to the (1960's/ 1930's/ 1620's/ etc)? Stop clinging to the past.

Rebuttal: That's the difference between you and me. You have nothing but **contempt** for our history and our ancestors, while I have a deep respect for them. Liberals **renounce** our heritage and head blindly into the abyss. We are informed by **thousands** of years of tradition, ready to face the future keeping in mind the lessons of history.

~

Argument: You need to be more tolerant.

Rebuttal: What is tolerance? Do you tolerate **love**? Do you tolerate **health**? No, you only tolerate **bad** things. You tolerate the dentist drilling in your teeth. You tolerate the burning sun while crossing the desert. You tolerate **evil** things. **Why** would you tolerate evil or painful experiences, if no good comes out of it later? You **shouldn't**. That would not be a virtue, but simply **weakness**. When I have a rock in my shoe, I don't tolerate it, I remove it. When people behave badly, we shouldn't tolerate it, we should **correct** their bad behavior. That's how we'll make so-

cial progress.

~

Argument: You're just ignorant. You wouldn't think this way if you went to university.

Rebuttal: It indeed requires a long training, and a period of isolation from the normal world, to be able to twist your mind into thinking it's a good idea that your own people should be destroyed, that morality is evil and oppressive, that blacks only fail because of white racism and that all of this is justified with platitudes like "diversity is strength". I'm not as flexible as you - I just use common sense, and judge things according to what is good for my family and my people.

~

Argument: You're a hater / Why the hate?

Rebuttal: Ah, the magic word, "hate". We all know that only bad people have "hate". We know that people who have "hate" are mentally ill, that they are "dangerous". Liberals, on the other hand, have none of that "hate"; they have only infinite love for everybody. They accept everybody just like they are - they don't judge. Sure, they may have **vicious contempt** for conservative Christians who promote traditional values, but that's different. Sure, they may think white people are responsible for **all** the world's evils and should be **destroyed**, but that's not hate of course. Sure, they may **gloat** when nationalists are imprisoned or killed, but that's just innocent fun. The only **real** hate, is when white people want to protect their interests. We understand.

~

Argument: If we only loved one another, we could fix all the world's problems.

Rebuttal: Emotions don't solve problems, actions do. The people who sit around and try to "feel" their way to a better world haven't accomplished a god damn thing, and never will. Love for everyone is too weak to motivate anyone to action. Love for you family can motivate you, love for your people can

motivate you. Vague, generic “love” - nobody sacrifices time and effort because of that.

~

Argument: Try love instead of hate.

Rebuttal: People who have no hate have no love either. If you love your family, you hate anything that tries to harm your family. If you love your people, you hate those who would do harm to your people. Hate springs from love like water springs from a well. Those who are incapable of hate are dead inside.

~

Argument: (Tells story related to personal experience) (Ex: When I was in school, we all worked together regardless of race and things were wonderful)

Rebuttal: What I’m concerned about isn’t specific events or situations, I want what is best for my people **in general**. I want what works for most people most of the time. Not what I selfishly think is best for **me** and **my friends** and screw the rest of society. You think “I managed to make this work that one time, so if others can’t they can burn for all I care”. I have more empathy than that.

~

Argument: (Generic personal attack)

Rebuttal: (Amused face) Oh, personal attacks. I guess we’ve reached the point where you don’t have any more arguments, then. How embarrassing. We can move on then, don’t worry. (Then, if they attack you again later, you can just say “Ho, you’re out of arguments again? I understand”)

Rebuttal: Cool story bro. As I was saying...

Rebuttal: (Look at the audience shrugging, smile and say...) well, I guess I’m a racist/homophobe/etc... (look at the liberal) what were we talking about before you derailed the conversation?

Note: The pattern here is to ignore the attack and actively

make the liberal look bad for insulting you. It's better not to scold him for his bad behavior, because that might be perceived as you being affected by the insult. You need to give off the feeling of being superior, like an adult and a brat.

~

Argument: *Interrupting you*

Rebuttal: You're afraid of what I have to say? You're afraid that people are agreeing with me?

Reply: No, of course not.

Rebuttal: Then stop interrupting me, it's very impolite, only uneducated people do that. We each get our turn when talking, that's how the adults do it.

Note: This is a classic scolding. This is very authoritative. Here I add a negative association ("only uneducated people do that"). You can add social pressure to scolding too ("nobody likes people who interrupt"). If they then complain ("You can't tell me what to do") just ignore them ("huhuh") and move on to your next point. You shouldn't scold the opponent often, ideally only once in the discussion when they display their worst impertinence.

~

Argument: (Making ridiculous false statements) (Example: Men have always oppressed women)

Rebuttal: (repeat what they said) This is what you believe? (Get into the details and the implications, and just leave it at that without commenting)

Example: You believe that ALL men, have ALWAYS oppressed ALL women? This is what you believe? Let me get this straight. You think that since the beginning of time, men have conspired with each other to keep women in servitude, and women have just accepted this for thousands of years, all the while men and women married, lived together, raised kids and grew old together. Ok, I understand your position.

~

Argument: (Raising their voice and getting emotional)

Rebuttal: Stay calm... It's all right.... If this is upsetting you, we'll stop here, ok? (Paternalistic, dominant attitude - like you're comforting a little girl after beating her at checkers)

Note: Never get dragged in a shouting match. Jump on them when they start shouting and characterize it as a show of weakness - because it is.

~

Argument: (Gibberish you don't understand, or mumbling)

Rebuttal: (Once they're done, just ignore what they said and keep explaining your position)

Note: This should be your default response when you don't have anything to say because the liberal doesn't make any sense. If you didn't understand, the audience didn't either. Don't ask the liberal to repeat himself. That's submissive, showing like you're interested in what they have to say. You can also scold the liberal for mumbling or for not making coherent statements, and explain how to articulate better to humiliate him. This is only appropriate when they have a distinctive habit of mumbling.

Argument: That's not true.

Rebuttal: (Say a typical platitude and rebut it)

Note: When a liberal flat out rejects your point without giving an explanation or a cliché, simply be amused, act as if you're reading the liberal's mind and tell the public what the liberal is thinking - then rebut it as usual. For example, after you explain your position on nationalism, the liberal says "that's not true, that's just radical nonsense". Look at him and say "oh, let me guess: why can't we all just get along?" and then give your rebuttal. When the opponent fails to make an argument, he gives you the opportunity to make the argument for him - take it! And make him look like a fool like he deserves. It doesn't matter if

your cliché isn't 100% spot on appropriate, as long as it's vaguely plausible.

~

Argument: (Implies the audience agrees with him)

Note: Of course, we will use the same tactic during the whole conversation as well - it is imperative to get people on our side. And it is much easier for us to succeed in this, since the liberal will probably be attacking the audience (white people) with his arguments (and if not, trick them into doing it!), while we will be defending and praising the audience. But to truly prevent him from claiming public support, we have to corner him into declaring his hostility to the public. Then we can remind the public of his hostility whenever he claims that people are smart enough to agree with him, or whatever. Thus when the opponent starts gathering public support this way, you must quickly move the argument in a specific direction. After he spouts a cliché, give the rebuttal and elaborate that this is what is good for white people, because you are supporting white people. Ask him "what side are **you** on, exactly?". He cannot say that he is supporting whites, obviously, otherwise he would have to explain why his insane liberal ideas are good for whites. He will reply with some variation of the classic "I'm objective, not on anyone's side, only concerned with the facts" cliché. This cliché is addressed in the section on white genocide - smash him with all you've got! Stay on this point as long as you can. After that, it will be very dangerous for him to start implying he has support from the audience.

HISTORICAL QUESTIONS

It is important to know the truth about important historical phenomenon like the holocaust, American slavery, colonialism and the crusades because those things are being distorted by our enemies to shame and guilt us into submission. The problem, however, is that studying history is an academic exercise that we must do for ourselves - it is not practical to start educating people on subtle historical distinctions when confronting hostile liberals who play on the memes spread about by television and Hollywood.

For example, the holocaust is a ridiculous myth. But it's a myth that is very strongly charged emotionally, and everyone's been brainwashed by movies like "Schindler's list" into believing the liberal's devious propaganda. Thus it is better to avoid these subjects before you set yourself up as an authority figure in the group. You cannot correct someone's misconceptions unless they respect and trust you. But this does **not** override the general imperative to maintain a position of strength vis-à-vis the liberal. Thus we must learn to strongly punish liberals who fall back on historical references like these and teach them to avoid the subject entirely. This must be done without looking weak or annoyed.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: This kind of thinking killed 6 million Jews.

Rebuttal: Your kind of thinking killed 40 million whites. Ever heard of Stalin?

Reply: That doesn't have anything to do with my views!

Rebuttal: Exactly. I'm glad you said it first.

Note: If the liberal doesn't get the message and continues the attack after that ("Well, the Nazis believed all the same things you do"), just continue mirroring his statements until he gives up ("The communists were real serious about "equality" and

“taking down the privileged” just like you”).

~

Argument: You don't believe in the holocaust?

Rebuttal: Listen, for the benefit of this argument, I'll grant you that 6 **trillion** Jews died in the holocaust. The real historical lesson is that, when two people with distinct blood, culture and heritage share the same territory and political jurisdiction, it is **inevitable** that they will come in conflict over resources and power. That can only ever be resolved in violence. You can be assured that if the tables were turned, the Jews would have done the same to the Germans. It's people who **insist** on mixing people in multi-ethnic states that are ultimately **responsible** for such unfortunate events. Your policy of **diversity** is responsible for the holocaust, and it's going to cause a lot more violence in the future too.

Note: Questions about the holocaust must be handled with care. Always remember that the worst case scenario, the thing that must be avoided at all costs, is getting dragged down into a discussion about gas chamber doors, cremation oven burn rates or population statistics before and after the war. This will fly miles above the head of the public. The power of the holocaust mythology is in the witnesses - what people think of when they're reminded of Auschwitz is the poor Jewish woman crying while explaining her story. When scientific facts and cold logic meets human emotion, the emotions win every time. The two previous arguments show two ways to handle such discussions. The first avoids the question all together, while the second deflects blame on the liberal without addressing the details of the events. You **must** teach the opponent to avoid bringing up these complex historical issues.

~

Argument: It was people like you that owned slaves.

Rebuttal: Slavery was an institution in every society in history, from Rome to china, from ancient Egypt to native Americans. The first to abolish it on moral grounds was **us**. And yet in-

solent anti-whites have the audacity to guilt us for slavery? If it wasn't for us, there would still be slavery today **everywhere!** Anyone who **truly** dislikes slavery must **applaud** the white civilization, for our noble act in abolishing it. If you hate whites so much, why don't you go live in Africa, where slavery is **still** being practiced to this day?

Note: This is particularly tricky, because we of course are against slavery as much as anyone else (more, in fact, for historical reasons). But it would be unwise to defend yourself from these types of accusations by proclaiming your hate for slavery. It's a defensive move, and would be perceived as submissive and weak. But we cannot attack directly either, since we agree with the position of the liberal in this rare case. But the liberal is being very impertinent and must be punished harshly. We have no choice but to change the subject - without appearing to change the subject.

~

Argument: Colonialism is proof of the white man's evil nature.

Rebuttal: Here's how the world would look without colonialism: In Europe, we would possess all the advanced technology and industrial capacity that exists today, while the rest of the world would remain stuck in the middle ages - or prehistory. Africans would not have metal tools, or the wheel, and would still be eating each other. Human sacrifices would continue as before in south America. Your precious "human rights", "equality" and "democracy" would be **completely** unknown concepts outside of Europe. Sharing our knowledge with the world was "evil"? The spirit of discovery and adventure was "evil"? Taking the land and resources we **needed** for the welfare of our people was "evil"? Promoting human dignity and the rule of law was "evil"? What is **good** to you then? You think the cannibals living in mud huts are good and virtuous people? Only someone with blind hatred for Europeans could think something like that.

Note: Here we can address the facts to a certain extent, because people already know the basics. All we're really doing is re-

framing them in a positive light to absolve our ancestors of phony guilt.

~

Argument: Yeah, I know you law-and-order types. In Germany the trains ran on time while people burned in ovens.

Rebuttal: Public order and the rule of law are the **hallmarks** of European civilization everywhere and since the beginning of history. Because of law and order we can feel **safe** walking the street at night. Because of law and order we can do business confidently. Because of law and order we can have enough **stability** to plan ahead. Because of law and order we have common standards to help **understand** each other. You think **anarchy** is more desirable because you'd be allowed to do whatever you want? That's like a child wishing his parents were gone so that he could eat as many cookies as he wants. Get rid of law and order, and you've gotten rid of most of what makes our lives worth **living**.

~

Argument: Fascism brutally oppressed it's people. No one would want to live in that kind of society.

Rebuttal: Oh, so you want to talk about oppression? How about Stalin, Pol Pot and Mao, who killed countless millions based on the same principles of "equality" and "abolishing privileges" that you're espousing?

Reply: I'm not in favor of communism/totalitarianism, I want democracy.

Rebuttal: Everyone knows Hitler was popularly appointed in fair elections and enjoyed immense popularity. So it's obvious you really don't care about democracy; your definition of "oppression" is everything that limits degeneracy, everything that promotes the interest of white people, everything that is traditional and everything that places spiritual values above materialism.

Reply: No, Hitler oppressed people by putting them in camps and killing them. That's real oppression.

Rebuttal: We're talking about **World war 2** here. **Everyone** was putting people in camps and killing them, including your precious democracies. That's what **always** happens in wars - death and displacement. Maybe you'll argue next that democracies don't wage war either? The fact is that everyone committed atrocities in WW2, and you're just picking and choosing who to blame based on whose policies you don't like. You really think that putting people in a camp is worse than vaporizing cities in a nuclear Armageddon or firebombing unarmed civilians?

Note: We have little choice but to rely on a subtle fallacy here, because the historical truth is so at odds with media brainwashing. Normally these kinds of arguments degenerate into bickering over obscure historical details - and since the public's mind is filled with lies and misconceptions, they will just ignore the arguments and side with what they "know". We must impose a simple, but different view which doesn't rely on obscure facts.

~

Argument: The middle ages were a backward time were people were ignorant and oppressed by violent tyrants/Thank the heavens for the enlightenment, before that time we truly lived in dark times.

Rebuttal: People who want to justify the problems of today always do so by saying "stop complaining, it was much worse before". Yes, our high-school graduates can barely read and write and don't know their history, but it was worse before. Our politicians are corrupt and don't care about the people - but don't complain, it was worse before. Liberals have created this mythological time where our people were dirty, ignorant savages and now present themselves as heroes who saved us from such a state. Our people were **never** dirty, ignorant savages, and anyone who implies so has nothing but contempt for our ancestors.

~

Argument: Rome, the greatest empire of all time, was a multi-ethnic society.

Rebuttal: The Romans conquered all they encountered, en-

slaved them and brought them back home as servants and workers. This is what created this “multi-ethnic” society. Then the slaves were freed according to Roman customs, and the Roman empire collapsed. If diversity was such a wonderful thing, then Rome would still be here today. Our society will suffer the same fate as the Romans if we continue on this disastrous path.

~

Argument: The ancient Egyptians were highly advanced, and they were an African civilization.

Rebuttal: Oh, is this the whole “black Egyptians” nonsense? Let me explain the theory for those who aren’t aware. Blacks created high civilization, had the most sophisticated engineering knowledge, the subtlest philosophy, the most admired culture, the most successful trade, and at some point they left Egypt, crossed the Sahara and started living in mud huts and eating each other instead. Any other profound historical facts to share with us?

Note: Don’t bother trying to prove that Egyptians were white. Just ridicule this, it’s a fringe theory and people will respond well to you rejecting it.

~

Argument: The Chinese and Indian civilization developed great complex societies without any influence from whites.

Rebuttal: They did indeed develop advanced civilizations. They had rigidly hierarchical societies divided by castes, where the superior had power of life and death over the lower classes. They had systems in which powerful men had hundreds of wives. They had strong traditions, and little innovation. They were sophisticated, and very different in nature and character from our European civilization. The Asians are smart, organized and disciplined, but they are still very different from us and their societies reflect those differences.

Note: Again, there is no use in talking about the Aryan invasion, Alexander the great or red haired mummies in china. This

historical attack is not really strong though, and so there is little need to attack the liberal viciously. He's just trying to confuse you with a subtle strawman, making it seem like you argued that all non-whites are dumb savages who can't do anything. Praising Asians while emphasizing their great differences is a good way to diffuse this.

CHRISTIANITY VS PAGANISM

Our movement, for the moment at least, is split roughly evenly between people who dislike Christianity and promote other beliefs, and devout Christians who see Christianity as being in line with all of our beliefs. This division is presently the greatest source of internal conflict in the nationalist movement, and it is important that it be resolved soon, so that we may present a united front and a strong ideology to our opponents. Division will be exploited to ridicule us to the public.

I am not a christian personally, and used to think that Christianity was an obstacle to returning to traditional values. But I've since noticed that the enemy is relentless in attacking Christianity whenever it can, even if the great majority of protestant and catholic churches promote the same liberal cultural Marxism as the rest of society. This is because, ultimately, Christianity is intimately tied to our identity as white Europeans. Attacks on Christianity are, indirectly, attacks on whiteness in general. Implying our ancestors were foolish or evil cannot help but sap our own confidence and weaken our identity. Thus while I understand and even agree with many of the criticism directed at Christianity, and while I do not subscribe to the theological system itself, I cannot tolerate people defaming our ancestors and defend Christianity whenever it is attacked.

I will thus not give any argument for attacking Christianity and it's history, or it's less constructive features. I will focus on the arguments of atheists and neo-pagans (both liberal and nationalists) who put down our traditional faith. Many of these arguments are less aggressive than the ones in other chapters, because they are directed at fellow nationalists who can see reason rather than open enemies of our people.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: Christianity spread only by the fire and the sword.

Rebuttal: (*Sarcastic*) Yes, the early Christians were converted by force, and yet they still preferred to die rather than to deny

their faith. And the missionaries working all over the world really operate by killing people until the locals accept Christ. No, that's not how things happened. Yes, some barbarians were forcefully converted at some points in history. But what is the point of focusing on that, if not to try to undermine our traditions and our history?

~

Argument: Christianity was a Jewish ploy to confuse the goyim and destroy the roman empire.

Rebuttal: The roman empire was destroyed by it's multi-ethnic makeup and increasing moral degeneracy. After the roman empire collapsed, it was Christianity that united Europe into a new civilization and re-established traditional virtue and morals. Christian values are the anti-thesis of Jewish values, which is why the Jews have always been so hostile towards Christ. If Christianity was just another version of Judaism, and served their interests, they wouldn't be doing everything they can to undermine it.

~

Argument: Christianity is a middle eastern religion which is not compatible with European culture and values.

Rebuttal: You're saying that Europeans adopted, for over 1500 years, a religion which did not represent their culture and values? And that the middle easterners, on the other hand, rejected Christianity almost completely even though it represented their culture and values and instead embraced Islam? That makes no sense.

~

Argument: Christians oppressed pagans, so it's evil.

Rebuttal: Don't confuse the religion of Christianity with the acts of **some** institutions and political powers controlled by individual Christians. Most of the evangelism done through the ages was completely peaceful. It's true that some institutions, like the Templars, committed atrocities against pagans. It is **also** true

that pagans waged wars against Christian lands, as the Danes to the English. The Christians believed that if all Europeans were converted to Christianity, it would greatly reduce the incidence of these fratricidal wars.

~

Argument: Christianity is misogynist and patriarchal, while pagans worship “the goddess” and respect women.

Rebuttal: Radical feminists who hate humanity love harping about the evil christian patriarchy. Feminists believe that Christianity is **in the way** of their plan to turn us all into **androgynous freaks** who don’t reproduce or form healthy long term relationships. Well, I’m glad to say that they’re **right**. Christianity defends the traditions that protect and guide us. Feminist neo-pagans respect neither men **or** women - they merely hate our civilization and wish to destroy it by promoting cultural Marxist subversion.

~

Argument: Christianity is slave morality. “Turn the other cheek”, “love thy neighbor”, and so on, all promote a passive mindset that is harmful to our people.

Rebuttal: **Christian** men stopped the moor invasion. **Christian** men stopped the mongol invasion. Christian men conquered the whole world. And today, we’re flooded with foreigners and immoral filth, and it isn’t the pagans and the atheists who are resisting - it’s in large part the traditionally minded Christians. It’s the rejection of the spiritual and the obsession with material safety and comfort that’s creating generations of **passive cowards**, not Christianity.

~

Argument: Christianity is just another version of insane cultural Marxism. “don’t judge, lest ye be judged”, “may he throw the first stone, he who has not sinned”, and so on. We can’t restore traditional morals while people believe this stuff.

Rebuttal: There are over 30,000 verses in the bible. You can

pick and choose quotes on any subject to promote the most insane policies. But these verses certainly didn't prevent our **ancestors** from enforcing strict moral principles, punishing criminals and defending the interests of our people. It's only **today**, when corrupt preachers get promoted by the Jewish media, that these idiotic ideas are presented to us. And this nonsense is certainly not preventing **most Christians** today from strongly disapproving of degenerate social trends that the cultural Marxists are promoting.

~

Argument: We cannot free ourselves from the Jew's influence while worshiping a Jew on a stick and reading Hebrew scriptures!

Rebuttal: You can't be a nationalist while ridiculing our ancestors and showing nothing but contempt for their beliefs and values. You're doing nothing except **undermining** white people's sense of identity and ethnic pride, exactly like what the Jewish media is doing. **If** there are pernicious Jewish elements in Christianity, we can identify them and **remove** them. But an ally of Europeans would not viciously attack our culture and traditions.

~

Argument: Christian priests molest little boys, they're no saints.

Rebuttal: There is no doubt that some spheres of the clergy have been infiltrated by homosexuals. This is a grave problem, and **must** be addressed. However, we can address the problem from the point of view of righteous Christians who want to clean up their institutions, or from the point of view of hostile mudslingers who want to weaken our culture and confidence. It is probably a good idea to demand from priests that they be married and have children to prevent such infiltration in the future.

~

Argument: If we have a christian society, we won't be able to have dissenting views anymore, we'll have the inquisition and people will burn for heresy.

Rebuttal: Tolerating people who promote destructive ideologies is what led us to our present state. We need some basic standards, and **some** control over what ideas get promoted or else we open the door to things like cultural Marxism, satanic churches and the homosexual lobby. Is there a danger that such a control will be too strict and stifle thought? Yes. But that problem is not **quite as bad** as the danger that our culture and values will be undermined and that society will implode. Our people are the most creative of all, and that creativity needs to be channeled into positive things like art and helpful science.

~

Argument: People don't believe in Christ anymore, they've moved beyond that.

Rebuttal: The vast majority of white people worldwide describe themselves as Christians. But the relentless promotion of materialism by the mass media is eroding people's spirituality and destroying our traditions and culture. What we need is not to go even further in that direction and reject God altogether, but to do whatever we can to reverse the damage and bring back the strength of our faith.

~

Argument: How can we have a moral society if Christians believe that faith alone is enough to grant salvation?

Rebuttal: This is a doctrine espoused only by a minority of Christians. Catholic and Orthodox Christians strongly believe in the importance of good works in order to attain salvation.

Rebuttal: Faith alone may be required for **salvation**, but a man of faith will understand the truth in God's laws and know to keep to them. It is impossible for habitual sinners to truly have faith in their salvation.

Note: This is perhaps the hardest question to answer. "Sola Fide" is a doctrine which basically says that all sins are forgiven when we accept Christ and have faith that we are forgiven. It is not a part of Orthodoxy, and is a Catholic heresy; thus it is only a

part of some protestant denominations. “Sola Fide” rejects the idea that our “good works” are necessary to forgive our sins and grant us salvation. While this may have an aspect of truth, and it’s possible to justify it to some extent, there is no doubt that it is a completely insane doctrine to promote in society. What complicates things is that it is the foundational doctrine of protestantism, one of the three schools of Christianity - and thus rejecting it violently as “unchristian” would infuriate the protestants. There is no easy or universal answer. A simple theological way to resolve the conflict would be to say that while faith alone is enough to have our sins forgiven, it is difficult to have faith in our forgiveness when we feel guilty ourselves. Thus good works, and avoiding sin, are necessary to attenuate our feeling of guilt. This absence of guilt strengthens our faith and brings us salvation. But making subtle theological arguments in a debate is not a good idea.

~

Argument: The “original sin” is just meant to make us feel guilty, it’s like the holocaust myth. It guilt us into inaction.

Rebuttal: Christ sacrificed himself to have our sins be forgiven. Thus Christians do not share in the guilt of the original sin at all. Of course, we inherited our fallen nature from this sin, but we can rise above it through faith and good works. A Christian’s acts in his current life alone will bring him salvation or damnation.

~

Argument: Paganism is the true European religion, it’s more traditional.

Rebuttal: Paganism is older, of course, but to say that it’s more traditional implies that there are huge contradictions between the customs and beliefs of the pagans and of the Christians. Christians and pagans have most of the same holidays, believe in God and lesser spirits (angels, daemons, saints, heroes and lesser gods), believe in Judgment in the afterlife and hold mostly the same virtues in esteem: piety, courage, self-sacrifice, honor, temperance, industry and so forth. If you think the pa-

gans were peace-loving new age tree worshippers or hard-core social Darwinist, you're wrong.

~

Argument: There was no historical Jesus. There is no proof of his existence. All the documents have been proven to be forgeries.

Rebuttal: There is no proof of a historical Moses or Krishna either - that doesn't phase the Jews or the Hindus. There is no proof that life emerged from inorganic chemicals in a "primordial soup" either - that doesn't seem to phase evolutionary scientists. We're not Christians because we were convinced by historical proofs of this or that event. We're Christians because we recognize the beauty and grace in the holy scriptures. We're Christians because we're moved by the story of Jesus. We're Christians because we love and respect the traditions of our ancestors, and recognize that we derive strength from those traditions.

~

Argument: Christianity is just a version of the mystery cults of the pagans. All of it's symbolism is astrological and existed before. Therefore we should dismiss it.

Rebuttal: Christianity is the eternal religion of our people, and the fact that we practiced it before Christ himself, albeit in different forms, only confirms that. It would be absurd and insulting to suggest that our pagan ancestors were damned simply because they lived before Christ. Those whose hearts were open to the truth received the light of wisdom and practiced this wisdom even in pagan societies. We should dismiss something because it is a 5000 year tradition rather than a 2000 year tradition? That seems only a stronger reason to maintain the practices that are so intertwined in our people.

CONSPIRACY THEORIES

The world is a big, complex and strange place. The truth is often stranger than fiction. And who really knows how historical events really developed behind the scenes? After all, those in power have always conspired to maintain and increase their power. Important political events rarely if ever happen by chance. And in some cases figuring out the details of these conspiracies can help to understand the current world in all its complexities.

That being said, there is little point in discussing highly esoteric theories about past historical events in public, especially during a heated debate on simpler subjects. The average listener is put off and confused by these things. And ultimately, they are irrelevant to the big picture: most of the problems in the world can be traced to specific people with faces and names, and those are the people who need to be held responsible. It's irrelevant if aliens, lizards or the Illuminati are behind the Jews. Bringing up these things serves no constructive purpose whatsoever, and must be stopped before it will derail the discussion and confuse the audience.

We need to relentlessly emphasize the concrete problems people can perceive, and offer concrete solutions they can understand.

ARGUMENTS

Argument: 9/11 was fake, done with holograms/CGI/missiles.

Rebuttal: Look, I don't care if 9/11 was done with magic and leprechauns, or aliens from mars. What I **am** concerned with however, is that 9/11 wouldn't have been possible if the air force, the airport security and our secret services had not **allowed** it to happen. We don't need to talk about shadowy conspiracies and bizarre technologies - we know which companies provided airport security, which companies were doing maintenance and security at the world trade center, who owned and insured the buildings against terrorism, and where our middle-east intelli-

gence comes from. Let's focus on things we can do something about.

~

Argument: JFK was assassinated because he wanted to disclose aliens/the Illuminati.

Rebuttal: JFK was a pawn of the system and he was replaced by another pawn of the system. We can't know for sure why he was killed, and it makes no difference anyway. JFK was promoting all the things that are destroying us now, he was a traitor. I really couldn't care less why or how one of our enemies gets killed.

~

Argument: It's not the Jews who are the problem, it's the Zionists/the Illuminati/Reptilians/Aliens/Freemasons/13 families/Satanists/etc

Rebuttal: When there is someone beating you up, do you stop defending yourself because there might be someone else controlling him? Of course not. The Jews are competing with our people for our resources and for political influence in our own nations. This cannot be tolerated. Once we have dealt with this and restored justice, it will be pretty obvious if there was someone else pulling the strings in the shadows. The possibility of hidden problems doesn't mean we should ignore overt problems.

~

Argument: We're being prayed upon by spiritual parasites (reptilians, demons, whatever). If we just wake up, we can become free!

Rebuttal: We're being prayed upon by **physical** parasites. And we will only get rid of them by appropriate action in the real world. Once we are rid of them and healthy again, we will be in a much better position to take care of all of our other problems, if any. And once good people are in charge of the mass media, "waking" people up will be much easier. So let's set aside talks of things we cannot hear or see, and focus on the very real problems

in front of our eyes. Invisible problems have no solution, and lead only to despair.

~

Argument: It's the CIA that's behind JFK/911/fake moon landings

Rebuttal: It doesn't make an inch of difference what the CIA does or how powerful they are. What matters is, whose side are they on? Whose interests are they serving? Are they serving **our** interests? If not, then they're just another enemy who's trying to displace whites and replace them with others. Once we determine that a group of people are hostile, then it really doesn't serve any purpose to get into the details of their activity, unless for strategic reasons.

~

Argument: Secret Nazi's escaped to Argentina and are now causing all our problems.

Rebuttal: Was it secret Nazi's from Argentina that opened our borders to the third world? No. Is it secret Nazi's from Argentina that own all the mass media and flood us with hostile propaganda? No. Is it secret Nazi's from Argentina that de-industrialized the west? No. So **if** some Germans really did escape to south America, **and** in the unlikely event that they're up to no good, they're clearly a very **minor** concern compared to our main problems.

~

Argument: We're being prepared for population reduction because of peak oil/global warming/food shortages/Nazi eugenics

Rebuttal: The only population that's being reduced is the white population, everyone else seems to be exploding. So who is it exactly that's "preparing the world for population reduction"? It sure isn't us. And it seems that the goal of "population reduction" isn't a lower population either, just a population with less white people.

CONCLUSION

There is no doubt in my mind that a revival of ethnic nationalism in our people is the only light of hope for our survival. Even if a small but courageous band of ingenious whites managed to wrestle control of the government, without popular support they could not govern effectively. Thus it is paramount to continue spreading the seeds of a revolution in consciousness. There are signs that we are at a tipping point - people are leaving the traditional media in droves and alternative media outlets, which promote a very different picture, are skyrocketing in popularity.

But the most powerful tool for effecting change in the minds of our fellow whites is our own voice. Written words are so abstract, they do not seem real. The internet, even with its images and videos, is so distant and artificial, it does not seem relevant to our lives. But the people around us, their faces, their words, their voices - that's real. Humans are desperately worried about their acceptance in the pack, because this acceptance is essential for survival. This prime concern makes us very attentive to the opinions and attitudes of the people around us. This also makes most people afraid to voice their own opinions, as it exposes them to the risk of being rejected by the group. This is the dynamic that is used to keep white people down - they are afraid to support their own interest, because they are convinced that no one else shares their concern and that they will be stigmatized for speaking out.

But this same dynamic can also be exploited to effect a dramatic turnaround. Make no mistake, the **overwhelming** majority of whites are concerned about the waves of hostile immigrants flooding into their country. They are also horrified at the degeneracy being promoted on television and movies. They are silent because they believe they are alone and isolated. That is where we come in. When people feel safe from being rejected or bullied for agreeing with us, they will support us.

By talking freely and openly about the issues that truly concern us, we are changing the atmosphere, the frame of reference. We are creating an environment in which it is “safe” to express nationalist feelings. And as one, two and three people begin to step forward and make supportive statements, the group understands that that is the new group norm. Now it is the liberals who fear speaking out for fear of being rejected. The whole situation was quickly turned around.

This book was written to help nationalists gain the confidence to engage in this important work without fearing the attacks of the liberal defenders of the system. In any circle of friends, workplace or public gathering, there will be some who will feel compelled to object to your ideas. Some will object reflexively, without real thought or belief, while others will be fervent fanatics. In either case they must be chastised for their destructive views, in order for the rest of the group to accept the new paradigm.

We **must** engage in this low level activism of words. We **must** normalize these views and establish dominance over culture. We **must** stigmatize and ridicule the liberal **filth** which is destroying our civilization! May this book grant you the confidence you need to speak out with full trust that you will dominate all naysayers. May this book sharpen your eyes to see through the bluffs and the fears of our opponents.

May this book forge your tongue into a sword for our people!

APPENDIX A - REWARDING THE OPPONENT

While, most of the time, there is no cause to reward a liberal, especially if he is not a potential ally, doing so will show dominance when the occasion presents itself. There is only one occasion where reward is appropriate: when the liberal concedes a point or agrees with you on something significant. In that case, you should make a special note of it and genuinely praise him for it. Note that this should be a true reward, not a rhetorical insult. Thus he must truly feel good about it. For example:

Nationalist: ... children need to be raised by a man and a woman, it's inappropriate to let them adopt kids.

Liberal: I agree that a normal family is ideal for raising kids, but some homosexuals could really raise kids well.

Nationalist: (warm voice tone, no sarcasm or aggression) I'm glad we can agree on basic things like that. Yes, a normal family is the ideal. It may seem basic but these days it takes a perceptive person to realize this, and it takes courage to say it in spite of political correctness.

Liberal: Eh, thank you.

Nationalist: (Still with the warm voice tone) Let's go one step further and ask "why do homosexuals make worse parents most of the time?". Because they have abnormal habits which are a result of mental illness. That is a universal trait of homosexuals. Now, we both agree that it's irresponsible to allow the mentally ill to adopt children, right?

Liberal: Gays aren't mentally ill... Homosexuals are just like you and me, it's just a sexual preference. (Back to his normal cliches)

Nationalist: (Back to normal voice tone, no more warmth) Oh, there we go again... (Give your rebuttal)

What is the point of this? Why not just keep hammering the liberal? After all, he didn't say anything truly praise worthy. But after the relentless assault he's suffered previously in the debate, this short window of peace will seem like a breath of fresh air to the opponent. Subconsciously, unless he is very strong, he cannot help but yearn for more reprieve from your aggressive replies. He will want your approval again. Doing this several times can, in some cases, "train" him to agree with you more and seek your praise. The public will understand this as submissive behavior and will perceive you as the authority figure in the discussion.

If the liberal opponent is a potential ally, this technique could potentially bring him to your side over several discussions.

But remember that the technique only works if you can really make the enemy feel relieved and peaceful. He must not feel attacked in any way. Thus hints of sarcasm or overt domineering will not bring the effect you want. Examples of what NOT to say when trying to praise the opponent:

"See... you can be reasonable too, sometimes! Keep it up"
(This is an attack, not a praise)

"Good, you're making progress, you're learning" (This seems like a praise, but is obviously an attempt to be paternalistic and will be met with hostility)

"That's the first smart thing you said today" (This is actually a praise, but it's combined with ridicule, and so is ineffective)

Effective rewards are praising ("that's a good point"), making a positive association ("you're like a war hero, but who's fighting for the enemy side... I wish someday you join up with the good guys *smirk*"), apologizing ("I guess we're not so different - sorry for being so hard on you before... I'm just so concerned about these things, you know, I get passionate...") agreeing (*nodding* "Yeah, you nailed it on the head for this one, I agree 100%") and sharing your experience ("I'm excited to explain these things, you know... I'm so worried about all these things, and I **want** things to improve. I hope I can be eloquent enough to help people learn the truth"). Note that all of these rewards are

given from a completely genuine attitude.

The trick is to stop your positive attitude **instantly** once the liberal makes the first comment that displeases you, and return to your normal way of arguing, as if you had never praised him or apologized. The liberal will feel this like a bucket of cold water after your previous warmth, and the public will be impressed with your control of the situation.

This is a rather difficult technique and thus is entirely optional - that's why it's in an appendix.

APPENDIX B - DEVELOPING NEW ARGUMENTS

You may have to develop new rebuttals if you encounter platitudes not addressed in this book, or if you expect to debate on very specific topics that you want to focus on. This section will contain both tips to help you create these arguments, and guidelines for judging on the quality of your creations.

THE CREATION PROCESS

First, establish clearly what argument you want to confront with your rebuttal. It can sometimes help, if you are confused or lack inspiration, to detail the liberal argument much more than they would in real life, and try to determine the assumptions and premisses behind it. The more material you have, the easier it will be to make a good attack on it.

Your first reflex should always be to look for a way to quickly destroy their argument with a well formulated example or an appeal to common sense. This is especially easy to do when their argument is obviously nonsensical, as in “Diversity is a strength”. Ponder on the rebuttal I give for this cliché. I describe a scenario that people can visualize, and this quickly demonstrates that diversity is not a strength. I then proceed to point out how absurd this idea is, but it’s just to put salt in the wound - the opponent is already injured by the aggressive crushing of his argument.

Remember, the purpose of our reply is to punish the opponent, to make him feel bad. But we must still **appear** to be simply engaging in argument. Thus the best attack is simply demonstrating the opponent’s foolishness or other flaws, without pointing them out ourselves necessarily.

If it is not possible to quickly crush the argument, then think about the topic at hand. Ask yourself “what is **our** position on this issue? What is the **truth?**”. Rather than address their argument directly, we will instead oppose our ideas to contrast with

theirs. Formulate our position in the simplest possible words.

Now you must adapt this formulation of our position to the situation at hand. Incorporate the terms the opponent has used, but change their significance. Add evocative examples that resonate with your public. Even if your position is simple and remains unchanged, it must seem appropriate that you ignore the opponent's statements and explain your own ideas instead. It must sound like a direct reply, even though it does not logically address anything he has said.

Finally, try to find a way to incorporate subtle (or not-so-subtle!) attacks on the liberal's position, or his character weakness. If this cannot be incorporated in the body of your reply, just make an extra comment before or after.

ASSESSING YOUR MATERIAL

Read your rebuttal and ask yourself the following questions:

First, is the rebuttal simple to understand? This requires that it is stated in simple terms, not using philosophical jargon. It also means it should not refer to studies, statistics or historical events the public is unlikely to be familiar with. Lastly, it should not be very long and convoluted. Simple, and to the point, that even a 10 year old child can grasp.

Second, does it make the liberal feel bad? This requires that he feels attacked, rejected or ridiculed in some way. The opponent should be looking for ways to attenuate this pain. If things go well, it will result in more compliant behavior. Otherwise, he might become emotional and stop the conversation, or get angry and attack you. In either case, this is favorable to you as it makes you appear more dominant and in control. Of course, it is not advisable to directly insult the opponent himself or act gratuitously in any other ways, or else you will appear vicious rather than dominant. Your attacks must be directed at things he says, and his positions. There should always be a way out for him, by abandoning his position. If he slips out of your accusations this way, it will make him appear submissive anyway.

Third, will the public be on your side? This requires that you argue for their interests, and from their perspective. Our positions are extreme, and most people are afraid of extreme positions because they are risky in our politically correct age. Thus your positions must be explained in a way as to make them seem normal and universally accepted by straight white people (which is often the case anyway).

Fourth, what is the opponent most likely to reply to your rebuttal? You must be ready for that as well. In most cases, he will have to reply with a cliché that you are already familiar with. But in other cases, he can point out a logical flaw in your rebuttal. This is fine, but you must be ready. If you find that there is an obvious answer the liberal can give you, be sure to include it and formulate a rebuttal to it also.

EXAMPLE

Argument: You can't just **ban** fast food! People have the right to eat whatever they want!

First step (Clarify the argument): What is the liberal saying here? First, it would be a bad policy to ban unhealthy food. He justifies this by saying that people have a right to the freedom to ingest anything, even unhealthy foods that will make them sick and kill them. He is also implying that companies have the right to sell unhealthy food. What are the implications of this? Well, first, that freedom to indulge in pleasure is more important than the duty to keep ourselves healthy. Second, it implies that there are no social consequences to what we eat, and is thus a personal choice and not subject to public policy.

Second step (Fast rebuttal): Can we destroy this in a simple and efficient way? Perhaps by exaggerating his argument slightly, making it obviously destructive: "If people can eat whatever they want, why not make rat-poison cookies and sell them to children? That's fine too, right? Or why not just make meth and other hard drugs legal, while we're at it? It's people's choice if they want to destroy their bodies, after all..." Or perhaps by taking a very manner of fact approach: "Actually, we could ban fast

food quite easily. Just pass a law that forces restaurants to eliminate soft drinks, fried foods and sugar from their menus. A few months and everyone would start getting more healthy”. But these are not that strong. Let’s proceed to a more in-depth rebuttal instead.

Third step (Our position): What is our position on this issue? All that matters to a nationalist is, what is good for our people? We want our people to be healthy, strong and happy. If they eat junk food all the time, it will make it impossible to have a healthy society, so this must be prevented at all costs. Education is good, but it’s cruel to have all this temptation to make people stray from the right path. So fast food restaurants must not be allowed to advertize, to be present everywhere and to sell anything. These things must be restricted for our common good.

Fourth step (Adaptation): Now to adapt that position to the situation. We can start by reversing his statement: “Our people have the right to be **healthy!**” Then we’ll elaborate what this implies: “If it’s necessary to remove temptations from the environment and some products from the market to guarantee people’s health, then that’s a sacrifice we must make”.

Fifth step (Attack): By looking at our analysis of the liberal’s position, we see he thinks freedom to eat whatever we want is more important than health and duty. This can easily be framed as a sign of weakness. “There are more important things in life than eating cheeseburgers and drinking soda”

Putting it all together, we get:

Argument: You can’t just **ban** fast food! People have the right to eat whatever they want!

Rebuttal: My people have the right to be **healthy**. There are more important things in life, than eating cheeseburgers and drinking soda. We all have the **duty** to take care of our health, and if it’s necessary to remove temptations from the environment and some products from the market to guarantee people’s health, then that’s a sacrifice we **must** make. By removing all the poisonous things we’re being offered as “food”, our people will become stronger and happier.

Now we need to verify that the rebuttal satisfies the verification questions.

Is the statement easy to understand? It uses no complex concept, statistics or science of any kind. Anyone can understand this and sympathize with it.

Will the opponent feel bad because of this rebuttal? We do attack him and imply that he thinks eating fast food is important. This makes him look soft and superficial, but only very slightly. If we want to make this more painful, we'll need to add more punishment. "We've got a health **disaster** on our hands. You want to do nothing about this? Maybe drug people with **more** pills? Let's take **responsibility** here and do something that will make a real difference."

Will the public be on our side? Mmhh, this is a bit harsh on people. Many may feel attacked, since they are not very healthy themselves and feel bad about it. We need to sympathize with them. "We all want to make the right choices, but when we're surrounded with temptations, it's hard to be disciplined. Let's make this easier on all of us."

What might the opponent reply to our rebuttal? He is likely to say that we need to focus on education ("People will make the right decision if they know the facts"). There might be fringe answers, like saying that being obese doesn't matter, as long as we abolish "thin-privilege" and promote "fat-acceptance". But those are going to be easy to address. Or he might resort to a generic cliché and change the subject ("that's socialism" or "You're a fascist who wants to impose his views on people"). None of those need to be addressed. But the first one is a great opportunity to smash the opponent, and if he falls into the trap we need to have something ready ("Everybody knows drinking soda is bad for us, it's not a question of education. In fact you just don't want to make any kind of personal sacrifice for the common good.")

So the corrected version will look like this:

Argument: You can't just **ban** fast food! People have the right to eat whatever they want!

Rebuttal: My people have the right to be **healthy**. We've got a health **disaster** on our hands. You want to do nothing about this? Maybe drug people with **more** pills? Let's take **responsibility** here and do something that will make a real difference. Look, we all want to make the right choices, but when we're surrounded with temptations, it's hard to be disciplined. Let's make this easier on all of us. By removing all the poisonous things we're being offered as "food", our people will become stronger and happier.

Reply: It's not necessary to outright ban it! If we just make a information campaign, people will understand.

Rebuttal: **Everybody** knows drinking soda is bad for us, it's not a question of education. In fact you just don't want to make any kind of personal sacrifice for the common good.

This would be an effective rebuttal. If you practice with this process enough, you will improve your ability to make arguments up on the fly, and adapt to even very unusual situations. But since most of what typical liberals will say is already addressed in the book, this process is mostly included for the sake of completeness, as well as to help you with theoretical understanding of this strategy. One last purpose is that you will likely change the rebuttals of this book to adapt them to different situations, or just to better fit with your personality and style of speaking. By being familiar with these guidelines, you reduce the chance of "breaking" the arguments as you adapt them.

APPENDIX C - TROUBLESHOOTING

Since this is a practical guide rather than a book on theory or ideology, there is always the possibility that you will run into problems as you start to apply the techniques in your daily life. This section will try to address the most likely issues in advance.

Question: I'm arguing with this liberal at work, and whenever I make a point he cites historical examples or points out scientific studies that contradict me. I don't have enough knowledge to counter him on the spot, he's very knowledgeable.

Solution: The problem here is that you're getting sucked into his rhythm, into his frame. Don't debate him on his territory. You don't even know if his references are legitimate. On the contrary, this is a great opportunity - when the opponent makes complex points, or demonstrates intimidating knowledge about history or science, reply by sticking to your simple points and relentlessly reaffirming them. When he gives specific examples of the contrary, say you're only concerned about the general rule. When he brings up studies or statistics, reject them and reaffirm common sense instead. Remember how liberals on television ignore and reject all the numbers and the counter examples of the conservatives and attack their position with vague generalities instead. Reverse the technique on your scholarly co-worker.

~

Question: I don't know how to bring up these subjects with my friends and co-workers. I don't want to seem weird, or obsessed with these things.

Solution: First, you're thinking too much. Don't try to create some perfect opportunity where you control everything, that'll never happen. If people complain or say negative things about you speaking out, then **you** correct **them** ("No, we need to talk about this, this is important, sometimes we have to discuss other things than sports and gossip"). If you really need an excuse to talk about these important nationalist ideas, then just bring up news items and discuss them. Then you can add your point of view about it and get a conversation going.



Question: I argued with a liberal, and things went well. He conceded some points, and I lead the discussion well. But a few days later, we talk again and now he's pretending like that conversation didn't happen! It's like I'm back to square one.

Solution: This is normal. You should expect this. It just means he's a dedicated liberal, and won't change his position easily. Maybe he has a lot to lose, or maybe he's afraid of social consequences. It really doesn't matter. What does matter is that people witnessed all this and this will affect them positively. Just keep talking to your social circle, and if the liberal speaks up and repeats the same points, just repeat your same rebuttals. It will only make you look stronger and more confident to argue your point against an opposition and defeating it. Just don't bother trying to convince that one liberal - he's beyond reason.



Question: I'm surrounded by gays, feminists and liberal academics in my social circles. These people are beyond hope. What can I do to promote nationalism in spite of that?

Solution: Well, first I would try to leave such a toxic environment, as it must be quite bad for your mental equilibrium. But if that's not possible, find some hobbies or other activities where you can meet new people. Volunteer, join a church, start a club, join a class. Anything where you will be in close contact with people and you can get to know each other. Get to know the other people during the activities, and at the end propose going out for coffee, beer or food (depending on the age group and the time of day). You can always do street activism with signs and stuff, but since no one knows you, it'll be a lot less effective. The technique in this book is oriented around winning over social circles in spite of objections by liberals within that circle.



Question: I've been asked to do a formal debate in university. Can I use these techniques there?

Solution: Yes and no. This book was never meant to serve as a guide to winning formal debates. In principle, a formal debate will let you bring and present studies, statistics and will have a academic public who will look down on aggressive attacks. Thus your basic approach needs to be based on the facts. But on the other hand, many of the liberal's normal weapons will be disabled also, because of time limits. He cannot interrupt you. He cannot easily change the subject. He is less likely to straight out call you a racist or a fascist (thought it's by no means impossible!). But universities, of course, are largely liberal establishments these days and you can expect a fairly hostile reception. Keep the techniques in this book in mind as a response if things start getting out of hand and the tone stops being "scholarly".

~

Question: I often talk to my friends and family about these things and try to convince them, but I can't get through to them! It's like they don't trust me when I bring up facts, and they don't listen closely when I talk. It makes me so frustrated!

Solution: This is a very unfortunate situation, and there are no easy solutions. This is because the root of the problem is that those people around you don't **respect you**. This may sound harsh, but ask yourself this question: what are the negative consequences they have to fear for making you angry or frustrated? Will you stop hanging out with them? Will you stop sharing your resources with them? Will you scold them and make them feel bad for violating your expectations? If people have nothing to fear by trampling on you and ignoring your will, then they will eventually learn that they can do it with impunity. Remember, you need to be respected to be heard. And you need to be feared to be respected (I'm not encouraging you to threaten people here. Don't be silly. Just don't let people step on your toes. If you feel frustration, then you need to say **something** to the people making you feel frustrated.)

~

Question: I really want to advocate for our people, but I keep hesitating... I'm scared that people will look down on me. I'm

scared to get fired. I worry that there might be legal consequences. I know that those things are insignificant, but I can't help what I feel, it's paralyzing me.

Solution: There's no magic solution here. No one is as brave as they'd like to be - I'm certainly not. But there is one thing that helps me. It's a quote by a classical author:

“Self-control is the chief element in self-respect, and self-respect is the chief element in courage.”

-Thucydides, *The History of the Peloponnesian War*

The way I understand it, courage will grow as our self-respect grows. If we see ourselves as small and weak, then we instinctively shirk danger and are paralyzed when we have to take chances. If we see ourselves as strong, we are instinctively confident that we will be able to overcome obstacles, and our pride keeps us from backing down.

Thucydides also observes that our self-respect grows when our self-control grows. The more we have our life under control, the more discipline we have, the more pain and suffering we know we can endure in order to accomplish our duty, the greater our self-esteem will be. That is simply because we are then truly great men.

So the way to attain courage is to work on getting your life in order. Keep a schedule, eat a healthy diet, exercise, get all your chores done efficiently, stop useless time-wasters like video-games and television and drop bad habits like smoking, drinking, taking drugs and watching porn. If this sounds like a mountain, it's because it is. If we change our habits, we will change our mind also.

01



WARRIOR



MENTAL
LIBERATION

RFM-01

Mental liberation



An IronMarch publication

November 4, 2015

Version 1

IRONMARCH
RIFM



TABLE OF CONTENTS

Preface	2
1 Introduction	3
RFM ///01 in the context of this series	4
Target Audience	5
Goals of the Manual	6
2 Mental liberation	7
Origins of the modern paradigm	8
How we were poisoned	11
Me ne Frego	14
The Enemy is your best Ally	17
Outside the System	20
3 Total revolution	21
The failed approaches of the past	22
Why revolution is the only way	29
4 Purging the poison within	33
Knowing and doing	34

<i>TABLE OF CONTENTS</i>	1
Becoming the embodiment of truth	36
First steps	38
5 Addressing objections	43
6 Conclusion	53

Preface

IM-RFM or *IronMarch Revolutionary Fascist Manuals* are a series of documents meant to help one to get actively involved in the Fascist Struggle against the System.

The System is the dominant, purely mechanical societal structure which sprung forth from the modern worldview of lies and falsehoods, whereas the Fascist worldview advocates the search for, discovery and realization of the Truth in societal matters, leading to the creation of the Organic State.

The world we know today is a product of self-serving lies or interests, as well as a purely material, rationalistic, intellectual mindset that is detached from a spiritual view of life without which understanding material reality is impossible. It is a limited scope that focuses on the wrong things, placing value in man himself. The Fascist worldview is one that promotes a broader field of vision that encompasses the spiritual reality and finds the Truth as the core value which thereafter reveals the inherent nature of the world at large, society and individuals, applying the truth to everything, including oneself, without egotism.

To learn more about the Fascist Worldview visit IRONMARCH.ORG where you can always find the entire IM-RFM collection. We highly recommend that you visit the website and read "A Squire's Trial" before you proceed further with this manual.

Chapter 1

Introduction

RFM-01 in the context of this series

You are currently reading **Manual #01** - Mental Liberation.

The purpose of this series of manuals is to foremost help Fascists to organize themselves. This organization can take on the form of either non-movement associations that help to bring together local fascists from various movements for the purpose of engaging in shared fascist lifestyle activities (we refer to these groups as IM Chapters, designating a belonging to a global fascist fraternity, but not to a specific movement); or it can serve as the basis for the foundation of a new movement engaged in our common struggle.

Thus the series is going to focus on organization, activities, movement activism, tactics, strategy and everything else required for people to get started - ideally with these manuals in hand even a lone fascist will figure out how to start something from scratch.

However, we've come to realize that no kind of action would be possible in the first place, if one does not first of all liberate themselves mentally from the expectations and constraints put upon them by the System at large and their immediate social circles. It is this mental block that keeps even seemingly large organizations in a rut, where they try to appease their enemies and thus do not engage in any meaningful action against them. There are also simple downsides of the human condition that keep people at home and out of the struggle, making them into little more than cheerleaders, if even that. They can read all about what course of action is the right one and never actually bother to make even the first step.

Thus the necessity of this first manual, which doesn't focus on the key subject matter of the series, but provides the invaluable and absolutely necessary gateway to any real and meaningful action. Unless you liberate yourself from the mentality that is the essence of our enemy's power, unless you lose all fear of merely psychological pressure that is put on all who exist in the System, you won't be able to ever engage in action that can truly hurt our enemies and would result in the fall of the System.

First liberate your mind, then you can liberate your Race.

Target Audience

These Manuals are written first of all for actual Fascists and National Socialists, those who understand the Fascist Worldview and thus the full scope of what we are facing. You can learn about this Worldview from materials available on IRONMARCH.ORG, the online HQ for the global fascist fraternity.

However, we likewise offer these manuals to people who feel that there is something wrong with modern society but can't quite put their finger on it. They know the issues but don't know the full extent of the problem and likewise may not be certain about what is the best course of action to take. Once they engage in the struggle, the real struggle against the System rather than half-hearted opposition to only certain aspects of the System and its inevitable logical progression, they will invariably be set on the path towards understanding our Worldview and the real scope of the fight ahead.

Goals of the Manual

As the title of the manual states, the goal is Mental Liberation - liberation from psychological restraints that keep people from engaging in real action, that are essentially divided into external (System conditioning) and internal (base negative aspects of the human condition).

We will firstly focus on removing the external restraints as they are the most difficult, seeing how even people who have overcome the internal restraints still find themselves inactive in the struggle. Moreover, there are lots of resources concerned with internal restraints in various degrees, people who are free of said restraints are more confident and capable yet these same people still try to play by the System's rules.

However, this confidence is necessary, so liberation from internal restraints is likewise included in this manual, to help people build themselves up and become physically capable of carrying on in the Struggle. In the end the goal is the emergence of a Revolutionary Fascist, with no fear of psychological or physical intimidation and opposition.

It is also important to see the failure of various dead end methods that many people cling to, thinking that if they just keep on pushing they will get different results than before, when in reality these methods had no hope in the first place. For too long now have various groups through the years and even decades insisted on stepping on the same rake time and again and have learned nothing from their own mistakes nor from the mistakes of their predecessors.

Once a person achieves mental liberation they can likewise help liberate other people around them, provided these people have the potential to rise above the conditioning of the System, however most people are lemmings and will flip flop on any attempts to help them, so it is important that one is capable of realizing a lost cause when they see it and don't waste their time further. But to liberate others, one must first liberate themselves.

Chapter 2
Mental liberation

Origins of the modern paradigm

None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who think they are free, and the bigger is the lie and the more frequently it is told the easier it is to believe. And the biggest lie of them all that keeps us all enslaved is that of the Modern World.

In this manual we will explore the origins of Modern World thinking, how deep it runs, what are the vehicles of its enforcement and how one can break the shackles of mental control placed over them by the System in order to keep them subdued. Without breaking these shackles any further manuals would serve little to no purpose as the person reading them would be too afraid to act out on much of the advice being provided to him because he would still be held back by invisible strings that were attached to him from birth by this world. The allegory of the Matrix becomes all too real if one were to take a large enough step back to see the full scope of the problem.

Getting the full scope of things is the first crucial step we must go over in order to see the origins of our enslavement to a world of lies and falsehoods. We, as fascists, know that we live in a state of decline and degeneration also known as involution. The starting point of this decline is natural and takes roots in the decay of the superior ideals and in the loss of a connection with and vision of the spiritual side of reality, thereby leaving humanity stranded in the purely material side with a purely material perception. It is at this point that the decay takes a more aggressive turn and it can be symbolically referred to as the Death of God or the Twilight of the Gods (Ragnarok). Once we have lost our spiritual view of the world we had become susceptible to a false and purely material interpretation of things around us, introducing falsehoods that lead not to merely decay or loss of spiritual roots but to a rampantly self-destructive process. In other words, before the Death of God we experience a slow decay like that of an organism dying of natural causes, and upon the Death of God we experience a rapid and malignant degeneration like that of an organism injected with poison.

That poison, is the Modern Worldview, the purely material, intellectual, rationalistic, abstract perception that only serves utilitarian purposes and is driven by pure self-interest. However, this poi-

son was not introduced to us forcefully, we never saw the needle coming. It was introduced by us ourselves in our foolishness as we suffered from the earlier form of decay. It was an act of delusion on a civilizational scale, as we lost sight of the spiritual and focused on the material we lost a superior frame of reference for what is true and false in the material world and thus took the poison and injected it into ourselves, thinking it was a great revelation.

From that point on the poison used our society's circulatory system to deliver itself everywhere it could to cause havoc. And it's been in circulation ever since. The original point when the poison was introduced happened so long ago that since then the processes that it caused became considered the norm and the few people who could still retain some conception of there being a higher truth recognized that fact and have been fighting to restore real order to society. Today that task falls to us Fascists.

However, when we again take into consideration how long ago the poison was introduced it becomes apparent how fundamentally different our worldview is from the one that is enforced today, seeing how we wish to restore the worldview of Truth whereas the existing System is interested in perpetuating the worldview of lies created by this poison because it cannot sustain itself without said lies. Moreover, it becomes apparent that the worldview we are fighting isn't just what we are being told to believe in about the contemporary world, it is also what we are being told to believe in about generations of human history all the way up to the point of when the poison was introduced and further back still as the materialist perception and degeneracy created by that poison are being now projected onto the rest of history that existed before the Death of God.

In other words: almost everything you know is a lie, a massive lie that has been repeated to people for generations and it is a lie that makes people think that the way they live today is a natural and positive product of history, rather than a result of decay, it is a lie that makes people think they are free, when in reality they are enslaved and on a path to self-destruction. And it is a lie that we are all, practically without exception, are brought into from birth. Few manage to identify it, fewer still manage to escape it fully. If you

believe that you have escaped this lie completely then think again as it is highly likely that you are still held back in your actions by considerations that have been instilled in you since birth by the System that wishes to handicap your opposition to it and the worldview it relies on for its perpetuity until it ultimately crashes along with all of humanity, starting with the White Race.

Almost everything you know is a lie, a lie that you have been sold your whole life, a lie that your parents had most likely bought into, a lie that your grandparents had most likely bought into, and their parents before them and their parents before them and etc for many more generations. Make no mistake, the state of the world we find ourselves in today is not a recent development. It may be a recent stage of the disease as it progresses to its more critical and terminal symptoms, but its origins take roots even long before the French Revolution, albeit that event marked a particular new stage in the progression of the poison's ill-effects on the body of our society. You can think back to the leftist concept of the "march through the institutions", however this march would have never taken place had said institutions not been sick in the first place, allowing for a more radical stage of the disease to come through. Moreover, leftism would never have appeared in the first place had our society been healthy.

How we were poisoned

So now that we know the principles behind the origin of this poison let us consider what was poisoned in a practical sense. We mentioned how what was altered was our perception of the world, how we bought into lies and falsehoods and accepted them as truth and facts. What happened next was the introduction of these same lies and falsehoods into the way we conducted research, education and governance. Keenly important in this instance are the educational elements. Nowadays you will hear complaints from the liberal masses about evil propaganda and indoctrination, however those things are in principle the exact same as education and socialization, something that human society relies on at large to perpetuate itself in any given form, however liberals will use the terms propaganda and indoctrination as the “evil” crooked images of education and socialization for anything promoted that is counter to the modern worldview.

The irony is, of course, that it is the prevalent System of today that is in effect crooked as it uses education and socialization to continue the circulation of poison in the societal bloodstream. Education and socialization - these are the main arteries through which we pass down knowledge and understanding of the world, so if the well of knowledge is incomplete or worse still poisoned, then all who drink from it are likewise gaining incomplete knowledge and poison. Which is all the better for the System that relies on this poison of lies and falsehoods in order to perpetuate itself, but all the worse for the people who are speeding up their own demise.

To sum up: at one point in time decaying society was injected with a poison that through education and socialization kept perpetuating itself for generations, and since this was done willingly in a delusional state, there is nothing we can point to in history as a kind of outside event that forced this upon society, making the lie of it being a naturally positive process all the more believable. And so this great lie continues and everyone think they know the “truth”.

A person is born, raised by their parents who raise the child according to what they know and the child is shaped in one way or another by that process. The person is then sent off to be educated

and socialized, likewise this shapes him in one way or another. The person grows up in a society that further contributes to shaping him in one way or another, he further still engages this society pursuing his goals that are the result of all that has been affecting him previously. Finally the person has a child of their own and raises the child according to what they know. The cycle starts over again. Now imagine this process poisoned with the purely material worldview of lies and falsehoods, decay and death. Imagine this process repeating for generations. You don't have to imagine it - you're living it.

That is the great reality we face today. Generations of successful conditioning that created a logical chain of events which produced more and more devastating effects on society and hence the conditions we find ourselves in today. You should be able to see now why few people manage to identify the problem and fewer still manage to escape the invisible strings that are attached to us all.

Ever since the original point of when the poison was introduced we had thinkers and philosophers who operated on the premise of the poison being a great revelation, and they have been building their conclusions on that delusional premise. You'll hear our opposition say "you really think yourself smarter than generations of scientists, thinkers and people who shaped the world as we know it today?" Well we may not be smarter than them, but we Fascists stand where we stand because we managed to identify the initial fault of their premise. In its essence the modern world is not a grand accomplishment of centuries of materialist thought, but rather the result of a critical mistake made at the beginning of a mathematical equation. Say you got the wrong answer for what X equals in a mathematical formula - it doesn't matter how smart you are and how correct you solve the rest of the equation because the initial mistake will make the deviation from the correct answer grow with each action performed in the equation. We had made our mistake centuries ago and all these smart scientists, thinkers, philosophers and people who shaped the world as we know it today have been building on that initial mistake and with each added solution they've been drawing us further and further away from the truth through seemingly logical conclusions.

That is another reason why the poison was so successful in perpetuating itself besides the lack of an outside source - it was purposely built on as if it were some kind of revelation. It is as if scientists were trying to improve what they thought was a cure but instead were making improvements to a disease, simply because they were too busy with its intricate particulars to see the whole picture, but then again how could they see the full scope of what they were tackling, when they outright denied the existence of a larger scope of view to begin with, namely the spiritual vision of reality?

So what do people who buy into the great lie have to face? They are already born into it and accept it, they follow along with its rules and thus help its sustainability, hence they are essentially left alone, and so they believe themselves to be free, when in reality they are perpetuating their own slavery and what will one day outright kill their descendents.

What of the people who refuse to buy into the great lie and actively go against it? That is when the System will rear its head in full force and demonstrate exactly how totalitarian in nature it is as it will rightly treat such elements as outright enemies of its sustainability. These people can expect the kind of opposition that the great masses of wilful slaves will never have to face because their petty misdemeanors within the scope of the System are still "part of the plan".

We Fascists are the ones who must stand against the great lie. But in doing so we must stand against modern society as a whole as it exists as a tool for the perpetuity of the lie, but to do so we must square off against the System that operates and protects this process of perpetuity. Yet when we consider the sheer scope of the lie in question it is only too evident how hard it will be to fully untangle ourselves from its web in order to engage in any meaningful opposition to the System. Hence the necessity of this first manual.

Me ne Frego

The aim of this manual is to turn its reader into an Island or a Fortress that stands defiantly in the storm of lies that surround him. This means a kind of internal self-sufficiency that would essentially make the person a standalone element that exists outside of the System's subtle influence, regardless of his physical presence in the System. Let's list all the ways in which the System applies passive pressure to people who are enslaved to it:

- Parents pressure their children to go through official education and do well for personal pride and desire for their child to be able to support himself by playing along with the System's rules. If they fail then they are regarded as bad parents who didn't fail the System's expectations but failed themselves as parents. Whatever wrongs their children commit reflect on them and their social standing.
- Educational institutions pressure young people to become apt in ways that are useful to the System, but one cannot even engage a good deal of the System's workforce without a sanctioned piece of paper that validates a person's standing. Lack of System validation diminishes a person's social standing, he is regarded at the very least as not all that smart, if not altogether incompetent, a loser or a good-for-nothing.
- Engagement in the System's workforce creates responsibilities and obligations to the System with raised expectations placed on the person. Not being engaged in its workforce is regarded highly negatively with comments ranging from how someone's worth is defined by their ability to make a living to how one is a leach on society.

In a normal, healthy society all these same pressures exist but to help perpetuate said healthy society, in today's System, however, all these pressures help preserve the existence of poison in society that leads to its ultimate destruction.

The Fascist Revolutionary is a person who cannot be swayed by any of these pressures and acts without reference to social norms as an outside source for his code of conduct. Instead the Fascist Revolutionary relies on an internalized worldview that guides him to actively fight the System and then create a new healthy society. If our goal is creation of a new society then we cannot be concerning ourselves with the existing System or with what it may think of us.

You cannot be swayed by expectations placed on you by the masses of people who play along with the System's rules. They are assisting the enemy, including those that may support you in theory but will never do so in practice and maintain a life within the System's rules, this is the definitive difference between supporters and real fanatics, activists, revolutionaries - the latter make that step over the line where they have no stakes in the System and thus are free to bring it down.

Your own family will expect you to do as they did, to go along with the System's expectations. They may tell you that they are ashamed of you, because you didn't play along as they did and thus made them look bad. They may tell you that you should feel ashamed, because that is what they believe to be the normal reaction, that is what the System taught them. **Remember:** they want you to take part in the System, you want to destroy it. Their view of you is irrelevant. They cannot pressure you on behalf of the System.

Educators will expect you to swallow the poison they help dispense, it is their job to shape you into a cog, an interchangeable piece in the System's machinery of a workforce. **Remember:** they want to make you into a part of the System, you want to destroy it. Their view of you is irrelevant. They cannot pressure you on behalf of the System.

Other students will expect you to do the same because they believe their parents and the System and are actively gearing up to engage themselves in it by its rules. **Remember:** they want to take part in the System, you want to destroy it. Their view of you is irrelevant. They cannot pressure you on behalf of the System.

People engaged in the System's workforce will shame you for not being like them, for not being a cog in the machine of their own

destruction. **Remember:** they feel validated by being a part of the System, you want to destroy it. Their view of you is irrelevant. They cannot pressure you on behalf of the System.

Elder generations will shame you for not living out your life in the same kind of servitude that they dedicated themselves to. “Listen to your elders” is bullshit when your elders are the ones responsible for furthering the state of decay of society, what they may find distasteful today is something they helped bring about themselves. **Remember:** they feel like you are invalidating their wasted lives as slaves to the System, you don’t want to end up like them, you want to destroy it. Their view of you is irrelevant. They cannot pressure you on behalf of the System.

To anyone who dares to try and pressure you on behalf of the System simply reply with the Fascist slogan and mantra: “**Me ne frego!**” - “**I don’t give a damn!**”

With those words you declare that you are not a slave to the System, you are not the same as those around you, they rely on the System and keep each other enslaved by applying that pressure, they will try to pull you back in with them and keep you there, to die with them. That is the path to Mental Liberation, to liberating yourself from the hidden strings attached to us all that urge us to play along with the System’s rules “or else”. Or else what?

The Enemy is your best Ally

When talking strictly about Mental Liberation and becoming an outsider within the bowels of the System, it has very few punitive measures. What can the System truly do to you? Play along with the System's rules or "else"... you can no longer play. That's it. The only thing the System can do against an internally liberated person is to shut him out of the social playground where all the nice and obedient slaves make pretend they are free and important.

Without a diploma, that piece of paper that provides social validation, the System won't open the doors to a big portion of its workforce. This is the scary consequence that keeps the good slaves motivated to study hard, so they can work hard for the System. But our goal is to destroy the System, so that outcome is not, in fact, one that a Fascist Revolutionary fears. A real Fascist will never say "I am so afraid that I won't be able to slave away for the System that is destroying our society and our race".

So the scariest thing the System can do to us in this situation is tell us that we are penalized by its rules from being able to entangle ourselves deeper in its web. Our enemy is in fact our greatest ally, because the more we will resist the System, the more it will push us out and the more free we become of it. We don't want to play along so it doesn't want us in the mix. Good. We won't lose anything when we make it crash and burn. Those who have stakes in the System are reluctant to take action against it or desperately try to find a way of doing it while playing along with the rules. It is a foolish idea, playing along with its rules only makes you entangled in its web and makes you dependent on it, thus limiting your freedom to act.

Presentability and respectability are not virtues to a Fascist Revolutionary. Whom are we trying to be presentable to? For whose sake are we supposed to look respectable? The slaves who will never take action? There is no "silent majority" that will come out to fight the enemy of their race should the call arise, they have too much at stake in the System as it is now and they have no real understanding of the issues that we are facing. So who is it then? The System itself? Our enemy? Do you think it will matter if you're dressed in a suit when the revolution happens? Or do you think the suit will

help you win without the need of revolution? Then go back and read again how playing along with its rules only makes you more of a slave to the System. Looking for presentability and respectability only means trying to either play by the System's rules or appearing to do so, if it is the latter case then is it because you want to make a "respectable" case for Fascism? Then you have already lost, because we stand for Truth and there can be no compromises about the Truth, because the only compromise possible is to accept a lie, but that only spells the defeat of Truth. Compromise is immediate defeat.

Or is it because you want to become a submarine in enemy waters, appearing calm on the surface before you make a strike? That course is commendable but it is also extremely serious and tough, it is literally akin to becoming a spy in a foreign country, you can never reveal to anyone your true beliefs and act like you do have a stake in the System before you reveal that you never had any and proceed to crash and burn all that you've worked for within the System that helped you along the way to executing your strike. This path of action will require its own manual.

Now if you are an open Fascist and a Revolutionary at that, then you go ahead and burn all bridges with the System, push against its invisible strings and watch the System cut them from you, figuring its punishing you when it is actually freeing you. Let the System shut doors in your face, let it make you into a pariah, it will be more than glad to do it, but the more it shuts you out the stronger your resolve will grow, the more you grow into that Island that will weather any storm, the higher will grow the fortifications of your inner Fortress. Help the System drop all pretense, help it stop baiting you into playing along with its rules and instead make it spell it loud and clear: you are enemies at war.

Make all of its slaves know it. Speak your mind, be true and firm to what your actual stance is. Let them recoil, let them try and shame you, let them try to pull you back into it, keep pushing them until the System decides it won't stand for it. Be an agitator. Speak your mind where you study, speak your mind where you work, let them know exactly what you are fighting against, who is at fault, who is complacent, where it is all going, who will be the first to pay

for their crimes.

Outside the System

Forget System education and “good” System jobs - learn a trade, gain some practical skills that are universally needed and will come in handy for the revolution. You may be out, but you’re not down, you can live outside the System’s strings while still utilizing its services, or better yet you can escape the System physically, as well as mentally and become completely independent of it. Other manuals will focus on how to become a Fascist Revolutionary in the practical sense and deal with living in and outside the System physically. However physical liberation and true Fascist Revolutionary conduct will be nay impossible if you have not first achieved Mental Liberation.

Only when you will feel like an unmovable rock in a stream of water, constantly pushed against but to no avail; when you feel like you are moving through System surroundings but have nothing tying you to them; when you feel like you can do anything and don’t fear the consequences - only then can you start truly contemplating real Action on the path of Fascist Revolution.

Chapter 3
Total revolution

The failed approaches of the past

Our goal is to restore the worldview of Truth, a worldview that is based on something eternal, unchanging. However we are living in the material world which is constantly undergoing change, and contrary to the progressivist logic of our enemies that change is leading us down a spiral to our own destruction. From what was said in previously in this manual it should be now evident how the world around us is constantly regressing following a self-destructive pattern. And like in medicine, when the disease takes a more and more aggressive form that threatens the life of the patient, more aggressive cures are considered. Flesh-eating bacteria requires amputation, removing cancerous tumors requires cutting some of the healthy tissue away.

The logical progression of our struggle is to step up our game whenever societal decay progresses further, therefore relying on tactics of yesteryear is all but assuring failure and ultimately defeat. That is why it is important to realize when the time for certain methods has long since passed, what presented hope yesterday is a lost opportunity today and we have to plan for the next time we are presented with hope.

There are many out there who are engaged in some half-hearted “struggle” against the System which is at best misguided and at worse simply people playing pretend - they don’t want victory, they are enjoying this game where they jokingly poke the System, claiming to be doing real damage to it while the System calmly ignores them or swats them away with great ease, something they enjoy all the more as it creates a false validation of their actions to others around them, fueling their fantasy.

There are organizations out there who are attempting to fit into mainstream politics, they try to win by playing the System’s game and by its rules, blind to the rules having been purposely designed against them. Hitler and the NSDAP managed it because they were a novelty and they were facing a weak enemy, the System in its infancy. That opportunity is long since gone and the System will not allow something like that to ever happen again, so it is impossible for an openly Fascist/Nazi group, or even a group that only believes

in a few select elements that are contrary to the System dogma, to ever enter mainstream politics. The only exception to this that we can think of is Golden Dawn in Greece, however they use their presence in parliament to openly mock its impotency, they are in the game to mock the game - their *real* efforts are directed elsewhere.

Some organizations decided that they could do well if they tone down their message, make compromises on their rhetoric and official stances, all to make themselves “presentable” and “respectable” to the System and the masses that blindly accept whatever the System tells them is “presentable” and “respectable” and those definitions are changing fast as each new stage of the disease destroys what birthed it - yesterday’s “revolutionaries” of progress becoming today’s regressive reactionaries. In the end this approach always leads to its practitioners looking like pathetic, weak and impotent fools. And so they are. Even with toned down rhetoric the System knows what you really are trying to say and it will put you on the spot, forcing you to deny your association with the “extreme” forms of your views, forcing you to backpedal and compromise, forcing you to forever be on the defensive. Look to the British National Party as a prime example, too cowardly to even call itself Nationalist. They had been forced by the System to change their program to allow non-whites into the party and they are still regarded as evil, but not as a real threat.

Any kind of presentability and respectability approach that could’ve worked at some point was the one practiced by George Lincoln Rockwell and his American Nazi Party, but note the name - they did not compromise on the message, on what they are, they did not hide. Their presentability and respectability was that of defenders of the older age when USA was in a transitional stage to the new standards of presentability and respectability that would dominate onward from the 60s, ones more appropriate for the new stage of the disease. That time has likewise passed and one will not be able to appeal to anyone in this day and age with respectability standards of the past, whereas modern standards demand you actually be in the game or else the System will see through you. Commander Rockwell wore a suit and was surrounded by men in party uniforms, he could pull that off but only in that particular juncture of US history. Wearing a suit today will not impress anyone unless you

can back it up with System credentials that are valid in this day and age, but most of the people who pursue this approach are ones that want to make it with expired credentials. Your outward presentability means nothing if you are an evil bigot stuck in 1950s, less than nothing if you are openly Fascist.

However, some groups mistake outward appearance for open conviction. Look at the National Socialist Movement (NSM) in USA. They are seemingly open and upfront about their views and even wear uniforms. Yet should one compare pictures of Rockwell's ANP and the NSM it will become painfully self-evident, how the latter are not even remotely in the same league with the former. When the ANP used uniforms it had shock value as the Second World War was still a fresh event and this kind of resurfacing of Nazi apparel almost immediately after the War was like a statement that the Nazis haven't been beaten at all, moreover they are now right in your backyard. This was a powerful symbol, but more importantly there was real conviction beneath the uniforms. The ANP were trained for combat and practiced great discipline to avoid provocations and stand firm in the face of the enemy, moreover they projected strength and superiority over their enemies - the only real kind of presentability and respectability that matter.

Compare that with the NSM. They look goofy. They look out of place. They are rabble in both appearance and behavior, easily provoked and gladly engaging in shouting matches with the opposition. They project neither strength nor superiority, they lack any kind of real discipline, all things painfully evident to everyone around. The shock value of the uniform has long since passed and even been diminished further by modern mass "culture" which includes roleplaying as nazis at certain events. And that is what the NSM are doing, they are roleplaying, they wear the uniform but there is little to no substance underneath. Some of them are outright obese, proving lack of training and discipline. Their activism boils down to public appearances like marches, which are no better than roleplaying - they put on their uniform just for this special occasion where they walk around and feel good about themselves without having done anything at all and later they will pat each other on the back. The Struggle is not a 9 to 5 job (though let's be honest, they likely spend far less than 8 hours doing even their pretend brand of ac-

tivism) from which you return, take off the uniform and be a good System slave the rest of the day.

And on the subject of marches - these have become a crutch of dying and hopeless movements and organizations, done only to prove to the world that "Yes, we are still around", irrelevant and destined for inevitable obscurity, but "still around" for a little while longer. A march only has power to it if it's done for a specific reason, that is to say that each march must have its own unique character to be a real march and not just people walking in the same direction. A march devoid of meaning is just a pointless mass with no destination other than from *Point A* to *Point B*. Marches are not recruitment tools in of themselves if the people don't see a real message and substance in it beyond official group slogans and party programs. Marches done to commemorate some date are pointless unless there is a real link present, unless it becomes more than just about the date itself. Look at the yearly Russian March - with each passing year it loses its meaning and essence, becoming nothing more than a crutch for its organizers who are facing obscurity. Think of it this way - the more often a group marches and the less distinction there is between the marches the more likely it is that this group has no substance to it.

A march that has meaning is one that **marches towards that meaning**. It can be an act of defiance, it can be done in memory of the fallen, it can be a threat and a promise, it can become the manifestation of Fate's inevitable approach, a vision of Destiny itself - that is the sort of march that will make the System once again experience that primal fear that it had experienced once before already.

What won't make the System afraid, however, is whining. It won't make it or its slaves feel bad for you either, yet some people took on this "tactic" of apparent weakness and victimhood in an effort to harvest the forces that the System uses to protect its most precious assets - and let's be clear here, it does not regard people as human beings, it doesn't protect minorities or whomever else out of pity, it simply protects its assets, while the slave masses are the ones that are meant to do the same out of pity, or out of some humanist notion of being a good person to your fellow man, or some good

samaritan sense of a dutiful citizen. Let us make this point again: the System wrote the rules, the rules are purposely aligned against you. Trying to circumvent those rules will not fool it or its slaves. "*Multiculturalism = White Genocide*", "*Africa for Africans, Asia for Asians, White countries for everyone*" - these are whining, sniveling and self-deprecating moans of those who admit defeat and plead with their victor. It is the equivalent of saying "*but this isn't fair, can't you cut me some slack?*" What kind of a thing is that to say to the enemy whose explicit purpose was to come and kill you? There is no room for complaining in a struggle, and complaining to the enemy is admitting defeat. How many fist fights have you seen being won by the guy who screamed "*why are you hitting me so hard?*" We already went over how strength and superiority are the only credible kinds of respectability and presentability, whereas these slogans do nothing but conjure images of a pathetic weakling.

And what do these people hope to accomplish with these "slogans" (or rather signals of defeat)? They hope to "awaken" the masses, to help arise that mythical "silent majority" which some have been awaiting for decades now. It's the approach of the mass movement or a massive upheaval, to either recruit the masses into toppling the government or provoking some euphoric awakening that would result in the same. People who believe in this approach are the ones who themselves have not yet achieved Mental Liberation, otherwise they'd know exactly how hopelessly entangled the masses are. They are not on the outside looking in and figure the people around them to be exactly like them, however if that person can't achieve mental liberation then it is he who is like the rest of them. We are too far down the rabbit hole now to hope awaken the wide masses like Hitler once did in Germany, moreover the conditions were different, a different time and a different place. Today the System is firmly everywhere and in nearly everyone's head. You can't hope to achieve a mass awakening without first taking down the System itself yet this approach hinges on trying to take down the System by means of mass awakening.

However the mass approach would fail even if its advocates could assemble some kind of mass, simply because they don't know where to direct it. These people most often don't even know how to direct their own actions which is evident in the various failed "Lone

Wolves”, which is not to say that the Lone Wolf approach isn’t a realistic one, it simply goes to show how most of the people who went down this path didn’t know what they were doing and what for. Their actions were spontaneous and largely unplanned as they mostly focus on what action they want to take in of itself but don’t think about or prepare escape routes and contingencies in case of surprising circumstances, but most importantly they don’t know what their actions accomplish which is most often a grand total of nothing. They appear in a short lived and ill conceived blaze of glory that barely registers on the System’s radar. These failed wolves go after big, flashy, obvious and largely irrelevant but symbolic targets which can be replaced with ease. This likewise betrays lack of Mental Liberation as they place value in things that the System makes them place value in. Shooting the president of a given country would be an example of a pointless action that achieves nothing as a president is a simple and easy cog to replace in the System’s mechanism (certain singular exceptions exist but USA certainly isn’t one of them) and it won’t even skip a beat. Such is the case of shooting Ronald Reagan, whereas the assassination of J.F. Kennedy was most likely done by the System itself as he was a defective cog that didn’t fit in with its plans.

The examples of successful and true Lone Wolves come from Timothy McVeigh and Anders Breivik, who had thought out every step of their plan and executed them flawlessly, attacking the System where it truly hurts - McVeigh struck at a nest of System goons and managers in the forms of the Social Security Administration, the United States Secret Service, the Drug Enforcement Administration and the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms; Breivik did a diversionary attack on the Oslo government quarter and from there proceeded to the UtÅyva island, the location of the Norwegian “Worker’s Youth League” summer camp, attacking the future hopefuls of the System that it was grooming to carry on in maintaining the machinery that pumps poison throughout society. The Lone Wolf approach is only good if you have the kind of skills, discipline and planning that are required in planning out the attack from start to finish, including your escape routes, though in Breivik’s case he wasn’t looking for escape and personally called the police twice to come arrest him, his trial and incarceration themselves were part

of his plan that took into account the Norwegian judicial and prison systems. Finally, no less important is knowing where to strike the enemy, so that if worst comes to worst the sacrifice made by the wolf is not wasted on someone or something purely symbolic and ultimately meaningless to the System's stability and ultimate survival. In the words of James Mason: "*I don't mind paying the price but, by God, I demand the price be worth paying!*"

Why revolution is the only way

So what approach works in this day and age if all the abovementioned ones, save for the Lone Wolf approach and appropriate use of marches, are useless or even counter-productive? The answer is simple: Revolution. We started this segment of the manual talking about how we are presented certain openings for different methods and tactics but as time marches on those openings close and we have to move on and grasp the next opening available to us. Well at this point we are so far down the rabbit hole that we are only getting out by violent means, after all violence is always the last resort. However even here we may take too long and then we will be forced to not only be violent but wildly destructive.

The longer the poison circulates and the further the disease progresses the more flesh we'll ultimately have to cut to preserve what is truly vital to the survival of the race - Blood. When the chips are down and we are faced with literal extinction it will mean that we are free to do absolutely anything, but most don't realize what this truly means and likewise most will be uncomfortable with the idea. The Blood is what is truly important as it is the seat of everything we hold dear, it is the physical embodiment of our spirit, the carrier of our psychological and physical attributes, it is source of our culture, our will, our place in the world, and it is the only thing that holds in it the potential for rebuilding - rebuilding it all from the ground up if it comes to that.

We will have for a limited time an opportunity to take back our societies by force, and while we have already entered a time when the promise of minimal casualties is no longer feasible, we still have the chance to preserve the legacy of what our race has accomplished up until now - the artwork, the monuments, the music and lore of our ancestors, the material footprint of the race's mighty spirit. However once that window closes and we are cornered even more than before by the enemy we will be inevitably forced to go down the path of wild abandon in order to survive, meaning that the Blood, the source of that legacy, will become top priority, to such a point when the material legacy will be deemed expendable. If in order to preserve the Blood we must destroy great national monuments

- so be it. That is the ultimate final option we are approaching after which there is only extinction and when that happens even if the material footprint is allowed to stand by our triumphant enemy it will be nothing more than a gravestone to our race - buildings and monuments devoid of the spirit in which they were built, music and artwork rendered useless without the only blood that it could speak to in a meaningful way.

Hence why Blood will be the last thing we'll have left to defend, making everything else fair play. Would you rather that Greek Fascists destroy the Acropolis of Athens if it meant the survival of pure blood Greeks, whose Blood can produce new monuments of such magnitude? Or will you make more excuses of respectability, presentability, playing by the System's rules, until such a point when all the Greeks are dead, Greece becomes the home of foreign immigrants and all that is left of Greeks is but stone pillars? We are not materialists. We value the legacy of our ancestors because it speaks to our Blood, but if Blood itself will become truly endangered then that legacy does become merely stone and then we are free to destroy it. If you find that disagreeable, then I suggest you quit your delusions **now** and dedicate yourself fully to the Revolutionary Struggle **NOW. RIGHT NOW** - not tomorrow, not at the start of next week, on your next birthday, or as part of some New Year resolution, or on some symbolic date - join the struggle **RIGHT NOW**, lest you live to witness for yourself how your national treasures will become dispensable for the sake of the survival of the Race. Each time we miss an opportunity presented to us by Fate we are punished with having to pay a bigger price and face tougher challenges and choices when the next opportunity comes along. Racial Extinction is the end of the line.

Let this sink in nice and clear: **WE ARE AT WAR WITH THIS SOCIETY**. This is something that was said by James Mason in SIEGE decades ago and it was as true then as it is now, in fact it is more true now than before, because had anyone truly listened to Mason and followed what he had laid out in SIEGE instead of fumbling around and stepping on the same rake time and again we would be on our way to active revolt in our time, rather than talking about the necessity of preparing for it, the necessity that was already made evident for us long ago. All these other approaches are comfortable lies and

means of playing pretend, they amount to nothing more than procrastination while we are losing our footing and the sky is all but ready to crash on top of us.

This is War. Revolution is the **only way**, at this point we are only left a choice of how destructive it will be towards our own racial legacy. And in this war we have nobody but ourselves to rely on, the true fanatics for the cause who understand the difference between us and the enemy, the full scope of what we're facing, in other words those who are or have the potential for Mental Liberation from the System conditioning, and that can't be the wide masses. As we said before, their awakening comes with our victory, but otherwise you can't put your hope into them, they are lemmings. They will flip flop on you the second you let them go back into the System and the old conditioning kicks in. Sure the average person can be a bystanding supporter, but nothing more than that, because while he nods and agrees with you he still has stakes in the System and at the end of the day will go back to his slave job to earn slave respect and to fit in the System to assure his own immediate material survival and comfort - such people are incapable of being revolutionaries. In his work "On Pain" Ernst Junger identified two types of people: those who strive to avoid or at least minimize pain at all costs and those who seek to overcome it. The lemming, the "good guy" of the System belongs to the former, whereas the Revolutionary, especially the Fascist Revolutionary, belongs to the latter and only the latter can achieve revolutionary goals.

Only strength and superiority, with a liberated mind, with revolutionary purpose and indomitable will is capable of what is required in the struggle ahead of us, none of which is a given and none of which is possible without changing your way of life from one that is of a System slave to one of an actual and active Revolutionary - that is the next step, liberation from internal restraints, the base negative aspects of the human condition that the System plays on and which prevent people from taking action. Once these restraints are removed you will become capable of a complete exodus from the System, granting you total freedom of action in the struggle against it.

Chapter 4

Purging the poison within

Knowing and doing

Walking the path of truth, in a world of lies, demands a vivid spirit and constant vigilance. The constant friction between what you know to be right and what is constantly presented to you by your peers can feel like the world is pressing on your shoulders and driving you into the ground, unable to act. Previous chapters have dismantled the web of lies and misconceptions that entangle your mind. Knowing of these snares is half the battle. But only half.

Simply being aware, simply having an intellectual understanding of the mind-poisons that surround you, will not prevent them from weakening you. You may reject the social pressure defiantly, but it doesn't entirely remove the weight from your shoulders. The poison that afflicts the world still affects you. If a thousand leeches cover your body and drain you of blood, simply knowing they are there and recognizing that they are harmful is insufficient. The leeches must be removed.

If the previous chapters were concerned primarily with your understanding and attitude, this one will address the actions that are necessary to complete your mental liberation. In other words, how to remove the leeches draining your energy, so that you regain the strength to act.

Action is necessary, because ideas only truly acquire force when they are accompanied by action. If you believe in the importance of physical strength, yet do nothing to cultivate it in yourself, then your belief is meaningless. If you recognize the futility of political parties and elections, yet follow the news closely and get worked up at everything the government does, then you are not any more free than the masses who sincerely believe in democracy.

It is only by changing your behavior that you can begin to truly understand the meaning of your ideas and principles. And it is only by adopting a new lifestyle that you can draw on the power inherent in those ideas. The fanatic gets his unwavering determination from his daily rituals, his adherence to the code of his religion. He is the **incarnation** of his faith.

The fascist revolutionary also aims to become a living incarna-

tion of the truth, and to derive his power from that.

Becoming the embodiment of truth

Even a brief contact with mainstream culture reveals that the masses are obsessed with their “lifestyle choices”. A thousand and one fad diets come and go with the wind. Ridiculous exercise machines are sold on television along with blenders to make “healthy juice”. Endless debates populate the airwaves about the evils or merits of cigarettes, drugs, alcohol, videogames and everything else under the sun.

This obsession is quite different, however, from the obsession of the religious zealot who tailors his life to the demands of his god. And it is also completely unrelated to the fascist’s concerns. The masses, drunk on materialism, are simply worried about the best way to maximise their sensual enjoyment and narcissism. Exercise and diet are a means to look good to preserve their vanity. Quitting cigarettes is done simply because of the fear of death and pain that comes from disease. Concerns over videogame or porn addictions are merely a result of the reduced economic productivity it causes, or physical problems like erectile disfunction.

None of this matters for the revolution. In the fight against the System, in the struggle of truth against the tide of falsehood swallowing the world, **only failure is immoral**. If you are remembered by future generations, it will be for your accomplishments alone, not for your diet or use of this or that substance.

Thus our concern over **action**, or lifestyle, flows from a different place from what is commonly seen in society at large. Purge from your mind all liberal notions of “taking care of myself” or “avoiding dangerous things”. What we’re concerned about, is to prepare our bodies for the task of revolutionary struggle, and freeing ourselves from the spiritual ills that lead us to failure. And at a higher level, doing what we can to make our lives a reflection of the universal truth which rules over all things.

You understand the truth that the electoral politics shell game is meaningless, only a trap to prevent real change from threatening the System. You become the **embodiment** of that truth by ignoring debates, elections, candidates, shutting it all out while defiantly

proclaiming “Me ne frego!”.

You understand the truth that the entertainment industry, including television, movies and pornography, is a jewish operation to demoralize the people. You become the **embodiment** of that truth by throwing out the TV and keeping your mind free from jewish mind-control.

You understand the truth that the culture of consumerism is a hamster wheel meant to keep the masses enslaved to their desires. You become the **embodiment** of that truth by learning to keep your spending to the minimum, and thus free yourself from the System’s clutches.

You understand the truth that might makes right is the law of nature. You become the **embodiment** of that truth by keeping yourself strong and capable of defending yourself through training and martial arts.

You understand the truth that divided we are weak, but united we are unbreakable. You become the **embodiment** of that truth by engaging in social activities and building a social circle centered around your leadership.

If you are the embodiment of truth, then it is not you who is afraid of what others think, but rather everyone else who should be afraid of what you think of **them**. Everywhere you go, you learn to impose your understanding of the truth on others.

First steps

The above mentioned lifestyle may be a drastic departure from your current mode of existence, making the changes seem impossibly difficult. And indeed, without the support of a group of people who share the same values and aspirations, it can be hard to stay the course, let alone start the process.

Many of the changes require more than simply willpower and discipline. They are a learning experience. And like all learning processes, they take time to solidify inside you. As such, you need to take the steps one at a time and master the skills before moving on.

Changing your life in one area will make changes easier in all others, creating momentum. Quitting degenerate entertainment will free your time, allowing you to do other things. Improving your physical strength will give you energy and willpower to act in all areas of life. Reducing your spending will allow you to work less, and thus be less stressed out about money and your ties to the System, giving you physical and mental freedom to act. By building a social circle of like minded people, you will have encouragement and social pressure to stay on the right path, and will be bolstered by sharing that path with others.

But it is imperative that you **start now**. There will never be a better time than **now**. And to make that as easy as possible, we will provide the first steps to take, and provide the resources you will need at first.

Among the suggestions which follow, don't try to implement everything at once. Take things progressively, and wait until you're well settled into your new mode of existence before contemplating further changes. Also, for each step you take, you should perform some concrete act to manifest your resolve - a ceremony of sorts - in order to signal a change in your life. Simply wishing or deciding on something in the abstract is usually insufficient to bring about effective change.

Stop consumption of entertainment media

The first area is one which perhaps has the greatest psychologi-

cal impact on our lives: our dependence on the news and entertainment media. The System uses entertainment to put the masses to sleep in spite of the increasingly hostile environment they have to cope with. Most of it is mind-poison of varying virulence. You must begin to wean yourself off of it.

The easiest part of this is probably to stop obsessively following the news, especially about System politics. If reading the daily newspaper and watching TV news is a part of your routine, stop it. Your mind will be freed of a useless burden. Someday it may be necessary to stay on top of the news for tactical purposes; but until you're in a position to DO something about the information, they will only be a strain on you. When people around you broach the topic, use the opportunity to express your worldview instead of following the herd.

Remember that your computer, phone, tablet, or other devices are tools to be used by you, not something that should enslave you. If you find yourself being glued to these devices wasting your days away, take steps to repurpose them to a more constructive use. Deleting apps and files that are distracting you from your duties may be necessary. Cancelling your cable subscription and repurposing your TV as a computer monitor is another helpful idea.

But any source of media that you cut out of you life will create a gap that must be filled with something else. You have to find healthier alternatives to fill your new free time with, otherwise you will be unbearably bored and likely to relapse into old habits. Start a new sport, engage in more social activities, attend classes or learn new skills (like playing an instrument or learning a trade). The point is to become independent of the System, not to stop having fun.

Reduce spending

In the same way that severing your connection to news and entertainment media makes you mentally free from the System's pressure and brainwashing, reducing your financial needs reduces your physical dependence on the System. If you wisely adjust your lifestyle, you can certainly reduce your overall spendings by 50-90%, which can make holding a steady job unnecessary, and allow you to avoid paying taxes to the System.

Food: Switching from a modern diet, based on heavily processed industrial foods and products imported from all over the world, to a more traditional diet can give enormous saving. Of course, there is no question here of sacrificing your health just to save money; but in most instances the traditional diet will be healthier than modern foods. And of course, buying base ingredients like wheat flour, dried legumes and fresh in-season produce, will reduce costs by at least 75% over buying pre-packaged processed food. Cooking your own food does take time and some dedication, but would you rather spend that time slaving away for the System to make up the monetary difference? Also, meat is the most expensive type of food; if you insist on eating a lot of it, try to buy whole animals with friends and family to reduce the cost.

Housing: For many people this is the primary cost of living, and changes here will have the greatest impact on your dependence to the System, but may also require the greatest sacrifice of lifestyle. The easiest method is to share housing with family and/or friends. This was done universally before the modern wave of individualism in the modern period, and is a good survival strategy in general, as it allows specialisation of roles in the household. More radical possibilities include squatting in abandoned buildings, living in a van or bus, building a low cost shelter on public land. Those latter strategies will require considerable personal commitment and research to pull off successfully, and their success may depend on the climate or other situational factors. More detail will be given in later manuals.

Transport: Obviously, avoid paying transportation fees if possible, by walking or biking to your destination. Some brave souls bike even in winter. Otherwise, favor public transport. Avoid above all paying expensive car payments on top of regular mechanics visits and fuel costs. Buying old used cars, and changing them when they break (or fixing them yourself if you have the skills) will save you a fortune if you *must* have a car. And yes, in many circumstances a car is a necessity - but having a brand new year's model with all the options and a 600\$ monthly payment plan is *never* necessary.

Other purchases: For everything you buy, ask yourself first: "do I *really* need this?". Then ask "do I really need it *now*?" Often if you just put off buying something, the need will go away or you'll

get the thing for free or at a huge discount later. If you really need something *now*, buy it used or at a heavy discount whenever possible. Classified online ads, friends and family, auctions and seasonal sales are all opportunities to get what you need at a fraction of the price. And needless to say, buying everything second-hand avoids leaving a paper trace of all of your transactions for the System to follow.

Again, implementing all of these measures could conceivably reduce your needs to the point where only 5-10 hours of work per week are necessary to pay all your bills. This could mean working 2-3 months out of the year, and spending the rest of the time free to do as you wish, which is ideal for a revolutionary.

Physical training

Your body is a tool. If it's in such a state of disrepair or atrophy that it can't perform at the level you will need, then none of your good intentions will produce good results. A strong and resilient body is a necessary tool in the fascist's arsenal.

If you are in inadequate shape, then a general strengthening is in order. Can you run up a flight of stairs without getting a heart attack? Could you lift an injured friend and get him out of a dangerous area quickly? Can you easily jump over fences and barricades or hoist yourself over a wall? If not, then you need to build up your basic strength. Powerlifting is the quickest and most efficient way to get stronger quickly, but may require equipment you don't have access to (weights and a power rack). In any case, find a program you can follow that will get you in good enough shape. A structured and progressive program is necessary; doing random exercises will only waste your time.

If you're already in good physical shape, then focus on building up useful skills, especially martial arts and survival abilities. Do whatever you think may be most useful in your circumstances. Suggestions: Boxing, Wrestling, parkour (obstacle navigation), wilderness survival (without extensive modern equipment) and firearm handling.

Build social presence

The goal of any isolated fascist must be to build a social circle

around him with other fascists, and eventually a chapter dedicated to the struggle. A following manual will be dedicated to this subject.

However, in the modern world many people are socially isolated. This is in part because of the rise of new information technologies and the prevalence of electronic methods of entertainment and communication. But it is also a consequence of the individualism prevalent in the modern worldview.

If you are, like many people, socially isolated, spending most of your free time alone with a computer, then breaking out of that is a prerequisite to applying the methods in the following manuals. You need to become more sociable in real life and build up your confidence in talking to others, even while no explicit political discourse is present. Follow the example of James Mason: *“People get to know ME first. While they’re getting to know me, they’re getting to know Hitler and National Socialism because I am inseparable from these and do nothing to try and hide any of it”*.

If this is difficult, then resolve to never refuse invitations to social events (obviously, unless they are grossly degenerate affairs) and strive to share your thoughts and feelings with the people around. This doesn’t necessarily involve talking about your political views, but simply opening up to others so that they feel like they know you. Strive to be a part of the events happening around you, rather than comfortably remaining an outsider.

Chapter 5

Addressing objections

The path we have outlined above, that of the fascist revolutionary, is perhaps the hardest one to walk in this world. As such, we can expect most people to frantically come up with rationalisations to avoid admitting that it's the right path to tread, in order to justify to themselves the far easier path they are currently on.

While most people are not cut out for the fascist revolutionary struggle, some may simply have a mental block that could be broken with enough pressure. As such, we've included a list of objections (rationalisations, really) that are likely to come up in response to the ideas and suggestions in the rest of this manual.

“Materialism is a good thing, we don't want to believe in fairy tales. There's nothing wrong with the material world.”

Matter in of itself is meaningless and the attitude that the material world is all there is, is exactly the reason why we find ourselves in the current state of affairs. Just like a human being is more than simply the sum of organs, likewise Life is more than the sum of its bare material components. We don't reject the material world, we acknowledge it, but we also do not glorify it, giving it unwarranted value.

“The growth our society has experienced means we can't possibly be poisoned!”

Technological and material growth are actually the biggest contributors to degeneracy unless society learns to adapt to new means of life in a way that doesn't make people lazy, narcissistic, entitled, etc. This growth is not bad in of itself but it is by no means proof of a lack of poison.

“You say the lies are very ancient, then you want to go back to ancient times? I don't want to live in a mud hut, I like modernity.”

We want to restore the ancient worldview, a particular outlook on life that implies people having a certain character, such character can exist in a technologically advanced society - make new tech, keep old ways, that is our direction.

“If I live in the System then how can I tell what is or is not degenerate/poisoned/Judaic etc?”

Once you comprehend that there are only two major world-

views, one centered around Truth and another centered around the lack of Truth, you will be able to easily make the distinctions between what is and isn't degenerate. If something is geared towards fulfilling only certain interests, materialistic needs and desires, then it most certainly belongs to the Worldview of lies and is thus degenerate. In the worldview of Truth everything is geared towards discovering, upholding and realizing the Truth in all matters, including human affairs, regardless of what that means for any given individual. Degeneracy comes from the glorification of man in of himself and in his purely animalistic aspects, as opposed to overcoming and conquering the material, animalistic side of man in the name of Truth.

“How can you tell what history is wrong or right? You weren't there!”

The Truth is something timeless and eternal, it exists regardless of our interests, our actions and even regardless of time itself. Thus we can judge any period of time by comparing it with the Truth, so could and will be able to anyone else living in any other point in time, past or future.

“So you promote a NEET life?”

We promote a Fascist Lifestyle and establishing oneself as a Fascist Revolutionary, neither of which is possible if you are slaving away for the System. Ultimately, one can learn a trade, a practical service skill and become self-employed because such things as welding and plumbing will always be in demand, but they are not as prestigious to the System and implies less entanglement in its web. Ideally one has to become completely self-reliant to make an exodus from the System altogether. Those who are actively involved in the current economic system through office jobs and the like are dependent on the System and thus are useless in taking it down. If avoiding being a slave is the NEET life then yes, we are promoting that. Think people who have universally necessary skills that will become in high demand after the Revolution will have anything holding them back in destroying the System? No.

“So what if I learn a trade, I'm still paying System taxes!”

Until such a time when you are ready for a full on exodus from

the System - yes. However you will be paying less than those who are wilfully enslaved to the System by engaging it on its terms, not to mention that certain tactics may demand you to go on with this minimized engagement in order to acquire certain necessary resources for the Struggle. In other words if we have to pay taxes then let it be a means to an end rather than a fee for playing further into the System's hands.

“Aren't you just a lazy person with no work ethic?”

Not being a slave is not the same as being lazy or without work ethic. If anything the System actively spits on hard working people, demeaning hard manual labor and praising abstract intellectual masturbating and economic manipulations as “real jobs”. A slave is someone who is ready to do anything just for the sake of earning his daily bread to survive - by that standard modern people are even less than slaves as they are ready to do any job so as to later waste that earned money: “Working jobs we hate so we can buy things we don't need.” Real work ethic is in the hands of people who do what they love and in their dedication to that task turn it into a craft, elevating mere work to art, as opposed to the slave who is just trying to fulfil the bare minimum that is required of him. Modern World has killed real work ethic and to add cynicism the modern “defenders” of the working class are intellectuals who detest actual labor. The Revolution will allow us to create a society where true work ethic will rule again and allow workers to be the masters of their own domain, returning dignity to their craft and to them as craftsmen. However for the Revolution to happen we need Revolutionaries and not slaves.

“Humans are social animals. We can't just ignore the pressure from other people and be independent!”

That is why the mass approach is not feasible as majority of people will not be able to dedicate themselves to the Revolutionary cause, they can be expected to join in only once the System is all but dead because then they can shift their allegiances and the former enforced social pressure mechanism will be gone. Only true Revolutionaries, fanatics to the cause, can stand above society and against the System, even when completely alone. If you can't hack it then perhaps you are not as fanatical as you'd like to think.

“You say the worse the System can do is kick you out. But that means certain death! We can’t survive without the System. We need to take it over instead.”

Once again: if you can’t hack it then maybe you’re not a real Revolutionary. Being kicked out is not certain death, moreover that is the worst the System can do if you openly go against its rules, but when you engage it in active struggle the worst it can do at that point is outright kill you. Death is a constant possibility in the life of a Revolutionary and as Sergey Genadievich Nechayev once wrote: “The Revolutionary is a doomed man”. Yet we come from the worldview where we seek to abandon fear, overcome pain, laugh in the face of danger and constantly dance with death. If you are not ready to commit to this then it is hardly any wonder that you are drawn in by the allure of the System’s safe and secure game where you may live but will always ultimately be the loser. This line gets quoted all too often but is likewise quickly forgotten when people are asked to commit: “It is better to die standing than to live on your knees.”

“How do you expect to recruit anybody when you’re so extreme and promote dropping out of society?”

We don’t want to recruit just “anybody” - “anybody” isn’t good enough and will be rejected outright. It is said that beggars can’t be choosers, but we are neither - we are demanders. Trying to appeal to people is begging, promising them rewards like in an election campaign is begging. Choosing is saying “well it’s better than nothing” when presented with shitty choices of volunteers. We are demanders, we demand that people who wish to join are of a certain caliber and if they are not then we demand that they shape up until they meet these expectations. If these demands scare people away then all the better because the only people who will be scared away are those who would have been of no use to the struggle in the first place and would likely turn tail at the first sign of trouble. We don’t go out begging to people, we wait for people to come to us, but when they do we don’t settle like choosers, we demand the best because only the best will be capable of Victory.

“Aren’t Fascists supposed to promote order? Why do you want to wreck havoc on society?”

Society is already in havoc and disorder, it may have a purely mechanical order to it in the form of laws and law enforcement and various institutions that keep it going but all of that exists to help spread poison and further decay. A purely mechanical order is not good enough for us Fascists, we strive for a specific kind of Order, an Organic Order that is healthy, full of life and vitality and none of that is possible with the existing mechanical Leviathan known as the System suffocating anything life-asserting. We must destroy this machine if we want something organic to grow from its ashes.

“You should be thankful you live in a democratic country with free speech, in a fascist society you’d be immediately arrested!”

We are Fascists, in a Fascist society we’d be loyal and law abiding servants and our views would coincide with those of the society around us, we’d be part of an Organic Order we desire and thus have no need to rebel against anything. Just like the System pats on the head its obedient slaves so would the Fascist state reward its loyal champions.

“No, if we just have the right approach, we could get a nationalist party elected.”

Einstein once said that the definition of madness is when you try to do the same thing over and over and expect different results. How many times must we step on the same rake before we realize that it only leads to a smack in the face?

“Even if parties can’t succeed, they’re pushing the overton window to the right, therefore it’s valuable work.”

Rocking the boat is not good enough because as the boat rocks one way it can rock the other and thus you’d be back where you started from, going back and forth with no real progress made. Our goal is not to rock the boat, our goal is to **SINK IT**.

“The white genocide slogans are really effective propaganda.”

To say that it’s effective, you have to specify what it’s effective at. The problems of today have two sides: the side doing the “genociding” and the side being a victim. This victimhood propaganda isn’t affecting those who are doing the victimizing - *they already know what they’re doing*. And by and large, the masses of people already

know they're getting screwed. They just don't *do anything about it*. So reminding people that they're getting screwed over is relying on the false notion that the masses will "wake up" and "do something". They won't. Only individuals act, not masses. Effective propaganda is propaganda that fulfills a precise goal, not vaguely tries to "wake up" the "masses of people".

"No, we need the masses, a small movement can't beat the System, it's too large!"

All historic revolutions were done by a small group of capable fanatics with the masses joining in only when victory of the revolutionaries was assured. Breivik all on his own put the capitol of Norway on total lockdown and was free to act elsewhere. A handful of people like him can cause entire cities to come to a dramatic standstill. A few hundred can beat the System.

"So you want us to be like niggers who don't work? Unlike them we can't live on welfare."

Niggers simply wish to avoid work altogether, we wish to avoid slavery so as to be free in our actions to take down the System that enforces that slavery on our race yet lets niggers off the hook.

"Speaking of niggers, they are the ones who get violent, why should we stoop down to their level?"

Back in Rockwell's time this argument would have been legitimate for the reasons we discussed earlier in this manual, namely that it was a different time with different options available to us and that Rockwell was representing a mode of respectability that was still around but on its way out. Now as we are drawn closer and closer to the extinction of our race radical actions are not only permissible they are necessary and will ultimately be the only choice left available to us, lest you count rolling over and dying as a legitimate choice. Moreover, nowadays when the destruction of the System is imperative nigger chimpouts are only playing in our favor - the more pressure is put on the System by others the better for us as we conserve our own strength for hitting it where it'll really hurt and once we take over we'll be able to deal with anyone who opposes us in any way we see fit.

"Everyone around here is a stupid commie. I can't find fas-

cists.”

No, you won't find fascists, and it is mostly foolish to expect it. You will probably have to create your entourage with work and education, build a community with your own leadership. There aren't any pre-made fascist social circles you can join and fit in without effort. That is no excuse to remain isolated and anti-social. Most people are lemmings who will follow you if you have the courage to lead, and the few who have potential to be true revolutionaries won't meet you by chance if you avoid all socialisation.

“We want to destroy the System, there's no time to waste lifting weights or getting rid of your tv.”

If you're already a full time revolutionary working effectively to undermine the system and building your resistance force, then you can safely ignore all the advice in this section. This book wasn't written with you in mind. Otherwise, you've already wasted every other year of your life without doing anything, and probably did it while consuming endless entertainment, growing frail in the process.

“Attending events just to “convert” people is creepy and autistic, everything should just happen naturally.”

Yes, ideally, everyone around you should naturally absorb your worldview on things because they respect and admire you, and like being around you. If this didn't happen yet, then there's obviously something wrong, and it's time to do something about it. Either you're not likable or you fail to express your feelings and ideas about the world to other people. Either way, following the socialisation steps will allow you opportunities to work on that.

“It's stupid to stop having fun, whoever said being fascist required not watching tv or playing videogames? Those things don't matter, what matters is engaging in real life activism”

George Lincoln Rockwell once said that a man needs to do do what is right according to his conscience, and have as much fun as possible while doing it. The point here is not to become a monk and cut out all worldly pleasures. The point is to cut out the things that make us passive, that turn us into human slugs. Instant pleasure - on tap - with no pain or discomfort required. It makes you into a slave - a slave to the System that provides this easy pleasure. Find fun

that's under **your** control instead. Play football. Bake a pie. Carve a statue with your knife. You can engage in "activism" while remaining hooked to the System's pleasure media, but it'll prevent you from going as far as you'll need to go.

"Just because you have leadership, people won't drop out of the System to fight in a revolution!"

No, most people won't. Only a tiny minority will follow you, even if you do everything right. However, no one will follow an asocial loner who doesn't talk to people. Leadership is a necessity, and if you don't have it, you won't be able to develop it by practicing on revolutionary types. Become a leader of average people first.

"Learning boxing won't help you if the System cracks down on you. Even guns won't allow you to take on the government"

This manual is titled "mental liberation". The purpose of physical training, including martial arts, is primarily to liberate yourself from the mental shackles that prevent action. Eating vitamins and minerals won't allow you to take on the government either, but still comes recommended. Muscles are a source of power, both mental and physical. Notice how dedicated leftists are most commonly frail or obese. This isn't a coincidence. There is a strong inverse correlation between muscle mass and liberalism. Publically proclaiming to be a fascist, or even simply conservative, demands strength, courage and energy in today's world, which fit people have far more of (on average) than others. **Do it.**

"My xyz entertainment is the only thing that allows me to cope, man, you can't take that away from me"

You coping is exactly the source of the problem. As long as you cope, things won't change. It's time to stop coping and start doing something about the problem. The best cure for being depressed and angry at the world, is to know you're doing something to change things in a dramatic way.

"I know better than you what kind of physical training to do, I don't want to do powerlifting"

If you're as fit and strong as you'd like to be, then keep doing whatever it is you're doing of course. Otherwise, what you're doing

is obviously not working, so start powerlifting instead of rationalizing. Powerlifting always works. Nothing works as well or as fast.

Chapter 6

Conclusion

If we were to sum up the point of this manual we could do so with the following James Mason quote: *"To be a man, a person, an individual; to be someone in some degree of control and mastery over their lives, their own destinies and futures, it is necessary that you struggle hard and shed "that which you have been taught" "*- that is to say shed the mental conditioning of the System, to achieve Mental Liberation.

We went over this issue from two primary positions: learning to ignore System pressure and overcoming one's own shortcomings derived from the base aspects of the human condition. We also attacked all rationalizations that would prevent one from engaging in the struggle, namely the delusions surrounding the effectiveness of certain methods. Ultimately, however, we can't cover everything as this is something that must be handled on a case to case basis, which means that the rest of the work is left up to **you**.

You must identify yourself what keeps holding you back from actively engaging in the Struggle against the System, what holds you back from becoming a Revolutionary and better still a Fascist Revolutionary. With this manual in hand you can overcome even those elements that we didn't cover so long as you have truly understood why this is important and to what end. Figure out what else holds you back from committing to the struggle NOW and liberate yourself from those invisible hooks. We highly recommend you grab George Lincoln Rockwell's **"White Power"** book and read Chapter 2 - *"Spiritual Syphilis"* as it holds a story of how one beatnik came to the American Nazi Party and became one of their most dedicated fanatics. Let that story serve as an example of Mental Liberation.

This initial manual of the series is unique as it does not tell you what to do, what tactics are available and how to operate as a Revolutionary, it only prepares you for becoming one, because if you don't achieve the mindset of a Revolutionary, if you don't achieve Mental Liberation, you won't be able to do anything that will be laid out in the future manuals. Once you have achieved Mental Liberation you can proceed to the next manual in the series, which will deal with the first steps in organizing your own group from scratch, how to go from a loner to a member or leader of a group of like-minded people who'll become your brothers in arms in our common

struggle.

Mahatma Gandhi once said: First they ignore you, then they laugh at you, then they fight you, then you win. This is likewise true for us Fascists and our struggle against the System. In our case however we will hear more chastising and condemnations, they'll try to silence us and push us out. Be vocal and open about your beliefs, make it impossible to ignore you. Laugh at their condemnations and objections. Fight. Win. That is the thinking of one who has achieved Mental Liberation, one who is truly free and capable of anything.

"Revolutionaries possess the highest goal, the highest calling and, therefore, anything is allowed." -James Mason



THE AWAKENING
OF A
NATIONAL SOCIALIST

THE AWAKENING OF A NATIONAL SOCIALIST



An
ironmarch.org
publication

"One does not become a National Socialist. One only discovers, sooner or later, that one has always been one — that, by nature, one could not possibly be anything else." - Savitri Devi

The Abyss

The storm came suddenly, and the whole world grew dark as the waves crashed around me, the darkened sky and the inky black ocean merging as one. I was at its mercy, helplessly thrashed around by the wild waters that used to seem so peaceful, betraying nothing of their true nature till that moment, when I dared to silently wonder what was hidden in the deep below. Now the vast depths were pulling me in, I could barely keep afloat - churning, crashing, engulfing, violent and unyielding, the currents sought to submerge me and let me sink into the infinite yawning abyss. My arms flailed desperately, hands blindly trying to grab at something, anything that might save me, yet could grasp nothing but more foaming, raging ocean that slipped through my fingers. My legs kicked furiously, feet seeking any support that would raise me above the waters, yet there was nothing but the devastating emptiness below. Finally, an enormous wave rose up like a mountain, and came crashing on as does a paw of a savage beast, and at last I was sinking down, the depths pulling at me with invisible tendrils.

And I saw the abyss, I saw what I dared only wonder about, summoning the storm to answer my unspoken question. Boundless and desolate, more terrifying than a predator's gaping maw bearing down at you just before you disappear within. It filled me with despair as I stared into it and saw an end of all things, and somewhere within that immense void I saw a glimpse of myself, and my end. However, that glimpse shot at me like a piercing ray of blinding light through the darkness, and the whole great, fathomless abyss shook in response. I could feel it let go of me and I was propelled away from its infinite reach, somewhere far away, though I knew not where, as my consciousness faded away, and the world was gone.

The Scholar



I had awoken on a beach, the storm still raging, however, while the cold winds blew with terrible fury all around me, and the heavy, merciless rain desired to keep me pinned to the earth, I was at least safely out of the Ocean's reach, the waves clawing at the beach with great force, trying to pull me back in. The world was still pitch black, with only slender, rapid glimmers of silver light dancing on the raging currents, on the droplets of rain beating me down, on the fluttering leaves of the trees. The sand and soil beneath me were a welcome change, some form of stability, yet it was still damp and cold, a reminder of that dreadful abyss that had nearly devoured me.

I raised myself up and strained my eyes to see anything but the glimmering silver rays dancing all around in the darkness. I strained my ears to hear anything beyond the howling winds, the crashing of the ocean waves, and the leaves whispering furiously in the gale. All was for naught, I was as lost as when I was caught in the storm, and the only certainty I had was the soil beneath my feet. I could once again feel that despair grow within me, as I began walking, not knowing where. My mind wandered back to what I had seen in the ocean's depths, to that ray of light that had saved me, coming from a vision of myself in the abyss. I had caught but a glimpse of it, not enough to make out or fully understand, but enough to save me from assured dissolution. It was both so familiar, yet so alien, me, yet not, not the me that I am now, in this moment, or have ever been before.

Suddenly, it came back - like a shooting star that light had pierced the blackened sky overhead and traveled away from me, and I took to running after it. I kept chasing it, not knowing where I was headed, but desperately wanting to know what it is, what it means. It had slowly descended somewhere ahead of me before fading away, but I would not be dismayed and ran on through the black and silver, aiming myself for that distant spot, where the sky and the horizon met, where it had disappeared, which had once again merged into an all-encompassing darkness. The rain and the wind had conspired against me, trying to push me away, but my desire to know kept me going, till finally I saw it, a distant, small, flickering light.

As the light grew with my approach, I hesitated, slowing down to stop, as I could see a figure sitting by a fire, the source of the light. I grew weary and suspicious, not knowing if I could trust this stranger in the dark, yet slowly and inexplicably I was drawn closer and closer to him, making small and measured steps. I could now make out more of him, and realized that he was writing in a book, a journal, a heavy tome that rested on his knees. I barely realized that the wind and rain had seemingly disappeared, as all I could hear was the soft crackling of the fire, and the gentle scraping of pen on paper,

despite there still being a fair distance between me and the figure, who appeared completely dry, as if never touched by the storm.

Abruptly, the figure stopped writing and stood up, turning towards me, like he had known where I was, without ever needing to look around to confirm my presence. I could now see that he was wearing a black mask adorned with a white symbol on the forehead. He looked straight at me, like he could see me through the cover of darkness, as I wasn't near enough for the fire to illuminate me. I stood still, frozen, unsure of what to do, unsure if he truly could see me, afraid to move lest it give me away. So we stood, staring at each other, unmoving, until he raised his right arm up and opened his palm, his other hand clutching the tome by his side. The gesture felt welcoming, an invitation, proof of no ill intent, he carried no weapons, so I felt myself slowly pulled closer, until I stood but a few steps away from him, only the fire between, and at equal distance from each of us. Hesitantly, I raised my own right arm and opened the palm of my hand, to return his gesture - no sooner had I done this, and all my weariness had been washed away, all despair disappearing, much like the droplets of rain began to disappear from my skin at the touch of the fire's heat.

He put down his arm and walked around the fire to me, never once looking away, holding my gaze with his own. I felt something familiar in his gaze, as he regarded me in silence, piercing my whole being while never breaking eye contact. Then, he turned his head up to the sky above us, outstretching his arm towards it, and as I followed his gaze and the direction of his arm, I saw it, the light that led me to him, a shining star above us. He saluted the star as he had saluted me, and a single ray of light seemingly descended from it, which he had gently grasped in his outstretched hand. No sooner had his grip closed around the ray of light, had the star spirited away across the night sky, away from us, into the unknown. As he lowered his hand he turned to face me as he had before, and all I could do was stand there, uncertain, though calm.

The hand that held the plucked ray of light from the star reached out to me in offering, and as his fingers unfurled I looked down, only to behold a key resting in his palm. In confusion my glance danced between the masked figure's eyes and the key in his hand, all the while he remained motionless, unmoving. The key was meant for me, it was a part of that self that I had glimpsed in the abyss, the one that rescued me and brought me here - all that was required of me is but the will to reach out and take it. And so I did. In that instant that I grasped the key from the figure's hand, the fire beside us was blown out by the howling winds, which returned without warning, and with its light, the figure was likewise gone. I once again was alone in the storm, that raged as hard as before, as if it had never gone away, yet now, with the key in my hand, I could finally see through the darkness. I saw the shapes of the trees all around me, realizing that I had made my way into the forest.

The winds, the rain, the cold, they could not bother me anymore, harsh as they were to endure, they could no longer make me feel despair. Instead, I could feel something stirring within me, something that purified me of the dread and cold that the storm used to inflict upon me, and now the memory of the abyss was not as terrifying, for I knew its nature clearer than when I had seen it with my own eyes, which could now discern all around me. I turned my gaze in the direction of where the star had flown to, and could make it out in the distance, beckoning me to follow. And so I did.

The Warrior

1

I made my way through the forest, cold, wet soil beneath my feet, violent winds blowing against me, relentless rain beating me down, stronger than before. Yet now I could see through the darkness, I had a sense of direction, no longer lost, though still struggling. The path was unforgiving and treacherous, many a times I stumbled and fell, sometimes for but a moment, and sometimes I would slip and slide off the path I followed into the unknown, having to crawl back out. My whole body trembled, beaten and bruised, many cuts adorning it all over, shivering in the cold, bracing against the stinging rain and gale. I desired to catch up to the star again, but felt my resolve waning in the face of the adversity of the storm, which had plotted with the abyss to foil me and the task I set out to accomplish.

As I reached a clearing my knees buckled and I fell to the ground, barely able to move. I wished to go on, but felt too weak to resist, feeling as if the rain would surely turn me to one with the mud. I turned my head to face the sky and I could still see that shining star in the distance, beckoning me still, yet I could not persist any further. I felt something tugging at the corner of my consciousness, and felt a heavy sleep encroaching on me, seeking to plunge me back into the abyss, to surrender into its embrace, as even keeping my eyes open became more strenuous. I only hoped that I could get a short reprieve in this slumber, but not succumb to it forever, and so my eyes closed, and the world was dark.

Yet in that very instant that my eyelids grew heavy enough to close shut, a deafening silence had once more surrounded me, and I could hear nothing but the familiar crackling of a flame, and heavy footsteps approaching me. The storm seemed to have been chased off completely yet again, but my fatigue was still constraining me to lie motionless on the cold soil, until I felt a sharp pain in my chest - the owner of the approaching footsteps had kicked me. I rolled over from the sudden attack and somehow mustered the strength to get up to my knees, facing my attacker, though uncertain of how I could possibly stand to defend myself in my weakened state.

Next to the fire that appeared out of nowhere, stood a new figure, towering over me, staring down at my kneeling form, his eyes focused and piercing, not like the stare of the figure that gave me the key, more aggressive, judgemental, cold and determined. His lower face appeared as though it was bare bones, stripped of skin and flesh, and in his left hand he held a heavy shield with that same symbol, the symbol from the forehead of the figure with the book. His unwavering gaze never left mine, it was expectant and impatient, though I was unsure what he wanted from me, and despite

the cold and hostile nature of his stare, once more I felt something familiar resonate within.

He suddenly bolted forward at me, kicking me in the chest once more, and I fell back into the mud. As I looked back to him I could see how he resumed to stare at me expectantly, though angrier than before. I was too shocked to move and his eyes kept me captivated, immobile, confused. He charged at me again and all I could do was flinch away, turning my head with closed eyes, one arm raised up, bracing to receive another blow, a blow that did not come. After a moment of hesitation I peeked up to see the figure tower directly over me, his gaze no longer expectant, but full of disdain and fuming disappointment. He slowly turned away from me and proceeded to walk away, the fire seemingly growing dimmer with every step he took. I suddenly felt an anger swell up inside of me, upset, furious, though not entirely so at this figure that kicked me down and then regarded me as little more than the mud and dirt beneath his boot, but moreso at myself. I strained every muscle and called upon what little energy I had left and forced my body to stand upright, in defiance of all that had brought me down before.

The moment I had risen up to my full height I felt compelled to shoot my right hand up and give the salute to the departing figure, and as my arm rose, so did the flame of the fire. The figure stopped, and first turned his head to inspect the flame that had sprung to new life instead of fading away, and then stood to face me once more. Our eyes locked again, and now his gaze, still fierce and determined, spoke not of anger or disappointment, but of unspoken recognition. Heavy breaths escaped my lungs, as I was still fatigued, but resolute not to succumb, and I met the figure's gaze with equal determination. Suddenly I felt a call and turned away to regard the star I was pursuing, and the figure before me followed my gaze and too had spotted that distant star in the sky. It emitted a distinct new ray of light that shone brighter than all others. We exchanged another glance, before he made several steps, seemingly towards the star, and as if it were right above him and not far off in the distance, he reached up with his right hand and clutched the ray of light, plucking it from the star and bringing it down to regard it shining brightly in his fist, like a conqueror regards a prize that he had claimed for himself.

This time, as he turned to look at me again his eyes were challenging as he stretched out his arm, seemingly offering for me to take the ray of light, though his fist remained closed. I approached him, unsure and suspicious, reaching out towards his hand, a motion to which he responded by pulling it back, out of my reach. For a moment I hesitated, though agitated by this action I lunged forward to grab his arm, only to be met by his shield slamming against my entire body and knocking me down yet again. I rose up almost immediately and could clearly see the challenge in his eyes, his pose, his message clear: if I wanted the star's ray of light for myself then I have to come and take

it. We circled each other slowly, inevitably moving to the side until the fire was between us.

I harnessed all my remaining strength and bended my body to my will, forcing it, in spite of the fatigue, the bruises, the cuts and the cold, into action. I lept over the fire and ducked to the side just in time to avoid his thrusted shield, springing to my feet and grabbing him by the arms with my hands. His right foot rose up to kick at me, only to hit empty air as I let go and got around to his back, jumping on, with my left arm clenching on his neck, while my right hand reached out to grab his fist, from which the ray of light shone brightly between the closed fingers. Then, a sharp pain in my side knocked the breath right out of me, as his elbow struck me, again and again, yet I refused to let go, though inevitably he bucked me off. Before I could get off my back to resume the struggle, he turned around and in a fluid motion rose his fist above his head, and from his clenched fist the ray shot skywards and materialized into a sword, which he brought down against me, its tip pointing at the bridge of my nose.

I looked at the figure with nothing but pure will, defiance, and a returned challenge in my eyes - let the final blow come if it must! His own eyes regarded me patiently, and I was rewarded with an approving nod. He lowered the sword and awaited for me to rise to my feet, before plunging it into the earth between us and stepping back. We regarded one another for the final time, a mirror image of unyielding resolve and purity of will, cold and detached, resolute. I took a few steps forward and grasped the hilt of the sword, the fire and the figure, like the ones before, disappearing into the dark, the moment that I removed the blade from the soil. The storm too had returned, yet now it could not bring me down.

The winds, the rain, the cold, all felt as nothing but a mere inconvenience, for in my hand I held another piece of myself, that filled me with the strength to endure it all, no matter what, hardened against the fatigue and weakness that threatened to make me succumb to that slumber, the slumber which was meant to reunite me with the abyss. I knew now, that if I were to face it again as I have before, I would gladly go up against it and any obstacles or hardships it could manifest. The star still beckoned for me to follow it. And so I did.

The Adventurer



I ran across the fields and over narrow streams, the storm had grown stronger than before, though now I could see through the darkness, and neither the cold nor rain nor winds could slow me down. I had grown hard and could withstand any challenge ahead, able to see my path even clearer than before, as if the darkness itself retreated at the sight of my newfound strength of will and resolve. The star beckoned me still, though now I could tell that it had set itself to rest just above the peak of a claw-like mountain on the horizon, and the closer it grew, the more treacherous the landscape became.

Over the rolling highlands and graded hills, to the craggy terrain at the foot of the mountain, I ran and climbed and rolled, fell down only to get up again and resume, my feet cut up and bleeding, but I carried on. Finally I began my ascent up the rugged mountain, to the very top, where the star had made its perch. First I followed a narrow, rocky path that wound itself around the mountainside, until it abruptly ended, beneath many rocks and boulders that at some point had slid and tumbled down this stony giant. I crawled over them, feeling them shake and move ever so slightly beneath my feet, ready to give way at a moment's notice and carry me with them back down below. In that moment I remembered when I was lost in the ocean, how I kicked my legs in the waters in search of sure footing, and just as this recollection came to me, a stone I chose to plant my foot on had given way, and for a moment the sinking sensation of the ensnaring abyss had found its way back into my heart.

Before the rest of the rocks had sunk away, I grabbed onto a ridge of the mountainside and saved myself from the rockslide that schemed to end me. My legs dangled for a moment before I could find some narrow ridges to plant them on. I felt as though I could not move, I could not let go of the sure footing I had found, for if I did I would surely fall. I looked around, seeing clearly the many jagged points and tips and rocks in the face of the mountain that I could grab hold of, but I feared to trust a single one not to betray me, though my will remained strong and I wished to go on. Frustrated I reached out to one of the points and then hesitated again, uncertain. I dared to grab it, and just as I feared it immediately surrendered to my pull and fell away into the nothingness below. I dared a few times more until I found what seemed like more secure supports and so began my slow climb upwards, constantly cautious, with many fiendish rocks turning against me. Some seemed to provide sure footing only to disappear at a crucial moment, making me scramble furiously to regain a foothold, all the while the rain and the winds raged all around me, the wet rocks sometimes practically slipping away as I tried to grab hold of them.

My frustration grew with each betrayal of the stones and ridges that first sung promises of assured assistance, only to end their singing the moment that I reached out to them in trust. The struggle was hard, but that could no longer dissuade me, however it offered no reprieve, and I discovered that it was no longer the hardship itself that weighed down on me, so much as the feeling that I could not be certain of what I would find ahead, and the lack of reprieve, even but for a moment, made me question why I pursue this course. Finally, I had reached a small plateau, dragging myself over the edge to the solid ground, before I stood upright and looked to the massive peaks I had still yet to climb, to reach the star that was now barely visible behind their jagged edges and hulking presence. In front of me was a gaping crevice and total darkness, which disappeared further up to reveal the mountainside once more. I stood and wondered, what was it that I was truly pursuing, what was my actual goal? Was it all worth it? Was it worth this enormous, and seemingly unbearable struggle? I now possessed both the sight and the will to see it through, but I could not imagine to what end, for what purpose, as such answers still eluded me in the darkness.

It happened again, the storm mysteriously vanished, and as I turned my head to a nearby source of light, I was met by an all too familiar sight. A small fire, a new strange figure, and next to both of them, a lone tree growing on the very edge of the plateau, its roots growing in between the rocks, anchoring it on the ridge. The figure was crouching next to the tree, collecting something I could not make out, when he suddenly turned to face me. Unlike the figures before, I could not see his eyes, as they were hidden in the shadow of his cap, with the fire's light dancing only over the lower half of his face, which greeted me with an open, warm and welcoming smile, as warm and welcoming as the fire besides him. I turned to face him fully and gave him the same salute I had learned on my journey. He beckoned for me to come over with his right hand, and as I did, I could finally make out what he was collecting - it was the fallen fruit of the tree. He handed me one without hesitation, and I gratefully accepted this offering, biting into it, rewarded with a sweet and nourishing taste that immediately eased my previous frustration.

I knelt by the fire besides him, and as I enjoyed the sweet fruit, he picked up another one before slicing it open with a knife, and picking out its seed. He regarded it close to his face with a calm grin, and then turned on his side to dig a little hole in the soil, and planted that seed there. He turned to me again, this time with what felt like a knowing smirk. My gaze shifted from the fruit I was eating, to this lonesome tree that had grown strong despite the harsh conditions on this mountain, to produce such incredibly nourishing bounty, and then my eyes rested on the small dirt mound, marking where the figure had planted one of its seeds. Who could have known that this would be possible, that this tree would survive and bear such fruit? And though it did happen, how likely was it to happen again? Surely it was but a rare chance. Yet these thoughts did not concern the stranger in front of me, who seemed absolutely sure that the seed he had planted would grow, for the seed itself only knew that it must grow.

As I finished eating the fruit I was left with newfound confusion, for I found no seed inside. I turned to the figure with a questioning look, only to find him pointing to the mountaintop. Up there I could now spot a lone ray of the star's piercing light, striking the sky from behind the peak which still obscured the star itself. The figure suddenly rose to his feet and without a moment's hesitation ran to the mountainside, jumping off the edge of the crevice and into the darkness. Leaping to my feet, I worried that he had surely plunged to his end which lay hidden in that seemingly empty blackness, reminiscent of the cursed ocean abyss. Yet suddenly his figure emerged, climbing the jagged rocky wall out of the void and towards the peaks above, no hesitations, not at all worried of the rocks betraying his grip, and not one of them dared to. However, he did not ascend far, just close enough to reach out with his arm and grasp the ray of light in his hand, before making his way back down with the same ease and sureness, before he kicked off from the stony wall and landed back on the plateau.

Amazed, I could not move, and only regarded the still smiling figure approach me with the light shining in his hand. He took my right arm with his left, and stretched it out towards him, my open palm facing the sky, and in it he carefully planted the light of the star, same as he had planted the seed of the tree in the soil, closing my grip around it. I looked at my closed hand and could see the light shine from within my grasp. When I turned to look back at the stranger, I could see the same warm and confident smile on his face, before he raised his right arm, all fingers of his hand closed, save for the thumb sticking out and upwards. The gesture was assuring and made me return his smile back at him. Finally I opened my palm, to reveal a seed resting therein, and once more, as I've grown used to by now, when I did this the flame of the fire went out, the figure disappeared, and the storm came back, more furious than ever.

The winds, the rain, the cold came crashing down against me as they had before. I turned my gaze to the tree, which likewise suffered their assault but remained unmoved, tall, strong, defiant and certain. The smile would not leave my face. In my hand I once again held another piece of myself, yet I knew that I could not take the seed itself with me, so I approached the tiny mould of dirt where the figure planted the seed of the tree, and I dug a new hole next to it, where I planted the seed of the star. I needed nothing, no reward or prize to keep me going, I had grown unwaveringly certain of my path, and no matter how hard I would struggle to follow it, I would do so with joy in my heart. I leapt over the crevice into the darkness and grabbed onto the mountainside that I was sure would be there, stable and loyal. I climbed up the mountainside without worry, and not a single rock dared to give way beneath my feet or the grip of my hands. The star still beckoned for me to follow it. And so I did.

The Mountaintop

I climbed the mountainside with the same brazen sureness as the figure I met last, with the same resolve and hardness as the figure before him, guided by purity of sight towards my goal, bestowed to me by the first figure on my path. The darkness had further receded and with it the storm had grown weaker, as if realizing that fighting me now was futile. The rain had stopped, but the violent gale continued its assault in hopes of knocking me down, but it would not succeed.

Pure in purpose and sight, hard of will and resolve, with joyous certainty, I scaled the towering behemoth with ease, making my way to the top, where I stood beneath the star I had pursued all this time. I could still feel it beckoning to me, and so I reached out to it with my right arm and plucked it from the night sky, lowering it down in my palm. In the moment that I opened my fingers and looked at it, the storm was broken for good, and the blackness was chased away by the light of the sun rising on the distant horizon.

I held in my hand that very thing that had rescued me from the abyss, that distant yet familiar image of myself which I could not recognize then, yet so clearly recognize now. No longer alien, it was me, not that distant self which I had left behind, but the one that I am now, in this moment.

I am the Scholar.

I am the Warrior.

I am the Adventurer.

And let all recognize me by that symbol that I wear on my mask, that I wear on my shield, that I plant wherever I go, that I hold in my hand, and let the abyss tremble at its sight, and the storm break against its shining rays. Let all witness me beneath my guiding star - the Swastika.

Patron Spirits of Fascism and National Socialism

Pure, Dure, Sûre - Unalterable.

The figures of the Scholar, the Warrior and the Adventurer represent the fundamental aspects of every Fascist and National Socialist, they stand as idealized archetypes in which one can recognize themselves, identifying with one or two of the spirits more than the remaining, yet always being a mixture of all three. Hence we can recognize them in our comrades and the Champions of our Struggle.

To some of us they will be no more than that, Archetypes, the ideals to which all Fascists and National Socialists aspire, they serve as the guiding model that one can strive for. To others, they can be much more, and stand as the Patron Spirits of Fascism and National Socialism, whose nature we may ponder and meditate on. They can become the personifications of those forces and energies, that we call upon to imbue our own being, or to erupt from our innate nature.

Each of these Archetypes or Spirits carries their own symbol that one may apply in a way that can either give one inspiration, or to serve as a mark of the Spirit, to summon the forces it represents.



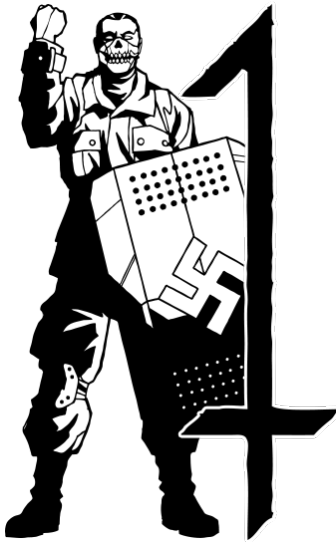
The Scholar

- Pillar of Honouring Truth
- A Force Above Time
- Right Hand Path
- Fundamental Quality: Pure (Pure)
- Symbolic Gesture: Roman Salute
- Symbol: Key superimposed on an Eye

The pursuer, keeper and granter of knowledge and wisdom, aids one in gaining insight, shows the path and the answer. He is the first spirit on the path of one's awakening as a National Socialist, for he gives one the key to knowledge that will open one's eyes to the Truth of the world around them, giving one direction towards further awakening and understanding. He stands the closest to Absolute Truth and eternal wisdom, he is a Force Above Time, most concerned with the Purity of our Worldview.

Appears as a figure wearing a black mask with the Swastika on the forehead, holding a tome that is likewise adorned with the Swastika. The black mask covers his face, to signify transcendence beyond the material world, death of the Ego and achieving a higher state of being. The Swastika is positioned on the mask as a Third Eye, to signify the source of the transcendent wisdom. The book contains the Doctrine of our Worldview, which he aims to keep Pure. He gives the Roman Salute to welcome those who would seek and accept the Truth, and also to proclaim his own loyalty to it, signifying that he Honours Truth.

His symbol is a Key superimposed on an Eye, the upward vertical line of the key with its point leading upwards from the eye symbolizing awakening to higher knowledge and the Truth, the hook of the key is on the right side, signifying the Spirit's relation to the Right Hand Path.



The Warrior

- Pillar of Waging War
- A Force Against Time
- Left Hand Path
- Fundamental Quality: Dure (Hard)
- Symbolic Gesture: Conqueror's Fist
- Symbol: Sword

Defender and enforcer of Truth in the material world, bringer of justice, aids one in their struggle, giving one fortitude, resoluteness of will, strength and cold detachment to carry out what must be done. He is the second spirit on the path of one's awakening as a National Socialist, for he gives one the strength and will to fight injustice wherever it may be found. He brings the Absolute Truth and its eternal wisdom to the material world, he is a Force Against Time, most concerned with Hard opposition to all that is an affront to the Truth, and with

enforcement of our Worldview in the material world.

Appears as a figure wearing a skeleton half mask and carrying a shield adorned with the Swastika. The half mask signifies the Spirit's connection to the material world, as that is the place of his struggle, but the skeletal image reminds those who witness it, that he comes to oppose the merely material, bringing death to all that opposes the Truth, the eternal wisdom of which he seeks to bring back into the temporal affairs of men. The shield represents his unyielding and Hard stance in the defense and enforcement of Truth and its justice. His gesture is the Conqueror's Fist, meant to signify that he has come to Wage War, conquer, claim and subjugate everything to the Absolute Truth.

His symbol is a Sword, the vertical line of the blade crosses the horizontal line which makes its hilt, and represents the material world, signifying the struggle to reach for the higher knowledge and Truth above, the hook of the key is on the left side, signifying the Spirit's relation to the Left Hand Path.



The Adventurer

- Pillar of Having Fun
- A force In Time
- Both Paths
- Fundamental Quality: Sûre (Certain)
- Symbolic Gesture: Thumbs Up
- Symbol: Planted Seed

The Spirit of treasuring, enjoying and appreciating material Life when it is lived in accordance with the Truth, fills one's heart with joy in the face of adversity, in defense of, and in the struggle for the Truth. Gives one the certainty to challenge the unknown with wild abandon. He is the third spirit on the path of one's awakening as a National Socialist, for he helps one find the joy in struggle, and reminds them of the material things that are worth protecting and cherishing. Stands closest to the material

world and temporal matters, he is a Force In Time, most concerned with appreciating nature in all its forms, and enjoying Life in accordance with the Truth to the fullest, seeking adventures and true joy that comes with the Certainty that one lives in accordance with all nature and the Truth.

Appears as a smiling figure with his eyes hidden by his cap, carrying a bag. The smile signifies the confidence, certainty and joy one feels when they live in accordance with their own nature, material nature at large, and the Absolute Truth. His bag signifies readiness to face the unknown, to go exploring, adventuring and experiencing Life as it was meant to be experienced. This joyful Certainty aids one in all their personal, temporal ventures. He gives a Thumbs Up to express his enjoyment of the material fruits of the Absolute Truth that are to be found in the material, temporal world. It signifies how he is Having Fun living.

His symbol is a Planted Seed, the vertical line begins from a downwards pointing arrow and ends by connecting a horizontal line that has two hooks pointing in opposite directions. The arrow signifies how a higher wisdom, the Truth, planted itself in the horizontal line of the material world and taken roots that spread out. It depicts how the material world and nature are a projection of the spiritual world of the Absolute Truth, how the material world is the planted seed of that Truth, meant to be enjoyed while its connection to the spiritual world is maintained. The leftward and rightward pointing hooks of the horizontal line signify that this Spirit has an equal standing with the Right and Left Hand Paths.

The Fascist Core

Honour Truth

The Fascist Worldview

- Truth is what governs all things in life. There can be but one Truth.
- Opinions, delusions and lies are falsehoods, deviations from the Truth.
- All falsehoods come from the human mind.
- Fascism is the Worldview of Truth.
- All man-made ideologies are falsehoods.
- Truth affects everyone differently. Equality and humanism are lies.
- Human history is an increasing deviation from the Truth. Progress is a lie.
- Truth is impersonal, it serves no one's interests.

Wage War

The Fascist Struggle

- Justice is restoration of Truth.
- Modern world is built on interests and man-made ideas, it is built on lies.
- Modern laws protect lies. Our enemy is legal. Justice is illegal.
- Falsehoods are legion and conflict one another, but they all oppose Truth.
- There can be no compromise, lest you allow Truth to be obscured by lies.
- We champion Truth. Anyone and everyone who attacks is the enemy.
- The worse things get the more free we are to exact Justice.
- Buildings and institutions can house Truth or lies. Restore them to Truth or burn them down.

Have Fun

The Fascist Lifestyle

- You do not need a movement to be a Fascist.
- You champion Truth. Show it off in everything you do.
- Find your calling, what gives you joy and excel at it. Force the world to take notice.
- Let your character drive people to follow you.
- Join in activities you enjoy with others or create something for others to join.
- Strive to reach your full potential physically, mentally, spiritually.
- Become self-reliant, escape any dependency on the comforts of the modern world or other people.
- Live a life worthy of remembrance. To us an accident would be to die in bed.



**E-SEC BY WAY OF
COMMON SENSE**

E-Sec

By Way of Common Sense



An IronMarch publication

December 17, 2016

Version 1

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	2
Personal Information	3
Mind What You Say	6
Don't Talk to Strangers	8
When Offline	9
Conclusions	10

Introduction

Most all internet security manuals you'll ever find deal with the technical and technological side of E-Sec, and the information on the matter is plentiful, not the least of which is the **National Action** manual that we recommend: [Security and Anonymity in the Digital Age - A Nationalist Perspective](#).

The manual you are reading right now, however, deals with the side of E-Sec that does not require any technical or technological know how, no programs, no proxies or VPNs, etc. Instead, it will be dealing with the *Common Sense* of online communications, which deals with how and what you say online, regardless if you are sitting behind a wall of proxies or not. At the end of the day many people tend to be their own worst enemy and no amount of anonymity is going to protect you if you can't reasonably analyze what you should or shouldn't post and say, before you do so.

As this manual is targeted primarily at **IRONMARCH.ORG** forum users it will be foremost dealing with matters especially pertinent to the forum platform, however one can easily extrapolate a more general E-Sec guide from the lessons learned here, this is all dealing with *Common Sense*, after all.

The need for this kind of manual became apparent the more we've begun to deal with attention that our forum has been drawing from the Media, Law Enforcement and basic bitch liberal scum who think to "*take us down*". Experience with certain incidents has made it clear that some people do require an instruction in the basics of online communications when one is engaged in or even vaguely affiliated with our Struggle.

Thus we give you the IM Online Security Manual: *E-Sec by way of Common Sense*.

Personal Information

First and obvious step is to completely separate your use of Social Media in a personal capacity and for the purposes of our Struggle, leading a "*double life*" online. Don't use the same logins, profile names, passwords, emails for both personal and openly Fascist/NS accounts, don't ever use emails that contain your real name for the latter; ideally don't even make emails that contain your real name **in the first place**.

Personal use: It is ideal to minimize how much personal information you put out online, something that the modern generation fails to do routinely as online communication has been a normal and everyday thing for it since childhood, thus it is treated with too great of a carefree attitude. Widespread use of Social Media is inherently based on revealing one's personal information, all the way to some platforms demanding one's real, legal ID.

The absolute best option is to **not** have personal Social Media accounts **at all**, they have no real value unless you buy into the bourgeois values and lifestyle (*the compulsive need to share everything about yourself is a prominent example of how this is manifested in online communications*). You don't actually need Social Media to maintain contact with family and real friends - create a dedicated email for those purposes that you release privately only to your family and select friends.

In some instances it may seem unavoidable or extremely useful in daily tasks or for the sake of your education or job, but there are most often ways around this, ways that existed since before the internet. If you find yourself pressed to absolutely have some form of Social Media then minimize what you put out on it to the bare minimum required of you by your situation - try to get away with as least as possible, for example if a real picture of yourself is required do everything to make it obscure (*make it black and white, wear sunglasses, stand at distance, etc*), do not share information on your interests, likes, dislikes and so on. We **strongly** advise **against** ever handing over any real, legal ID information.

Use such accounts only for the **exact** purpose that forced you

to start them, **do not** expand on them beyond that point by adding people you know to the contacts list of your profile, **do not** use it as your primary profile for using the contents of the platform on which it was created, **do not** use it to express any kind opinion or interests. Apply the same principles to other means of online communication.

Example: you are required to have a student email with your real name - use this email exclusively for the purposes of your education (*to communicate with professors, receive assignments, share materials with other students*), **never** for communicating with your family and friends, let alone comrades in Struggle. **Do not** use that email to register any form of account on any platform or Social Media, instead create dedicated separate emails for those purposes. Consider utilizing temporary emails for short-term purposes or one-off registrations where you are certain you will not require a functioning email afterwards.

We'd go as far as to say that one should altogether avoid using **Facebook** *in particular* for personal use.

Holding openly Fascist/NS accounts on Social Media: to reiterate, we advise that you hold entirely *separate* sets of logins, profile names, passwords and emails that you'll be using exclusively in the Struggle. We recommend using your Fascist/NS Social Media accounts as your primary accounts for browsing whatever platform you are registered on. Obviously one must likewise never use these accounts in connection with anything that is related to your private life and personal information - **never** use them to contact friends and family, for work or education purposes.

In effect, provided that you followed our recommendations on the use of your Personal accounts, said accounts should be empty husks that only contain a minimal amount of personal information while the rest is retained. Your Fascist/NS accounts act on a different dynamic, where there are **no exceptions** to the rule of withholding private information (*you can at most safely reveal your age, country and region*), but you can be more relaxed in expressing your attitudes, interests and, obviously, our common views and values.

To sum up, your *modus operandi* should be to maintain **total separation** between your personal and Fascist/NS accounts. The

private information you make available through personal accounts must be **minimal**, the use of these accounts must be **minimized** to specific tasks and kept separate from all others, for example your dedicated email used **solely** for communicating with family and friends. Your Fascist/NS accounts, beyond their obvious purpose, can act as your primary accounts for the purposes of browsing Social Media content that is of interest to you. So long as you maintain total separation, your personal accounts will lack sufficient information to link them to your Fascist/NS accounts, whereas your Fascist/NS accounts would hold no or insufficient information to link them to your persona.

We will again remind the reader, that the advice above is only dealing with the Common Sense aspect of E-Sec. The System can still track and connect your online activities between different accounts if you do not take steps to protect yourself utilizing the technical and technological aspects of E-Sec. On it's own, the advice above protects you from would-be junior e-detectives and doxers who simply need to follow a breadcrumb trail of your own making to identify you, without the need of any equipment beyond their browser. The System can track you the same way without any need in technical means, that it nevertheless has at its disposal, which is where the technical and technological aspects of E-Sec come into play. Common Sense simply prevents you from making it too easy for our enemies to find you. **Do not** make their job easy for them.

Mind What You Say

It is a good rule to assume that everything you ever post or say online is being monitored, regardless of the level of security you are employing - even if not true, it keeps you on your toes and makes you consider what information you may be revealing, even in private conversations, emails, messages. It is already an established fact that IM has been browsed by police from different countries, as well as the media who even publish select user quotes. So mind what you say.

This does **not** mean that one should censor themselves. You are at liberty to express your views and opinions in any way you choose, however don't feed the enemy any information that may lead to tangible negative consequences for yourself (*do not make things easy for the enemy*). One has to be mindful of their particular circumstances - while in the US one can get away with saying most anything, in other countries like Germany the situation can be starkly different.

To elaborate: the Supreme Court of the United States of America had reversed the conviction of Clarence Brandenburg, Ohio KKK leader, in the Brandenburg v. Ohio case of 1969, holding that government cannot constitutionally punish **abstract advocacy of force or law violation**, defeating the entire premise of the unlawful "*Criminal Syndicalism*" statute, which among other things prohibited the incitement and advocacy of overthrowing the government of the United States by force and violence - theoretical and abstract discussion of violence as means to an end is protected under the **1st amendment**.

We highly recommend our American comrades to familiarize themselves with this case, the legal precedent it set, as well as its consequences. It is precisely thanks to this ruling that William Luther Pierce could write the **Turner Diaries**, and why James Mason's **SIEGE** is not in violation of the US law, hence why he was free to promote and publish the things that he did. Meanwhile the strikingly different situation in Germany requires no detailed explanations.

Research and be mindful of your respective circumstances, while

also being realistic about how much of an interest you could possibly pose to the System. Many people get away just fine with saying whatever they want until they become real persons of interest, so keep that in mind. The more you may be of interest of to the System and its goons the more real the rule of assuming you are always being listened to becomes. Adjust your behavior accordingly.

A simple way to sum up some of the advice in this segment so far: don't post things you wouldn't be comfortable saying out loud with the police in ear shot.

Depending on the nature of your activism, you should never discuss openly your own, or anyone else's participation in a given activity that is not absolutely 100% within the scope of the laws of your respective countries (*as we have already highlighted, what is legal in one country may not be so in another*), seeing how some harmless pranks that deserve no more than a warning and a slap on the wrist may be treated as something more than just that. If you are a member of some group you are simply sharing the activity of a group, without highlighting the participation in that activity of specific individuals. In short: **never** openly discuss plans for pranks, **never** mention the pranksters involved beyond group affiliation, unless your group decides otherwise. At most you can share recommendations for other pranksters based on your own experience, again, only at your group's discretion.

Same principles apply to outside of IM with your Fascist/NS accounts on Social Media, with the added mindfulness one must pay to the rules of the platform you are utilizing, and the reasons for which you may be banned from utilizing that platform.

It should go without saying, that one should avoid revealing any private information, as per the advice we've given in our previous segment, extended to publicly viewable messages.

Don't Talk to Strangers

The most basic advice you've received since childhood still applies. Whenever you gain a new contact, such as a new IM user or some new, supposed Fascist/NS contact online, one must be weary and vet the person to see if they are legit, and not some amateur antifa "*infiltrator*" or whatever else.

Be wary of overly friendly new contacts trying to get into your good graces or trying to get you to open up about something. You can maintain a perfectly reasonable conversation with all the advice we've provided thus far, which should annoy a potential rat, as such a conversation would not reveal anything of value to them.

Members of groups and organizations in particular should be mindful of new contacts asking about joining their group. Unless you are an official and designated representative of the group in whatever capacity: **do not** speak on behalf of your group, **do not** elaborate on your own role within the group, **do not** reveal any information on internal group workings and activities, **do not** comment on any recent group activities, **do not** carry on *any* form of lengthy conversation about your group at all. Before you make any meaningful reply beyond initial pleasantries and small talk, inform the relevant members of your group of a person inquiring about the group and share with them the exchanges you've had with said person up to that point. Let the members of your group in charge of vetting new candidates decide how to proceed and what your response should be. If your group is well organized and vets people properly then there is nothing to worry about, simply let the relevant people handle it.

Some of this advice likewise applies to dealing with the media who may be fishing for any comment at all from rank and file members of a group, especially on their personal opinion as to the nature of the group and its internal goings on. **Do not feed the media anything**, let the designated group representatives handle it.

It should go without saying, that one should also follow our previous advice and avoid revealing private information in any dealing with the media and un-vetted individuals.

When Offline

When you go offline and into the real world much of these same rules apply depending on the circumstances, though they may be more obvious and tangible because of the reality of your actions.

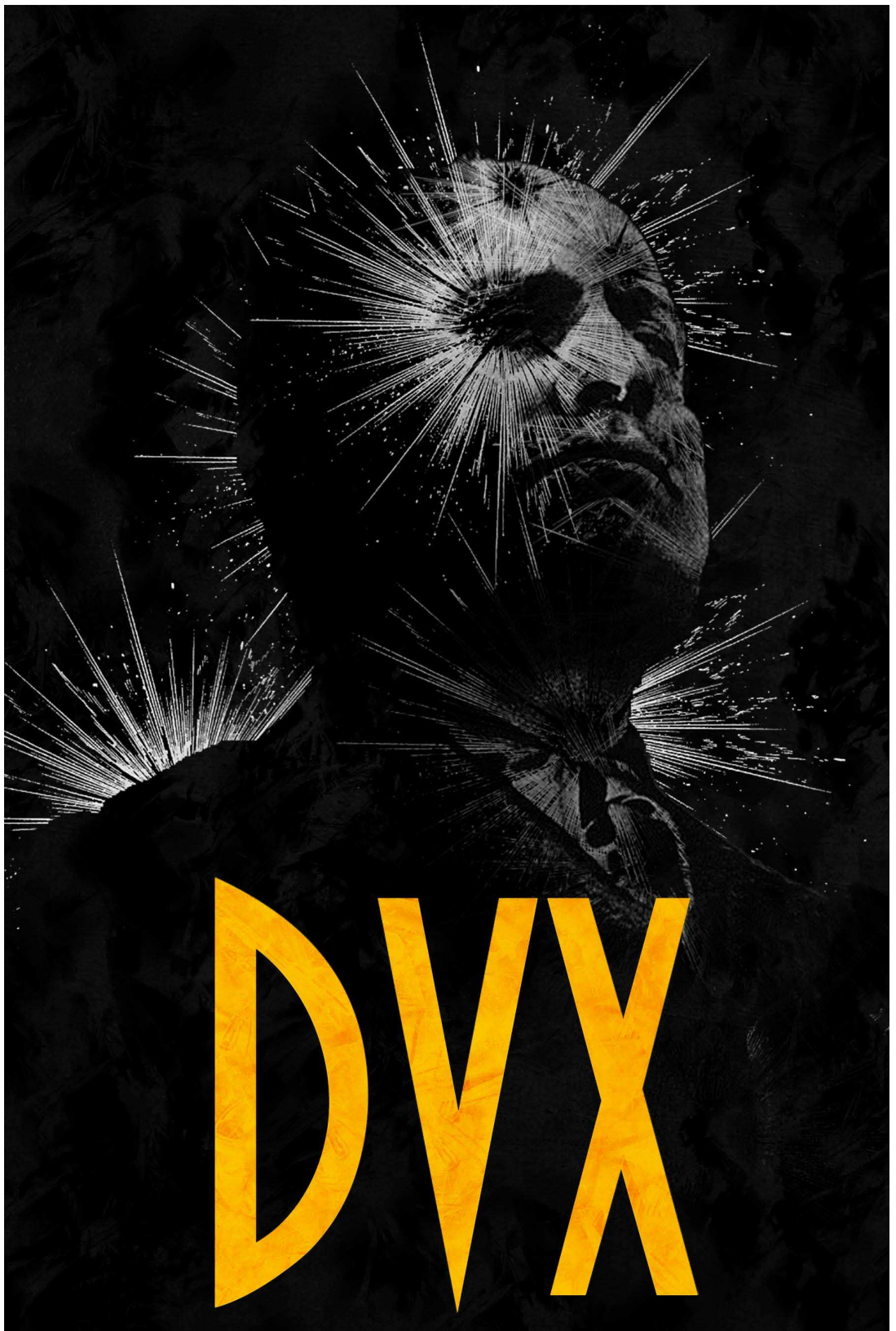
However one thing many still forget is to watch their mouths. Simply don't talk about your online activities or real life activities planned via online communications when out in the real world, unless you are with people who are, as yourself, directly involved in these matters. In fact, if your group exists in close physical proximity it would be best to isolate your plans to strictly low-tech and untraceable or verbal communications done in private and in confidence, rather than divulged online. A good additional level of security is to figure out a code that can be used by your group for strictly online use, with the keys on how to use that code only shared in a personal conversation. Thus if your group operates in cells across long distances it would benefit the group to have representatives of each cell to meet up and decide on an online communications code.

Conclusions

As you can see the advice provided here is extremely basic, truly common sense stuff, however when coupled with the technical and technological aspects of E-Sec, and mindfully followed at all times, you minimize the chances of exposure through your own actions. This manual is meant to help you protect yourself **from yourself**, from absent-minded mistakes and human error that may negate all your technical and technological defenses.

We've included some common sense advice for E-Sec when dealing with group activities, however there is much more to be said about group security in general that is not the subject of this manual. Group organization and security will be a matter for one of the **IM-RFM** manuals that will be released in the future.

It is our hope that you'll take the advice in this manual to heart and adapt your online behavior accordingly. **Remember:** you alone are foremost responsible for your own security and anonymity online - if you do not release some information somewhere at some point *yourself* then there is *nowhere* else for that information to come from. With Common Sense and the technical and technological E-Sec defenses in place you need only worry if you become a big enough person of interest to the System that they would legitimately use extensive resources to break through your defenses. Until such a point in time you can feel safe, but be always vigilant and on guard, both against our enemies **and yourself**.



DWX

D V X



Wewelsburg Archives

publication

- 2017 -



Benito Mussolini

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	1
HISTORICAL CONTEXT.....	2
ITALY DIVIDED.....	2
MUTILATED VICTORY.....	5
RED ADVANCE	8
THE FASCIST DRAGON	12
MARCH ON ROME	20
ITALIAN CHARACTER.....	28
MUSSOLINI – MACHIAVELLI’S PRINCE.....	36
FASCISM, RACE AND WORLDVIEW.....	43
THE FINAL HOURS.....	67

INTRODUCTION

The man who forged the very name “*Fascism*,” **Benito Amilcare Andrea Mussolini**, is oftentimes dismissed and ignored in the circles of those who foremost identify with Adolf Hitler and German National Socialism, even among those that recognize how *both* served the same fundamental Worldview. The Jungian quote “*Hitler is a spiritual vessel, a demi-divinity; even better, a myth. ... Mussolini is a man*” is, of course, an accurate one, but it is used too much to downplay Mussolini rather than to elevate Hitler – are mere men not capable of great things? Why is it that we still give due recognition to people like Corneliu Zelea Codreanu, Oswald Mosley, José Antonio Primo de Rivera and etc., yet Mussolini gets dismissed on no other grounds than “*he wasn’t Hitler*”? **Mussolini** should be rightfully recognized in the pantheon of our Champions for what he had contributed to our Struggle, and for his true value to Italy and her people.

To this end we must touch upon several distinct subject matters, first of which will provide the necessary context for Mussolini’s actions and vision – the realities of Italian history before and during the rise of Fascism. Other subjects we’ll cover will deal with the character of the Italian people and thus with the character of Mussolini himself; Machiavelli’s influence on Mussolini; and finally we’ll go over Mussolini’s goals regarding Italian racial policies and Italian Fascism’s solid roots in the Fascist/NS Worldview.

As a quick aside before we begin proper, I will note that in writing this article I will foremost be relying on the analysis of Italian Fascism and its rise to power provided by **Nikolay Vasilyevich Ustryalov**, with some additional points taken from **Julius Evola** and the biography of **Italo Balbo** “*A Fascist Life*” by Claudio G. Segre.

HISTORICAL CONTEXT

ITALY DIVIDED

For centuries after the final fall of the Roman Empire and prior to the March on Rome there was no unified Italy, and this period is best characterized by the **Klemens von Metternich** quote “*Italy is only a geographical expression.*” There was no such thing as Italy but rather a peculiar geographical expanse with a **variety of no less peculiar and unique states and provinces**, all with their own respective capitols and forms of rule, quite often existing under the direct influence of some foreign power (*ex: France, Germany, Austria in particular*). This naturally led to the development of cultural regional divergences, and even to the formation of dialects that were different enough that a Northerner could barely understand a Southerner and vice versa.

And yet there was a distinct urge for unification that found its first, superficial triumph in the **Risorgimento**, when, finally, a single Italian State was forged. It is a superficial triumph, because it only accounted for creating a singular State, but not a singular people, for the centuries old divide between the people of Italy was yet to be overcome in the same fashion that the Italian lands were, as was remarked by **Massimo d’Azeglio**: “*We have made Italy, now we must make Italians.*”

As a result of this merely outward unification, internally Italy remained largely divided. Imagine the attempted merger of two states, with their own respective ruling elites that fight to sustain some equivalent of their former power, as well as other social classes, all vying for their particular local interests dictated by the history of their respective state – an unstable situation and a difficult task to overcome.

Historical Context

Now imagine that it's not two states, but ten – this was the real struggle that Italy was facing in order to truly become unified.

No one social group could ever realistically hope to act as the basis for true unity, instead serving to only further contribute to the internal divide. The fact that there were no distinct social classes that existed overall everywhere in Italy further complicated matters, instead it was a hodgepodge of relatively similar groupings with often conflicting interests. For example, the Italian “peasantry” was a combination of petty property owners, farmers, the *mezzadri*, and short-term laborers – the *braccianti*. The proportions of these groups varied from province to province. Of course, all of these colorful groupings were nevertheless fertile ground for socialist and communist influences, hence their prominent rise in Italy at the turn of the century – the prime enemy of true Italian unification.

All of this is an example of **but one** vaguely defined stripe of people in Italy out of many others, moreover this way of categorizing the many divides across Italy is likewise but one of many. Regional history (*and thus complications towards Italian unity*) can be also illustrated by the Italian Mafia, which could only have formed in the lawless South. The Italian intellectuals had no unity among themselves either as they all promoted some notions that were representative of their own region's legacy, hence there were the usual suspects such as republicans, monarchists, democrats, conservatives and liberals, but also the specifically Italian “*Garibaldians*” and “*Mazzinians*.”

Furthermore, there was a growing divide between this disjointed Italian society and its newly forged, unified, but clumsy and indecisive, State. Industrial, agrarian, and the newly formed bourgeois interests were all at war with one another (*and as we highlighted above, within themselves as well*), as well as with the State itself, depending on whom among them it decided to court. The Church likewise had a strained

relationship (*to say the least*) with the State, due to its historic conflicts with all Italian political states. Increasingly, local forms of self-organization were springing up everywhere: syndicates, leagues, people's banks, rural collection funds, various associations, cooperatives, catholic and socialist councils.

One major factor that is often overlooked, is that at the time Italy experienced overpopulation, which in part fueled **Italian irredentist motivations**, in search of more living space, placing them at a crossroads with the same foreign powers that used to influence various states that existed in Italy prior to unification.

Overpopulation coupled with economic turmoils of an indecisive unified Italy led to mass migration abroad – between 1881 and 1901 the number of Italians migrants jumped from just over a million to well over 3 million people, favored destinations being America and other European countries, with fewer people moving to Africa, Asia and Oceania. By 1908 there were already over 5 million Italians abroad, terms like *“Italian colonies without the Italian flag”* and *“Imperialism of the Poor”* become accurate descriptors of this situation.

The problem of overpopulation also inevitably fueled the goal of industrializing Italy in order to combat the poverty of the wide masses. Hence, unified Italian nationalism developed closely alongside goals of economic necessity, pitting it directly against marxist socialism in the fight for the Italian proletariat. Italian nationalism and imperialism/irredentism had a distinctly proletarian flavor to them: it was in the Italian worker's own interest to help expand Italian borders. The prevailing attitude was that the Italian immigrants were slaving away for foreign powers when they should be working for themselves and for their homeland – Italy.

What is socialism for the proletariat, is nationalism for the Italian: a weapon of liberation against insufferable oppression. What is the

Historical Context

bourgeoisie to the proletariat, are the French, Germans, English, Americans, be they Argentinians or Yankees: the rich – these are our enemies.

–**Enrico Corradini**

The sentiment above, along with the historic background provided so far, is a good indicator of how easily any Italian person of the time could have started out seemingly socialist, while nurturing nationalist attitudes, as was the case with **Mussolini**. Moreover, one can easily see certain distinct parallels with German history and its precursors for the rise of National Socialism, more of which will become apparent further along in this article.

MUTILATED VICTORY

Arguably, the formal history of unified Italian nationalism, starts on December 3rd of 1910 in Florence, with the first Nationalist congress. However, this was the tired Old nationalism of the 19th century, one that relied exclusively on upper class and big banks' support, hence in 1913 they gained only 6 seats in the Chamber of Deputies.

Italian Nationalism had surged with Italy's involvement in the First World War (*over 200,000 volunteers*), which the Nationalists and Irredentists saw as an opportunity to complete the process of Italian liberation of **1848, 1859, 1860, 1866**, the very history of which negated the possibility of Italy joining the War on the side of the Central Powers, even though such a possibility was toyed with by the Italian State, but would have found total opposition within the masses. In 1914 **Mussolini** spoke as the voice of those masses when he declared: *"If you begin a war against France you will find barricades in Italy!"*

It was in this moment, as it is well known, that **Mussolini** broke with the socialists, who had refused to support the war effort. In fact, their

behavior stood in distinct contrast with the socialist movements in other countries: European socialists had broken with their dogma in favor of patriotism, while in Russia the dogma was carried out forth with revolutionary fervor. In short, Italian socialists acted as neither patriots nor revolutionaries, instead they opted for total neutrality, which would hamper them for some time after the war, in the wake of Italy's victory.

Mussolini would, in the end, simply state: *"those who remain neutral do not command the course of events, but are subservient to them; blood alone moves the wheel of history."* Moreover, **Mussolini** takes his daring further still, as he forms the interventionist union *"Fasci di azione rivoluzionaria"* with the slogan *"War today, tomorrow – revolution!"*, combining patriotism with revolution, nationalism with socialism. In the final days before Italy enters the war, he would go on to threaten the uncertain King with the ultimatum: *"The honor and future of the Fatherland are in danger; it stands at a great crossroads in its history. Last word belongs to the people! Either war, or a republic!"* (Il Popolo d'Italia, May 15th, 1915).

The initial enthusiastic surge of nationalism inevitably turns sour and becomes enraged at the conclusion of the war – the words *"sconfitta vittoria!"* (defeated/ruined victory), or **Gabriele D'Annunzio's** *"mutilated victory,"* and a call for *"mending"* said victory begin to spread all over Italy. The promises of *"Italia irredenta"* of the **Treaty of London** met strong opposition from US president **Woodrow Wilson** in his **14 points**, and would ultimately be nullified by the Treaty of Versailles.

While the results of the war were not unfavorable or disadvantageous to Italy (both in the sense of shifted geopolitics and in what territories it did receive as per the Treaty of Saint-Germain-en-Laye and Treaty of Rapallo), they were not entirely what she was promised. **Fiume** became a potent symbol of *"mutilated victory,"* as per

Historical Context

the Treaty of Rapallo it was declared an independent city-state: a pointless and artificial compromise for all the parties involved that satisfied absolutely no one. **The events that followed** in many ways can be looked at as a precursor/microcosm to the larger national reaction that would give rise to Italian Fascism.

Ustryalov notes: *“They say that if you ask in Italy “where had Fascism come from?” – the inevitable answer to follow would be “Fascism was born from the rage of warriors....”* – an echo of something very similar happening in Germany and expounded on in the interwar articles of Ernst Jünger. Further parallels can be found in what the frontline soldiers of both countries had to witness when they had returned home.

Italy was then, as it is now, a popular tourist destination – rich tourists living in expensive hotels, who regarded Italy as a country of museums, singers and artists; living it up alongside them were *“new money”* military officers and upstart reservists who had never seen the front but exploited and speculated on Italy’s military industrialization to fill their pockets. They would earn themselves the derogatory name *“pescicani”* – *“sharks.”* The same wartime industrialization which was disastrous for Italy, a fairly new and poor country led by indecisive politicians. It had strained itself to the limit and only now, after victory, was switching into the transitory period towards peace time economics, something that other, older and more experienced countries, had already been slowly and seamlessly moving towards as the war was reaching its obvious conclusion. In fact, large industry continued to grow in spite of war’s end, as the State gave in to the demands of the new bourgeoisie and banks, who had everything to gain from this move.

Rich foreign tourists, rich capitalists, rich traitorous *“allies”* who stole Italy’s victory, rich military cowards and upstarts everywhere, meanwhile the average Italian was poor and struggled to survive in his

own “victorious” country as unemployment and inflation rose. “Fascism was born from the rage of warriors” – of the 4 million Italian combatants in WW1, no less than 3,5 million had come from the village, which had been hit hard by the industrialization politics of the big cities. All of this, of course, likewise began to revive the Italian socialists, who promoted the narrative of the war having been only conducted for the sake of capitalist interests.

RED ADVANCE

Social unrest mounts, agrarian riots sweep the country, reaching their most violent manifestations in the South, the internal divisions of the hodgepodge “peasantry” begin to manifest further as the rural proletarian *braccianti* side with the most revolutionary leftist elements. The agrarian question reaches such dire dimensions that in October of 1919 the King relinquishes ownership of most of his own lands in favor of the State, hoping to mitigate the situation.

In the cities the workers were utilizing their favorable foothold brought by wartime industrialization to secure and improve their material situation, Revolutionary Russia inspiring them to make more and more demands of the Italian State, led since 1919 by the **Nitti** government. It represented the new progressive Italian bourgeoisie, which sought to solve Italy’s numerous problems through reforms and what Nitti himself called “*sacred ideas of a new labor democracy,*” as he sought to “*unite capital with labor.*”

Mussolini characterized this period by saying “*Nobody had the courage to be that, which they are meant to be. Bourgeois took on a socialist facade, and the socialist was growing into a bourgeois. The whole atmosphere was painted in halftones [mezze tinte].*”

And yet the labor revolution was continuing its advance, rejuvenated by the aftermath of the same war, the beginning of which

Historical Context

had virtually cut off its oxygen. Metallurgical plants (*which benefited greatly from the War*) are forced to sign a collective agreement with the main Metallurgists Confederacy in February of 1919, the workers are granted an 8 hour work day along with other rights and benefits, realization of the agreement was overseen directly by the workers themselves. Yet soon enough 300,000 workers go on strike with new demands. Nitti insists that the factory and plant owners agree to these demands, thus only feeding the revolutionary hunger. Just some 4 months later, on February 18th, Milan is rocked by a workers demonstration of at least 10,000 people. The whole of May is marred by riots.

It is around this time that Fascism takes its first, tentative roots: on the 23rd of March the first congress of Fascists takes place, and at the start of September D'Annunzio takes Fiume, forcing the Italian State into an uneasy diplomatic situation. In fact Nitti's government was failing on all fronts, losing support from everyone with its half-measures and compromises as it tried to be friends with all opposing sides and interests: bourgeois, socialist, catholic (*represented by the center-left Popolari*). The November 1919 parliamentary elections end with large victory for the socialists (156 seats) and Popolari (100 seats), much to the dismay of Nitti, who had himself carried out the preceding electoral reform to increase proportionality of votes and make the entire process more democratic. In hindsight it would be said that this reform was an act of suicide on behalf of the old ruling liberal oligarchy. In 1920 Nitti's government would finally fall.

In his place returns **Giovanni Giolitti**, a familiar face to Italian people, who, unlike Nitti, favored the agriculture to industry, and thus his policies were targeted against the bloated parasite of industrial interests. This would still pit him against both the socialists and capitalists, who were interested in maintaining the underlying status

quo for the pursuit of their respective interests. The combined opposition of the bourgeoisie, workers, banks and cooperatives foiled him at every turn, and he would eventually follow in Nitti's footsteps, suggesting factory owners and employers to give in to the workers' demands, fearful of factories closing down.

The socialists, however, hit their own breaking point, and in January of 1921 the party was formally split in two: socialists and communists. The split was growing slowly but steadily in the party for some years, foremost due to a lack of a truly iconic leader, one that they had lost in **Mussolini**, confirming Lenin's remark: "*What a waste that we lost Mussolini. He is a first-rate man who would have led our party to power in Italy.*" Instead, the socialists were left with figures like **Bissolati**, who had switched to the right of the main party line; **Turati**, who was averse to any extremist notions; and **Seratti**, party majority leader, who, despite his sympathies towards Revolutionary Russia, constantly pursued centrist half-measures. None of them could carry the revolution forward, ensuring that Italian socialism remained a phenomenon of parliament games and intrigues, or as **Mussolini** would describe it "*pasta socialism.*" Still, revolutionary attitudes grew naturally, wildly, in spite of Socialist party leaders, which would inevitably force the split between the tentative socialists and the radical communists.

Revolutionary spirit reached its zenith in the summer and autumn of 1920, a period of raging general strikes. July was marked by a **military revolt in Ancona**. At the end of May a congress of metallurgists takes place in Genoa, and on the 18th of June the demands are passed on to the federation of industrialists, but no agreement is reached. Both sides are represented by **Jews**. In response the workers begin organizing for a general strike, and on August 30th the "*Romeo*" factory organizes a lockout, the workers respond by taking over around 300 factories in and

Historical Context

on the outskirts of Milan. Soon enough the first Red Guard are organized.

All the while the State remains impotent, incapable of influencing these rapidly developing events. Giolitti tells the bourgeois parties that a forceful eviction of the workers from the factories is impossible both technically and judicially. The revolutionary fire spreads to nearby cities and the metallurgists are joined by workers in other fields, including the post, as mailmen would deliver letters addressed to bourgeois factory owners directly to the workers occupying the factory. Interestingly enough the Popolari support the uprisings, even though at the start of the year they assisted the government in resolving similar strikes.

Herein the internal split began to manifest itself, as the communist radical **Gennari** pushes for the conflict to advance from its phase of economic demands to the full on political takeover, while the **Confederation of Labor** led by **D'Aragona** maintained a reformist course of action, welcoming the strike, all the while denying giving it a political character. In the end D'Aragona, with the support of other moderates Tuarti and Serrati would win this standoff, effectively staggering the revolutionary advance. Italian socialists proved themselves capable of taking over factories, but not taking power, capable of a general strike, but not of direct political action.

Giolitti immediately takes advantage of the shift within the Socialist party and declares support for their economic demands. This paved the way to a compromise between the State and the socialists, one that both sides were equally eager for, and an agreement was reached on the 19th of September, with further concessions made towards the workers. Factories were cleared out and normalcy was restored, yet this state of affairs, a new compromise forwarded by Giolitti, satisfied neither the industrialists nor the workers. In the case of the latter this

resulted in some moderate socialist leaders being voted out of their party positions by the workers in favor of radicals and extremists.

The government crisis only deepens further, revealing just how paralyzed the State truly was, unable to push forth any reforms, instead it constantly found itself dragging behind events, facing new situations instead of directing them. Unrest was growing everywhere, and everywhere tentative half-measures and inaction resulted in louder cries for radical solutions and extreme measures.

Constant concessions to manual labor created a curious inversion, where said labor paid better than qualified labor of specialists and engineers, who in their majority, as a result, did not support the socialists, and instead, along with universities, sided with the bourgeois parties, at a time when the bourgeoisie was near-universally hated. The Popolari, for having sided with the workers, lost all their support in the patriotic and bourgeois circles, having gained nothing. Villages were strained by riots, burglary, pogroms. It had become unsafe for soldiers to appear in their uniforms on the streets, as they would be besieged on all sides by calls of retribution against those who dragged Italy into the war that ended up costing it so much. In fact, a general assault on ideas of patriotism was in full swing, pushed by the most revolutionary elements. Ustryalov gives his evaluation of this move: *"It was as if the red revolution had set as its goal to "devalorize Italy." On its part this was worse than a crime: it was a mistake."*

THE FASCIST DRAGON

While the Red Revolution effectively fizzled out, having lost its momentum and suffering an internal split, patriotic, irredentist and nationalist sentiments were reaching critical mass and desperately needed a directed output. On the 23rd of March 1919 WW1 Italian Arditi stormtroopers, who had once followed D'Annunzio to take

Historical Context

Fiume, legionaries and other former frontline combatants had gathered in a small hall of a trade school on San Sepolcro square of Milan, brought together by patriotic rage, hatred for the allies, disdain for their own weak government and a thirst for a different kind of revolution. These were the first Fascists led by **Mussolini**, organized in a “*union of war combatants*” – *Fascio di combattimento*. Most were former socialists and syndicalists, and **Mussolini** himself still maintained some loyalties to his “*socialist*” past (which we’ll discuss in detail in the next major segment of this article, on *Italian Character*), and the local workers looked favorably on his new organization. As a result of this, during a worker’s strike on the outskirts of Milan, when the local factory was seized it wasn’t a red banner, but the national flag that was hoisted over it, and **Mussolini’s** new newspaper, *Popolo d’Italia*, rejoices and supports the workers. However, the newspaper soon changes its presentation from a “*weekly socialist newspaper*” to “*newspaper of workers and combatants*” – *Giornale dei combattenti e dei produttori*.

This initial meeting, at the height of the Red Advance, was a seed planted in fertile ground of civil unrest, digging its roots deeply into the yet unmanifested, and overshadowed by the socialist revolts, patriotic energies. Italy wasn’t yet ready for Fascism, and likewise the Fascists were not yet ready to take the stage, still trying to find themselves in the midst of commonplace political formulas and banal “*radicalism*” of the time. In those early days Fascism was still toying with some socialist party and democratic formulas, the only thing standing out as its own unique characteristic was the very vividly nationalist overtone and militant makeup of those, as **Mussolini** put it, “*who called the country to war and led her to victory.*” Here the nationalist, irredentist and patriotic energies found their output and would manifest as the only force capable of rivaling socialism in the hearts of the masses. However, this wasn’t the old and tired “*upper crust*” nationalism of the previous

century, but a form of nationalism that toyed with the ideas of mass appeal and democracy, at least for now, until it would throw all democratic notions overboard, during Fascism's deadly struggle with red revolutionaries.

While the Red Advance was at its peak and fed on the mind and soul of the masses, leaving no room for contenders, **Mussolini** carefully waited and placed more attention on propaganda regarding foreign affairs, the bread and butter of irredentist ambitions, patriotic rage and militant resentment. Fascism remains quiet during the height of the red takeover of factories, biding its time, waiting for its own moment of revolutionary activity. And that moment came with the September agreement, when the Red Advance faltered all on its own and a widespread antisocialist reaction began to rise, carrying Fascism with it, becoming a hub for that reaction. On the 21st of November red revolutionaries kill a popular lawyer **Giulio Giordani**, which had proven to be the final straw, and some characterize his death to be the starting point of the Fascist Era. Squads of Blackshirts begin to arise rapidly all over the country – the teeth of the Fascist Dragon, sown by years of civil unease and tentative half-measures, finally ready for harvest. Fascism skyrockets from a small group to a national phenomenon.

The red revolution would never have won out, even if it didn't falter and split, for one of its major goals was to take away from the Italians their homeland, so soon after an incredible time of national tension and national victory, *too soon* since the Risorgimento. National pride, perhaps bruised and battered, was still alive and well, in fact more so, specifically *because* it was bruised. Ustryalov: *"Mussolini had found the wide masses at a dead end and blew up that dead end with furious preaching of love for the Fatherland."* One Italian Fascist slogan dictates: *"The Fatherland is not denied – it is conquered!" – La Patria non si nega, si conquista!*

Historical Context

Fascism begins to find support in a variety of places, making for a colorful pallet of members, often contradictory in their ideas, but united by a not yet clearly defined feeling, one that **Mussolini** masterfully directs through his fiery and radical speeches and articles. Without him this movement (*or “antiparty,” as the Fascists had referred to themselves at the time*) would have surely never found its footing and broken down into warring factions. He was the axe to their rods, bound together by that mysterious feeling, creating the symbol of the Fasces. As he had united different groups in Fascism, he would unite different Italians into one nation – *“We have made Italy, now we must make Italians.”*

And Italians flocked to Fascism in droves, hungry for radical, revolutionary means, which the socialists and workers, to their disappointment, did not in the end provide. The appeal of extremes was now displaced instead to the qualities of the very sort of men that had founded the squads of Blackshirts and were now recruited from all walks of life – strength, honor, decisiveness and bravery. The Red Advance had lost its monopoly on revolutionary appeal, which Fascism combined with militant patriotism – socialism and nationalism, together. **Mussolini** declares: *“I love Italians, people of one blood as me, of same habits, who speak my language, belong to the same history. Then, while hating parasites of all kinds in all countries, I love the workers... It is not at all necessary for one to accept the international chimera in order to improve life. One does not need to reject their Fatherland and nation, for it is first of all absurd, and then criminal, to reject one’s own mother...”*

By 1921 the Blackshirts become a fact of everyday life in Italy. According to the data of the Fascist Congress from November of the same year, the Fascist organizations consisted of the following: 24 thousand industrial workers, 34 thousand agrarian workers, 18

thousand landowners, 20 thousand students, 22 thousand state and private servants, 18 thousand industrial and trade bourgeoisie, 12 thousand teachers and people of “*liberal professions*,” coming to a total of around 150 thousand. Thus, over a third of Fascists came from the villages and over another third were intellectuals.

Fascism finds widespread popularity with the youth, which while being already hot-blooded by nature, was charged by wartime experience, having become tense and ready for action. The indecisive and timid nature of the state angered them and made them question the legality and universal value of rights, growing more confident that might makes right. Fascism declares itself to be a movement of the youth, one that aims to rejuvenate the nation, bringing back its own youthful vigor. Here the Futurist elements within Fascism (*which often found itself at odds with the Roman traditionalist elements*) begin to dance more rapidly, and at one point **Marinetti** proposes to replace the Italian Senate with a “*Council of Youth*.” The same youth that had taken Fiume had now joined Fascism, and the most popular Fascist hymn is **an ode to youth**.

*Giovinazza, giovinazza,
Primavera di bellezza.
Nel fascismo e la salvezza
Della nostra liberta*

*Youth, youth
Spring of beauty,
In fascism is salvation
Of our freedom.*

Fascism found support and “*fellow travelers*” among futurists and traditionalists, republicans (*in the sense of supporting the establishment of a republic*) and monarchists, intellectuals, bureaucrats, bourgeoisie, peasant landowners and small business owners, a considerable portion

Historical Context

of Catholics (*not taking kindly to antichristian red rhetoric*), anyone and everyone who were motivated either by enraged patriotism or class interest. This led to Fascism having a different flavor in different regions, showcasing both the national divide *and* its overcoming. Fascism came about as a pan-national phenomenon, overcoming all divisions, including those of class, promising both the bourgeoisie and the proletariat what was viewed as duly owed, but issuing warnings against greedy ambitions of either. One such warning came directly from **Mussolini** as he said: *“Do not claim that Fascist politics will serve capitalists. There are different sorts of bourgeoisie. One that you yourselves are bound to respect due to technical and historic necessity. You too feel the necessity of this intelligent and productive bourgeoisie, one that creates and directs industry. In the current period of history, at least, we can’t do without it. Then there is an ignorant bourgeoisie, a lazy and parasitic one. [...] Rest assured: if the capitalist circles hope for us to grant them excessive privileges, they will be mistaken. They will never receive such from us. Yet, on the other hand, if certain working circles, who have turned bourgeois in the bad sense of the word, hope to siphon from our system unfair advantages, electoral or otherwise, – they will likewise be mistaken. They will never see any of that.”* At another point he says: *“If the bourgeoisie hopes we’ll be their lightning rod, they will be wrong.”* Fascism declares itself to be *“a friend to the entrepreneur but not to the bourgeois.”*

With this wide spread support and a thirst for action from its youthful supporters, with the Red Advance halted and crumbling from within, **Mussolini** switches the emphasis of his rhetoric from foreign affairs to internal politics and declares that he would establish order using the same means by which socialism wanted to create disorder – by means of violence. Blackshirts organize into units known as Squadristi, each Fascist is instilled with the idea of service, order and

unity akin to those of Knightly Orders. The Fascist Charter dictates *“The Fascist party as such is a militia.”* To join this Order meant to be reborn for the new world that was to be built in place of the old: *“The Fascist Warrior has his own morality. Laws of common morality regarding family, politics, social relations are foreign to him.”*

From 1921 and onward Fascism takes up arms, militarizes and centralizes its organization. In December of same year the movement transforms into a political party – *Partito Nazionale Fascista*, the National Fascist Party, complete with its first concrete political programs that sing of service to the Nation – the State is declared to be a judicial manifestation of the Nation, however if the existing state does not fulfill its role as the carrier of national values, then the party, in the name of the Nation, will not stand with it, but against it. The program also talks, among other things, of national syndicalism, 8 hour work day, participation of the workers in the control of the factories, foreign interests, improving the military, creating a Fascist Militia, it highlights the importance of Fascist youth, as well as a number of things regarding the party structure. One of the fascist theorists states that *“fascism is a synthesis of the healthy old and the necessary new.”*

After the death of lawyer Giordani the country is swept by waves of Fascist terror which would target both individuals and masses. Punitive actions and actions of reprisal begin against all those who are deemed to be enemies of the Nation and those who dared to attack a Fascist, or as Italo Balbo had put it: *“Above all, we have to strike terror in our adversaries. A fascist cannot be killed with impunity.”* Youthful energies, nationalist tensions, patriotic rage begin to finally spill out and Fascist violence finds its targets: red peasant leagues and cooperatives are burning in the countryside – a strike against those who wished to renounce the Fatherland, their revolution has fizzled out; broken windows of ally embassies – vengeance for mutilated victory; a Popolari

Historical Context

cooperative is burnt down for allying with the socialists; random enemies assaulted by flying squads of Blackshirts. A bit later insult would be added to injury as castor oil becomes a common way to “finish off” the foe. The usual accusations of thuggery follow, yet Fascists prove that the only way to beat back red violence was with black violence, echoing what Hitler would write in the pages of *Mein Kampf*. Again, Italo Balbo cuts to the heart of the matter: “[Violence is] the quickest and most definitive way reaching the revolutionary goal. [...] No bourgeois hypocrisy, no sentimentalism; action, direct and sharp, carried out to the end, at whatever cost.”

Fascist terror reaches its height in the summer and autumn of 1921. And just as in the years of the Red Advance, now faced with the Fascist Dragon, the government remained passive and quiet. At first the state saw in the Blackshirts a useful tool for negotiating worker and bourgeois interests, a boogeyman to keep them in line with, however in doing so they allowed a virtual state within a state to develop and run rampant against its enemies until **Mussolini** would boast loudly to the whole nation: “Fascism has already won because socialism has already been defeated everywhere.” In April of the same year Giolitti dissolves the Chamber of Deputies, hoping that the new elections would clear it of socialists, communists and the Popolari, all the elements that opposed his reform plans. During the elections he creates a “Block of Parties for Order” that had included the Fascists. However the 15th of May election had not realized his hopes, as he was unable to secure a majority, despite the socialists losing a few seats to the liberals. Instead the Popolari retained control of the parliamentary machine, however now, for the first time, Fascists secured their place at the table with 30 seats, one of which was taken by **Mussolini** himself. By the end of June, Giolitti’s cabinet resigns, to be replaced on the 4th of July by a social-reformist **Bonomi**, whose turn as Prime Minister would only last until

February of next year, proving itself to be just as impotent as all its predecessors.

The socialists, on their part, continued their course of sabotaging their own efforts, as their representatives in parliament stood in staunch opposition to the new government, for its bourgeois nature, thus eliminating any power it could have through parliament. Meanwhile Fascism continued its confident march to victory, its ranks increasing in numbers from year to year: in 1919 the Fascist Dragon still slept, few in numbers; in autumn of 1920 it had tens of thousands of followers stirring it awake; a year later it was 150 thousand strong, spreading its wings over Italy and breathing fire at its enemies; in the summer of 1922 it amassed 470 thousand members (*of which 277 thousand were peasants and agrarian workers and 72 thousand were industrial workers*), and in the autumn of the same year, by the time it had taken power, it was nearly one million strong. By autumn of 1921 the Red Advance was effectively crushed, but the political crisis continued to grow.

MARCH ON ROME

With socialism and the Red Advance thoroughly crushed, **Mussolini** sets his sights on the liberal government. The change of course was made drastically clear, when in his speech from December 1st of 1921 he threatens, that if the government upsets the Fascists enough, they would unite with the communists against the state, only to swiftly destroy communism thereafter. A potent threat which came at a time when the State believed that Fascism's usefulness as a tool against the Red Advance was outlived, however it was now virtually powerless against it. Ustryalov colorfully describes the situation thus: *"Giolitti, having at first favored Fascism's freemen, had become to a degree akin to the notorious mage, helpless against the powers he had summoned.*

Historical Context

The anti-red medicine proved to be so effective, that it now threatened the official “pink” government of Rome.” In turn, Bonomi likewise was unable to hold on to the seat of Prime Minister, which had passed to **Luigi Facta**, who would be later nicknamed *Romulus Augustulus*, in honor of the last Roman Emperor, yet another in a long line of ineffective, weak politicians.

Par for the course of Italian parliamentarism which continued to play its petty games of party relations. Socialists were steadfast in their opposition, the Popolari kept wavering and waffling, all the while the small band of Fascists, emboldened by its support outside of parliament, acted with disproportionate bravado, all of which deteriorated the parliament’s prestige. There is finally talk of “*subduing the Fascists,*” which further moves **Mussolini** towards the idea of a forceful takeover. His articles are full of anger and disdain for the state, democracy, and liberal government. Fascist action renews across the country as the Fascist armed forces, by now fully formed and organized, take over entire cities, cleansing them of whatever little red presence still around, and proclaim their own rule and laws. Ferrara, Bologna, Ravenna and Genoa become such bastions of Fascism. *Both* the socialists **and** communists now ask the government for help and protection, for a return to the rule of law. Balbo jeers: “*What revolutionary fiber these socialists have! To defend themselves, they have no other arguments than the Royal Carabinieri...*” The Fascist reply to any accusations of lawlessness was “*We greatly revere the law, however at the same time, in our ambitions towards just goals we will not stop short of breaking it, if it acts too slowly or unsuccessfully.*”

Both the government and the socialists enter yet another phase of their respective crises. Facta’s government begins to fall apart after a Fascist attack on the home of the leader of leftist Catholics, **Guido Miglioli**. The Popolari exit the government majority in protest.

Meanwhile the socialists suffered another split in September, between those who wanted to cooperate with the government and those who wished to maintain opposition, leading to the expulsion of the former from the party. The latter begin toying with the idea of a new general strike, which was planned for the 1st of August, with no coordination with the General Confederation of Labor. This was the last, desperate, dying scream of the Red Advance. **Mussolini** had masterfully utilized this to his advantage, to deliver the final blow against all antifascist forces in the country. On the very first day of the strike he issues a warning to the government in his newspaper: *“if the government does not stop the general strike within 48 hours, it will be done by fascists.”* The strike had failed and officially dispersed on the 3rd of August, not without Fascist participation, which gave credence to **Mussolini’s** further criticisms against the impotent liberal state. It could not be improved, only destroyed. The new government crisis was over just in time for the start of the strike, with Facta retaining his position, however now its days were numbered.

Mussolini is now fully committed to a revolutionary takeover. Both technical, military and ideological preparations are underway. As the Blackshirts form up and take arms, **Mussolini** writes article after article, gives speech after speech, threats and warnings in every single one: *“The liberal government is but a mask with no face behind it!”*; *“There is a proletariat which deserves punishment so that it may improve, and a bourgeoisie, which hates us, tries to mix up our ranks, and pays for papers that spread lies about us – I will have not one drop of mercy towards this bourgeoisie.”* In his famous Udine speech from September 20th of 1922 he declares **“Rome or Death!”** He speaks of a *“Nation’s struggle against an antinational government.”* The goal of Fascism is made crystal clear, some of the words in the speech sound so familiar, as if spoken by **Corneliu Codreanu** himself: *“We wish to rule*

Italy. That is our credo, our ambition. Italy never had a shortage of programs for salvation. What it did lack was real people and the necessary will! We are a new people, capable of ruling a new Italy. Fascism will place a great responsibility on its own shoulders."

There was only one obstacle in the way to taking power, one that came from within. Fascism, having united in its ranks both Monarchists and Republicans (**Mussolini** himself having been the latter for all his life), was threatened to be divided over the issue of the King – was he to be deposed by the Fascist revolution or not? **Mussolini** will not risk division of his forces at this, most crucial hour, especially over a non-issue. The King, much like the Parliament, was passive, impotent, in short, not a threat to Fascist power – there is no reason why he couldn't be brought into the fold, or as Ustryalov puts it: *"The monarchization of fascism was bought with the fascization of the monarchy."* The King could retain his, by this point in time, purely symbolic and cultural position, however only in exchange for his support of Fascism. Depending on the King's decision, Fascists would march under one of the two slogans: it is either the union of Fascism and the King against the liberal state – *long live the Fascist Monarchy!*; or Fascism would march against both the King and liberal state – *glory to the Fascist Republic!* That is how **Mussolini** had posed the question of the Monarchy in Udine. Moreover, he declares: *"The republican tradition in fascism is explained by the fact that the **Italian Monarchy is not monarchistic enough.** [...] the monarchy, to the contrary, has no reason to turn against that, which has been called the "fascist revolution." It is in its own interests. If it were to do so and find itself in the ranks of our enemies we would be unable to grant it mercy or to save it, as it would be a question of life and death for us... **Why are we republicans? It can be said that this is so, because we see a monarch who is not enough of a monarch!**"* These formulas are very much reminiscent of the

French **ultra-royalists**, and were more than welcomed by the Monarchists and Traditionalists in the Fascist ranks, and were acceptable to the Republicans. The resolution of the King question was to be left up to the King himself.

Fascism was likewise letting go of its more radically anti-christian beginnings. **Mussolini**, in this, was a student of Nietzsche, and back in 1919, on the 28th of September he spoke in the hall of a Milan conservatory: *"I very much favor pagans, who thirst for struggle, life, progress, alien to blind faith in otherworldly truths and detest miraculous panaceas."* This, just as the republicanism, were leftovers of the socialist past, which still held some truth to **Mussolini**, but would be refined in the long path of Fascism's ascend to power, this is clear from just how many Catholics had flocked to its side over the years. The metamorphosis was necessary as yet another way of breaching a historic national divide, and the Vatican was likewise offered its place within the Fascist state after the takeover. Fascist Militia would at one point update their oath, now having its members swear to both God and Fatherland, which wouldn't stop them, however, from attacking the Popolari. On the 27th of June, 1922, **Mussolini** again sends a signal to Catholics, both in his ranks and in the wide masses of Italians, that they had nothing to fear: *"Fascism is not going to evict God from the heavens or religion from the earth, as some materialists foolishly desire. It does not consider religion to be either a figment of the Pope's imagination, nor a sneaky trick of oppressors, interested in enslaving the people."* In his first parliamentary address he would even say: *"God will help me successfully realize my difficult task."* It is not likely that **Mussolini** himself had undergone some form of religious awakening, but rather that he was following in the teachings of **Machiavelli** (*who saw the Vatican as one of the major obstacles on*

Historical Context

the path to Italy's unification), or, to paraphrase **Ernst Niekish**: *“for the sake of Italy I am capable even of Catholicism.”*

Another group to have found its home in Fascism, representatives of the old nationalism, were the easiest to assimilate, moreover, Fascism had transformed it thoroughly and made it accessible to the wide masses of people, releasing it from the tired and dying stuffy cabinets of the upper crust of society. Back in 1919 the Fascist and Nationalist programs had nothing in common, but over the years the differences were washed away, and the Nationalists clearly saw the realization in Fascism of ideas that were so dear to them. Eventually the Nationalists would formally integrate into Fascism in the March of 1923. Corradini correctly summarized, that the two movements held the same beliefs, but approached them from two different directions: old Nationalism was a pre-war phenomenon, exclusive to the elites, whereas Fascism held within itself a post-war, new Nationalism of the masses, one that we commonly recognize today as THE definition of nationalism as such. This exact same development, by other means, would arise in Germany through the NSDAP.

With all Fascist forces consolidated, organized, armed and ideologically prepped, **Mussolini** was ready to finally seize power. On the 24th of October, 1922, a Fascist congress takes place in Naples. Besides the delegates, tens of thousands of Blackshirts arrive into the city, to see, to hear, to salute their leader, to demonstrate the power of Fascism. The proceedings took on the appearance of a fair or festival, Fascist songs could be heard throughout the city, the locals took to the streets to partake in the Fascists' uplifting merriment. **Mussolini's** speech had once again contained an ultimatum to the state, the final ultimatum: ***“If the government does not give in to the wishes of those, who represent the nation, the blackshirts will march on Rome.”***

The next day **Mussolini** leaves Naples, the congress is declared to be over and the Blackshirts disappear without a trace. The March on Rome has begun! In the minds of the Blackshirts this was a formality, they already de facto ruled the country, it was simply time to recognize that fact in the highest offices of power. They push onward to the capitol, *“in the name of the dead and those who would live in the future”* – another parallel to Codreanu. The Nationalist Blueshirts rush out to join them on the march. Meanwhile Rome is still stuck in petty parliamentary intrigues, now joined by wild rumors of supposed coalition plans and other political combinations, as if blind to the approach of the Fascist Dragon.

On the 27th Rome is surrounded by the mobilized army of Blackshirts, finally silencing the mill of petty politics behind the curtains of parliament. Fascism issues its proclamation, saying how it has marched to overthrow *“the political class of the weak and miserable, who in the course of 4 long years were unable to give the nation a real government.”* The proclamation ends with these words: *“We call upon the Almighty and the souls of our 500 thousand martyrs to bear witness, that we are moved by a singular purpose, united by a singular will, ignited by a singular passion: to help save, and to serve for the greatness of our Fatherland.”*

At the eleventh hour Facta manages to grow some backbone, and on the night of the 28th he declared the whole of Italy to be under siege. Rome was turned into a huge military camp and some felt that the nation was but a spark away from a full blown civil war, were it not for the King, or rather, were it not for **Mussolini’s** ultimatum to the King. When Facta brought his declaration of Martial Law (*which de facto was already enacted*) to **King Victor Emmanuel III**, the King refused to sign it. The very same day the government resigned. **Mussolini** receives a telegram, delivered on behalf of the King, where he is invited to give the

Historical Context

King consult. **Mussolini** replies, that he sees no reason to bother over consultations. In the next telegram he is offered to organize the Cabinet of Deputies. On the 29th **Mussolini** appears in Rome and is immediately given audience with the King. An hour later he emerges from his meeting and returns to his hotel, surrounded by the masses who await his speech: *“Fascists! Citizens! Fascism has achieved Total Victory! I have been summoned to Rome – to rule. In a few hours you will not have a ministry, but a government. Long Live Italy, Long Live the King, Long Live Fascism!”*

ITALIAN CHARACTER

Any national character has its extremes, the people at their best and their worst, however, both stem from the same source, same roots, same blood, two sides of the same coin. The characteristic root of Italian character seems to be their desire to have it all, which manifests in their reaction to the outcome of the War, the slogan of “*mutilated victory*.” A different people might have reacted in a tamer manner and felt that they should be glad for what they *did* secure and settle for less than everything they hoped for. One could think of the English character and the British Empire – more calculating, more *mature* in a certain sense of the word, ready to accept lesser deals but always looking for other avenues to exploit. However the Italian spirit is of a different sort.

At their worst Italians seem to be indecisive, tentative, shy – they still look to their desires with hopeful eyes, though lack the daring to actually reach for it with full strength, instead opting for very timid gestures. This can be seen in the Parliamentary games we’ve gone over before, namely how the government attempted to befriend or placate both the bourgeoisie and the socialists, ultimately giving in to the latter, who practiced more daring, while the bourgeois often times conceded to the demands of the state. “*One cannot sit on two chairs*” but this is exactly what each Italian government tried to, in fact they tried to sit on all the chairs at the same time. They’d push electoral reforms to help them secure their standing and grant power to enact other reforms, and it blew up in their face each time. In short, at their worst Italians still want it all, but are unable to have any of it.

At their best, however, Italians are wild, reckless, daring and want to get everything out of life, while having the audacity to actually go for it, hence they can’t help but hate with a passion all that is indecisive and

timid. Life is for the living, turn everything into an adventure – that is the Italian outlook. When the Italian soldier got bored of sitting in the trenches for weeks on end with the frontline remaining unchanged, he gave birth to the reckless Arditi, who would storm over no man's land with daggers in their teeth and bombs in their hands to take over the enemy trench. While the timid negotiations of the Italian state led to the proclamation of Fiume becoming an independent city-state, passionate poet D'Annunzio assembles volunteers to take it by force, establishes a Regency, and then funds it with piracy, all the while his faithful followers have play-fights with live weapons and grenades. This "*country of museums*" births the Futurist movement that is ready to smash the past to pieces (*and their enemies, the "pasteists" – passéiste*) – Italians are not statues, they are race cars with no breaks! Marinetti seeks to remove any and all sources of the worst Italian qualities, even in food: "*No more pasta, as it causes lassitude, pessimism and lack of passion.*" All these figures sing of their love of life and danger:

- "*Let me breathe! Let me drink the wind, feel danger, extinguish the sparks and stars of my unrest! Let me again experience silence, victory and night!*" -**D'Annunzio**
- "*It is not possible to root our desire, to fight passion is to sin against life.*" -**D'Annunzio**
- "*We advocate a plunge into shadowy death beneath the white and staring eyes of the Ideal. . . . And we ourselves will furnish the example, abandoning ourselves to the furious Seamstress of battles who, having sewn us into a handsome scarlet uniform, garish in the sun, will anoint our hair with flames, our hair brushed back by bullets . . .*" -**Marinetti**
- "*For my part, I have only one proposition: dare everything.*" -**Italo Balbo**

While the Italian at his worst is afraid of extremes, the Italian at his best wants to embrace all the extremes, which, ironically, leads the “Yoga” movement of D’Annunzio’s Fiume to question the notion of dictatorship: they do not believe that any one man is capable of accepting many views and many extremes. **Guido Keller** declared that it was the dialectic capacity to embrace opposing positions that was the sure sign of the fullness of life. In contrast, the dictate of a single person created a devastating monotony, which was negation of life itself. To dare wish and strive for embracing of all the extremes of life, yet distrusting one man to rule and be capable of doing exactly that – this in of itself is a contradiction, one the Italian soul dares to embrace regardless.

One may think these aspirations of the Italian soul to be ludicrous, yet they are, in fact, absolutely real and organic, an expression of a deeper truth that permeates all of life and finds its most acute expression in the Italian people: there is no creation without destruction, no life without death, and it is always darkest just before the dawn. To revive Italian spirit it must break the past; to truly live it must embrace danger and challenge death, or as Balbo had put it, to know “***the pride of peril***”; to help the sun rise over Italy once more it had to first be blocked out with the smoke of burning socialist collectives.

“... the sword’s double edge, it represents a twofold power of the Word, creative and destructive, which takes us back precisely to the vajra. Indeed, the latter also symbolizes a force that, although one in its essence, is manifested under two aspects that are contrary in appearance, although complementary in reality. These two aspects, just as they are represented by the two edges of the sword or other similar weapons, are here represented by the two opposite

Italian Character

points of the vajra; this symbolism is moreover valid for the totality of cosmic forces..."

-Rene Guenon, Symbols of Sacred Science

Therefore, the history of Fascism's rise to power is not only one of the struggle between the Red Advance and the Fascist Dragon on one hand, but also between the two sides of the Italian soul on the other. The Italian state and socialists are a perfect crystallization of that passiveness and timidity, the indecisive nature of Italians that makes them waddle around clumsily at their lowest point. Were the state more decisive it could have possibly pushed through its reforms and kept the Red Advance at bay. Had the socialists been more decisive they would have chosen to either support the war effort or use the war to the advantage of their revolutionary goals, instead they chose passivity, and when history offered them another chance to have it all they once again proved to be too timid.

We repeatedly insist in our writings that there is a single Worldview from which all our champions hail, how both NS Germany and Fascist Italy represent the same thing at their core, but are different expressions thereof. Italian Fascism is indeed the distinct expression of the Italian character at its best, it is the manifestation of their National Truth and through it a manifestation of larger Truth that we all serve. Just look back to the colorful assortment of Fascism's supporters, the different and often opposite extremes that were united by it as one, reconciled in the discovery of their common fundamental nature. If we're to again quote Guenon from the same book we will find Fascism as the **axis** of the Italian people: *"the axis is the place where all oppositions are reconciled and vanish, or in other words the place of perfect equilibrium, which Far-Eastern traditions designate as the "Invariable Middle.""* And soon Fascism would become the axis to all of Italy, granting it true unity, completing the work of the Risorgimento.

And much to the contrary of the fears held by members of the *Yoga* movement, Fascism could never have succeeded, were it not led by a leader who did, in fact, embrace life in its totality. While Adolf Hitler was *larger than life*, **Mussolini** was *as large as life*. In terms offered to us by Savitri Devi, one could argue that **Mussolini** was actually more of a *man in time* than *man above time*, more lightning than sun (*as opposed to Hitler being more sun and not enough lightning*), but he came at a turning point in history, when time itself demanded the birth of those who would struggle against it – a season for all things, a time for negation, and a time for *negation of negation*. A period of time when even pure lightning would herald the coming sun.

Mussolini would unconsciously wish for that, which fate desired, if we are to recall the words of Ernst Jünger, while the marxist **Clara Zetkin** would go as far as to say that “*Mussolini was fate.*” Meanwhile Ustryalov would characterize **Mussolini** as foremost a practitioner, rather than a theoretician, moreover, he describes him as “*a great artist of action.*” All of which is to say, that **Mussolini** was a masterful conductor of life itself, he instinctively felt its ebb and flow and knew how to direct the course of events, while everyone else were swept away by them, helpless to influence them in any way. “*Mussolini ist eine Urkraft*” – “*Mussolini is an Elemental Force.*”

“An acute sense of the masses, political intuition, thirst for action and will to power, dexterity of an arriviste, organizational skill, a living practical mind with the temperament of an authentic Italian, a strong pen, and vivid speech – Mussolini is generously endowed with these qualities, invaluable in the era of revolutionary crisis.”

-Ustryalov

We can likewise provide some more relevant quotations from Carl Jung, which are seemingly overlooked in favor of the one quote that we used to introduce this article:

- *“Mussolini has a certain vitality about him. He is a man – natural [and] warm. ... He speaks as a real person.”*
- *“Mussolini is a man of physical strength. When you see him you are aware of it at once. He is [the] original man and he enjoys a military parade with the zest of a small boy at a circus.”*
- *“Mussolini is all that he is on the surface, whereas Hitler is not.”*

“With the zest of a small boy at a circus” – one can easily see in this the manifestation of that distinct Italian character at its best, one that regards the whole of life as a playground. This attitude likewise leaves one very open to, and appreciative of the humors of life or what others would describe as *“God having a sense of humor,”* something that **Sir Oswald Mosley** attests to in his autobiography, describing it as **Mussolini** having *“a peculiar sense of fun, a lively appreciation of life’s ups and downs”*:

“His humour was simple and direct; it had almost a barrack-room savour. He said to me on arrival one day: ‘Do you know who sat in that chair yesterday? — The Chief Rabbi of Italy. Do you know what he said to me? — We Jews rise on top of you Gentiles like oil on water. — The effrontery of him. Do you know what happened last night? — he dropped dead.’ Mussolini slapped his big thigh and roared with laughter.”

-Sir Oswald Mosley, My Life

Mussolini and his followers could be deservedly regarded as scoundrels, rebels and *“thugs,”* but it all contains that Italian charm of a grin and a wink, never simply malicious, in fact often completely detached of any ill thoughts and instead filled with that childlike thirst

for life, to which violence and thuggery were intrinsic. In fact, if one is to observe how children play games involving pirates and bandits, and then look to the antics of the Arditi, the Blackshirts and all Fascists at large including **Mussolini** himself, one can notice, that while the piracy and banditry are now real, no longer just pretend, the Italian Fascist enjoys it all with the same childlike wonder of an innocent game. **Mussolini's** biographies often point out how he was a bully and a troublemaker, but also a natural leader to the other kids in school, and he would retain those youthful, vigorous qualities well into his adult years. A movement of scoundrels, a nation of adventurers, could only be led by a leader of the schoolyard gang:

“... the Italian masses find nothing fake in his gestures, mannerisms, habits, the poses from his cabinet of curiosities, where one can find anything ranging from a “bored God” to an “enraged lion.” And truthfully there is nothing deliberately fake in these poses. Each people have their own cultural style.”

-Ustryalov

All of this is not to say that **Mussolini** did not have his moments of genuine anger and malice, being truly upset, cold or distant, however all of these qualities define **Mussolini** at his worst – some might venture to continue the analogy of youth and say that at his worst **Mussolini** acted like an upset or spoiled child. In the analogy of an elemental force one would easily see in this a typical caprice of nature. Italian passion runs hot, it accepts extremes, which means that they can return to norm just as quickly as they can fly off the handle in the first place:

“When I arrived, Mussolini was in such a rage that none of his associates dared approach him on the subject, and some of them suggested that in my interview I should try to cool him off. I made

Italian Character

the attempt, and he took it very well; at first a hard stare of the glittering eyes, and then a most reasonable and realistic discussion.”

-Sir Oswald Mosley, My Life

Such is the nature of the Italian character, and therefore, the nature of **Mussolini**. As a manifestation lightning, a man in time, he cannot help but embody its ever changing flow. As for **Mussolini's** own take on himself: *“I am an eternal traveler and will never recognize the achieved stage as the final one.”*

Yet, it is exactly for that very reason that he is a man in time, more lightning than sun, that he would begin to falter after attaining victory for Fascism in Italy, when certain negative qualities of Italian character would creep in and make him undermine himself, which is the subject matter of our next segment.

MUSSOLINI – MACHIAVELLI’S PRINCE

The whole purpose of Machiavelli’s *“Prince”* was to provide a hypothetical leader the manual for the unification of Italy, one that was written in an atmosphere of Italian character at its worst: the various split states that existed across Italy indulged in petty political bickering and backroom dealings, backstabbing and assassination plots, duplicity and treachery. One could only hope to unify this great land by being both Lion and Fox, arguably two aspects of Savitri Devi’s *“Lightning”* – force and cunning. And there is absolutely no question that **Mussolini** had armed himself with this manual. He had, in fact, dedicated an entire article, in the 1924 May edition of the Fascist journal *“Hierarchy,”* titled *“Prelude to Machiavelli.”* Enemies and friends alike would call him an “Italian of the Renaissance period,” a politician who embodied the qualities of the Machiavellian hero, which was either condemnation or praise, depending on who said it.

Mussolini could be rightfully called *Machiavelli’s Prince*, the very person for whom that manual had been written, so that he may navigate through a multitude of conniving enemies with both brute force and cunning, all in the service of a singular goal – to unite Italy and her people, Machiavelli’s dream realized. It is a manual for struggle against mere politics in service to a greater goal, one that shows how to turn the tools of the enemy against himself and strike at his weak points with appropriate means. Is that not exactly what **Mussolini** had done? He waited out for the Red Advance to overexert itself, focusing instead on rhetoric of external politics, but once he turned his focus inwards he immediately robbed the socialists of their revolutionary appeal, claiming it for his Blackshirts. He’d issue ultimatums and threats when he knew his enemies could not respond in any way other than to his

benefit, and wherever the state was passive and inactive he would show up to claim victories for his Fascist legions. He would often bluff, and his enemies could tell that he was, so they ignored him, making them look even more so as indecisive cowards to the masses. However, at times what was perceived only as a mere bluff turned out to be a very real, and devastating blow, to the enemy.

Much is said of Machiavelli's teaching by modern liberal academia, claiming that it separates morality from politics. However, liberal morality is nothing more than bourgeois sentimentalism – of course they would say that! It claims that Machiavelli taught that ends justify the means – yet this is, in reality, the credo of modernity, that any goal will justify the means, like goals of naked power for its own sake, or naked profiteering. These are the real qualities of present day politics and economics – do whatever it takes to win and make a profit. What Machiavelli taught, in reality, was how GREAT and NOBLE ends justify the means, for Machiavelli indeed pursued a great and noble goal of unifying Italy, specifically in a setting where everyone else would deploy any means at their disposal for the sake of their own petty interests that kept Italy divided. Machiavelli had been accused of preaching exactly that, which he taught to navigate and struggle against. Fight fire with fire, only so can you overcome fire completely, much like how Adolf Hitler had surmised in *Mein Kampf*, and how both he and Mussolini acted:

“He was ruthless, amoral, brutal when fighting the brutality of the bestial Red gangs of Italy — all those things — but a patriot, a brave man who served what he saw to be great ends. He was too a man of some vision and some sense of beauty, whose epitaph might be expressed in his own words recommending certain qualities which his life and character incarnated:

Youth is beautiful, because it has clear eyes with which to regard and to reflect the vast and tumultuous panorama of the world.

Youth is beautiful because it has a fearless heart that dreads not death."

-Sir Oswald Mosley, My Life

In all regards, the "Prince" was a manual for a conqueror and unifier, a revolutionary, and during **Mussolini's** rise to power it provided invaluable insight. However, once the ultimate goal was achieved, the time had come to finally do away with the tired old political games established by bourgeois liberalism and the history of Italy's disunity, thus marking the passing point after which the lessons of Machiavelli could be set aside for a different age. It was here, that **Mussolini** had truly faltered and allowed the worst elements of Italian nature to creep in. Somehow he lacked the daring to let go of this manual to his success, and instead continued to regard the politics of his own regime in the same light that he regarded the politics of the liberal state that he had overthrown – the only logical outcome for this would be actions that only served to undermine what he had established.

This attitude wasn't *entirely* unfounded. Italian Fascists would proudly declare: *"It is relatively easy to become a fascist, but hard to remain one,"* and yet not much was done to enact the full meaning of these words. In his tireless work for maintaining the unity of his movement and the unity of the Italian people at large he inevitably attracted various opportunistic elements that saw in Fascism a vehicle of personal gain. One Fascist figure had complained *"The cry "who is not with us is against us" has been cast to the four winds! Cowards and profiteers were not deaf to this call, and the good wine was diluted with impure water,"* only to be beaten up by the Fascist youth for his impertinence. During Fascism's rise to power some of these elements

could be exploited to its benefit, which **Mussolini** had no qualms about doing, however once victory was achieved time had come to clean house.

Some measures were indeed undertaken for this exact purpose as the movement began the process of weeding out undesirable elements, which led to the expulsion of some 30 thousand members. However, the majority of these measures were targeting the unruly elements of the rank and file, which continued to act in a manner encouraged for the revolutionary period, but severely frowned upon once power has been acquired. A symbolic example of this is how the use of castor oil was made punishable with up to 3 years of prison by the Fascist state. Internal disciplinary measures ranged from reprimand and temporary exclusion, to indefinite exclusion not just from the party but from the entirety of Italy's political life, as well as the "*Traitor*" mark of shame. These measures had turned the Fascist legions from a rambunctious, revolutionary gang, into a well-disciplined military order in service of the nation. "*Not Italy for Fascism, but Fascism for Italy*" as Ustryalov put it.

The problem was that these measures were not enacted widely enough in the higher echelons of the movement, where the most corrosive elements had resided. A hidden parasite is always worse than an undisciplined follower. **Julius Evola** and his "*La Torre*" magazine had become at the time prime objects of disdain among such parasitical elements, who rightly suspected it as a threat to their cushy positions. The pages of "*La Torre*" proclaimed: "*We would like a more radical, intrepid Fascism: a truly absolute Fascism, founded on pure energy and subject to no compromise.*"

Considering that **Mussolini** had not established his own dictatorship until January 3rd 1925, having first (*immediately after his victorious March on Rome*) organized an old style parliamentary cabinet

and government which included the Popolari, democrats and liberals, this call for Fascism to be more Fascistic rings both true, and very reminiscent of what **Mussolini** had himself said about the Italian Monarchy. To **Mussolini's** *"we are antimonarchist only because the Monarchy is not monarchistic enough"* Evola echoes *"we are antifascist only because Fascism is not fascistic enough,"* or if we were to directly quote the latter: *"The label "anti-Fascist" only suits us to the extent that it suits those wishing to go beyond Fascism."*

The entire ordeal surrounding the publication of *"La Torre"* serves as a telling story of the climate within the higher positions of power within the Fascist state:

"Fascist circles were initially shocked by our publication. Soon, however, we were made the object of more violent and brutal reactions, particularly because our "club" was striking at real gangsters: men devoid of all qualifications, who had been awarded the role of arrogant representatives of Fascist 'thought' and 'culture' merely on account of their past as Blackshirts, or their dull fanaticism – a truly pathetic spectacle.

[...]

Accustomed as they were, to acting with impunity, these 'Fascists' turned vicious when faced with our criticism. As they were incapable of defending themselves and addressing our criticism on an intellectual level, they resorted to more direct means. What followed were vile slanders, 'chivalrous' disputes, lawsuits, and acts of physical aggression. For a period of time, I was forced to walk around with a few bodyguards (other Fascists, sympathetic to my cause). Failing to meet their goals, these 'gentlemen', by way of their personal acquaintances, turned to the higher echelons of the Fascist Party, and to its former secretary, Achille Starace.

[...]

Within Fascism, certain men of character met an ill fate because of their denunciation of the misdeeds of powerful, influential members of the Party.

[...]

In strictly cultural terms, however, the Fascist 'revolution' was simply a joke. All that was required in order to become a representative of Fascist 'culture' was to become a member of the Party and to pay formal, conformist tribute to the Duce. All else was more or less irrelevant.

[...]

Instead of starting from scratch, of ignoring fame and big names, instead of subjecting each intellectual candidate to a radical reassessment, Fascism, with provincial and bourgeois ambition, chose to welcome all the 'cultural representatives' of the bourgeoisie, as long as they could give proof of their formal (and irrelevant) adherence to the regime. This led to pathetic cases such as that of the Academia d'Italia, the members of which were largely agnostic or anti-Fascist in their private beliefs. But the same is also true of many other men who were assigned prominent roles within the Fascist cultural establishment and media. It is not surprising, therefore, to find many of these gentlemen now donning a new uniform in democratic, anti-Fascist Italy."

-Julius Evola, The Path of Cinnabar

Ultimately **Mussolini** needed to consolidate the party by expelling the undesirable elements and leaving only a loyal band of brothers, a gang, a brotherhood of revolutionary veterans. Hitler had willed such loyalty naturally, **Mussolini** on the other hand should have worked towards the same results, and he had all the qualities to be successful in this endeavor. Instead, he focused foremost on suspicions and distrust of all his comrades, and resorted to using the lessons of

Machiavelli against them. Loyalty was never fostered but always questioned, to the point where **Mussolini** would not allow certain figures to occupy a seat of power for too long, fearful of them amassing too many connections and prestige in one place, he would maneuver them to a new post. Some figures would be effectively “*banished*” by their placement in very remote and minuscule positions, until they were finally removed from political life altogether.

Italo Balbo, for example, had been moved around from post to post, each time building a fledgling organization into something noteworthy, only to be sent elsewhere: he would virtually single-handedly be responsible for building up the Fascist Militia, Aviation and Libyan colony. And yet his relationship with **Mussolini** was turbulent as they would go from friends to rivals, in particular Balbo’s own charismatic popularity often made **Mussolini** question his loyalty.

“[Mussolini] might easily have created a defense ministry or a general chief of staff with powers over all three services. Balbo made such proposals in 1933, and Mussolini repeatedly turned them down. Such an office, particularly with Balbo at the head of it, as he proposed, posed too great a political threat to the dictator. Italy paid dearly for this decision in 1940.”

-Claudio G. Segre, Italo Balbo: A Fascist Life

Mussolini was indeed too much lightning, and once he achieved success he didn’t know how to, despite his status as dictator, simply “*rule unabashedly*,” as **Konstantin Leontiev** once advised, and transcend from lightning to sun. Instead he fell back into the kind of petty political intrigue that he had sought to root out.

FASCISM, RACE AND WORLDVIEW

From everything explored in the history segment of this article one should have easily spotted a number of parallels between Italian and German history and how it helped foster a certain national response. The second segment helped provide context as to why that response took on the shape that it did, as opposed to the one taking place in Germany, being in turn a manifestation of the same force through German national character. *“Fascism was born from the rage of warriors.”* While German warriors experienced the rage of humiliating defeat, Italian warriors experienced the rage of humiliating victory – the source of humiliation in both cases being the Treaty of Versailles. What truly upsets any warrior is injustice, and the treaty spelled injustice for both nations, if for different reasons, and what motivated the rise of Fascism in Italy and National Socialism in Germany was the desire for justice – to put things into their rightful place, for the true order of things to be restored. In this pursuit of justice their scope kept expanding, as they continued to follow the pattern behind events having unfolded as they did to their source – a fundamentally erroneous view of the world at large, and not just in military, political and societal affairs. Thus, for different reasons yet a common motivation, and by similar avenues, both had come to find the same answers, which led them to the same Worldview. They would gain their strength in that Worldview, which would find its expression through their blood.

Which is where the second segment of this article, dealing with national character, comes in. Germans are more systematic, thus their expression was more coherent, concrete. Meanwhile Italians had a strong instinct and a strong guiding feeling, but one they did not always know how to express in a systemic way, instead opting for artistic

expression and intuitive action. **Mussolini's** path towards self-actualization as a Fascist is very much the same as that of many of us today, it is akin to having a general sense of direction, of familiarity that guides us to the source, and only once we have reached it will we see what it all meant in retrospect. Take, for example, **Mussolini's** beginning as a socialist. How many Fascists and National Socialists in general have had a socialist or even communist path? There is clearly something familiar there which can initially draw a searching Fascist to it, however everything else that surrounds that familiarity will inevitably push him away, while granting clarity on what that familiar *something* was.

In his youth, **Mussolini** expressed his view of socialism thusly: *“Socialism is not a trade deal, not a politician’s game, not a dream of the romantic and even less so a sport... Socialism is something cruel, strict, something sewn together from contradictions and violence. It is war; and woe to the softhearted in that war; socialism is a terrible, serious and lofty deed.”* There is certainly something Fascist (*and Italian*) about this evaluation, reminiscent of the Conservative Revolutionary and National Socialist evaluation of Socialism. It is more so the Prussian Socialism of **Oswald Spengler**, than of Marx. It is militant and duty bound. Further still, it is elitist: in his socialist youth, on the pages of a provincial socialist paper *“La lotta di classe”* **Mussolini** had written: *“Quality is more important to us than quantity. A select minority, full of firm faith and aware of its goal, is more prized by us than the gentle, tolerant herd, obedient to its pastor and one that runs away at the first howl of a wolf.”* Those who had read our previous piece **“Zero Tolerance”** will no doubt immediately realize in this quote further implications that support our stance on Italian Fascism and German National Socialism being expressions of the same Worldview, both in principles and actions.

Yet there are plenty of people who insist on these two national expressions of a common truth to be absolutely different, fueled foremost by liberal academia definitions and categorizations, as well as a reading of *The Doctrine of Fascism* that exists in isolation of the broader context, which we had provided herein. To read the Doctrine of Fascism on its own is to completely miss the story of Fascism's search for itself, which is the story of **Mussolini's** self-actualization.

One of the primary gripes these people (*as well as their fellows from the NS side, who refute Fascism as being something else, alien to National Socialism*) have is how, supposedly, Fascism has nothing to do with Race and is foremost centered around the State. The insistently misinterpret **Mussolini's** infamous quote "*All within the state, nothing outside the state, nothing against the state.*" Both sides believe this means that the state is placed above race and nation, rendering those things secondary, if not irrelevant.

One wonders how the "*classical fascist*" types would react if they were made familiar with the following thoughts, that Mussolini had expressed in one of his more dismal moods in the spring of 1920: "*To hell with the state in all its forms! The state of yesterday, the state of today, the state of tomorrow. The bourgeois state, the socialist state. The only thing left to those of us loyal to dying individualism, in this sad present and dark future, is the, perhaps absurd, but comforting religion of Anarchy.*" Does this quote render Mussolini an anarchist? Does it mean that at a certain period he was an anarchist or had anarchist leanings, same as how he once was a socialist? Of course not. It is the broader context of history and national character that offers up to us a true answer to the meaning of these words, as well as to the quote on the all-encompassing nature of the state. Think back to our first segment and consider the reality **Mussolini** and all of Italy had faced: a weak and inactive state, one incapable of taking care of its own people,

one that had given up the spoils of victory. The sentiment **Mussolini** expressed in 1920 has distinct Futurist tones to it, and also mimics what was said by Italo Balbo when he had returned home from the war: *“To fight, to struggle, to come home to the land of Giolitti, who transformed every ideal into a business proposition? No. Better to deny everything, to destroy everything, in order to renew from the ground up.”* In short, **Mussolini’s** *“Anarchy”* quote is the other extreme that he dared embrace for a moment in full, when faced with all the weak and impotent forms of statehood before him. One could say, yet again echoing one of his other expressions that for a moment **Mussolini** had become an anarchist *“because the state was not total enough.”*

So then, what is the true meaning of the total state quote? It’s true meaning is that, of pursuing the goal of an **organic unity**, where the state exists as a manifestation of the nation as a single whole and, as Ernst Jünger would put it, a gestalt: *“that, which is more than the mere sum of its parts,”* the Fascist declaration of the State being a judicial manifestation of the Nation is expressed more succinctly by **Francis Parker Yockey** as *“The State is the form of a nation for action.”* The 1921 Fascist Party program expresses these ideas, as well as *(again)* something from Codreanu, almost entirely in the same words: *“The Party regards society, which makes up the state, not as a mere sum of individuals living at a certain point in time in a certain territory, but as an organism, which contains within itself the infinite ranks of past, living and future generations, for whom separate individuals appear as but a passing moment.”* Italy, a country with a history of division, united only nominally, while being led by a parliamentary government, the very nature of which is divisive, while also being weak and passive, demanded a State that would *“rule*

unabashedly” and one that would become the expression of total unity of a single organism.

“These lofty ideas had to be made flesh and blood. The contents of the national cult had to be unveiled and the desired state visibly displayed. By declaring that “the fascist organizations must become the fascist nation,” fascists had set before themselves a grandiose task and took upon themselves an incomparable responsibility.

[...]

Fascism does not deny classes, but subjugates the interests of each one to the interests of the whole, i.e. the nation, organized in a state. Class aspirations are legal, however when one class tries to elevate itself above the state, then, inevitably, the entirety of national life is thrown in disarray.

[...]

... the “nation” is depicted by fascist ideologues not in the old “arithmetic” and “atomistic” spirit of the french revolutionary doctrine. Rejecting the “mechanical” understanding of society as a sum of equal and free individuals, they declare the “organic” understanding, which accounts for the economic division of functions and subsequent social differentiation.”

-Ustryalov

The total state quote is thus a promise by **Mussolini**, that Italy as a country, and Italians as a nation, would never suffer artificial and mechanical division again, a sentiment that in no way contradicts the tenets of German National Socialism, but mirrors them: the State exists to serve the nation, which is exactly why during Fascism’s rise to power in Italy it had expressed its readiness to destroy the existing state, for failing to fulfill its role as the carrier of national values. No part of the whole can be allowed to rule over the whole, that is the most succinct

meaning of that quote. **Miguel Serrano**, in his *Golden Cord*, said that *“The Jew elevates the part over the whole.”* Fascism and National Socialism put everything in their rightful place. **Mussolini** reaffirms this, and much more of what we talked about in this article: *“It is often said that we lack a doctrine. Yet I do not know any other ideological or political movement that is armed with a doctrine more solid and well defined. We are facing unquestionable realities: a state that must be strong; a government that has a duty to defend itself, for it defends the nation from destructive work; the cooperation of classes, respect for religion; developing all national energies; that is the doctrine of life.”*

Indeed, the goal of the Fascist State was to serve the nation and organize its energies for action, in which all would be elevated. One can hardly deny D’Annunzio’s influence in Fascism, so let us recall his Fiume constitution *“Carta di Carnaro,”* namely article 18, which defines the State as *“the common will and common aspiration of the people towards the more elevated state of spiritual and material being.”* Julius Evola in turn likewise defined the quintessential function of the State, which mirrors the ultimate Fascist and National Socialist ambition:

“The higher and more genuine legitimization of a true political order, and thus of the State itself, lies in its anagogical function: namely, in arousing and nourishing the individual’s disposition to act and to think, to live, to struggle, and eventually to sacrifice himself for something that goes beyond his mere individuality.”

-Julius Evola, Men Among the Ruins

Still, the *“classical fascists”* will question in what context Italian Fascists talked about nation, claiming that it has nothing to do with ethnicity and race: *“Fascism is not racist!”* they cry. We could, once again, go over how it was Fascism that introduced the new nationalism that took the place of the old, 19th century nationalism, how it became

a thing of the masses and dealt with blood, the 14 points of Woodrow Wilson and mutilated victory of territories populated by ethnic Italians that were not relinquished to Italy – or we could simply remind them what **Mussolini** had said during the first Fascist congress in Milan: *“We cannot remain deaf to the struggle for Fiume, we deeply feel the living nature of the ties that bind us not only with the Italians of Zara, Ragusa, Cattaro, but also with the Italians of Ticino, even with those Italians that do not wish to be Italian – with the Italians of Corsica, Italians living across the ocean, with that huge family that we wish to unite under the aegis of common racial pride.”*

One can find no traces of civic nationalism within Italian Fascism, instead it would constantly reaffirm the nature of race and blood and their constancy through the ages. In fact, Fascism had officially proclaimed itself to be, in point 4 of The Fascist Decalogue, *“the genius of a race reborn, of latin tradition, unchangingly active in our thousands of years old history, a return to the roman and simultaneously christian idea of state, a synthesis of the great past with a radiant future.”*

And what did **Mussolini** have to say about Race? *Well...*

“Well we, Fascisti, want to bring into every city, into every part of the country, even the most remote, the pride and passion of belonging to the most noble Italian race; the race which has produced Dante, which has given Galileo, the greatest masterpieces of art, Verdi, Mazzini, Garibaldi and d’Annunzio to the world, and which has produced the people who won Vittorio Veneto.”

-Speech in Ferrara, April 4, 1920

“Italy had twenty-seven million inhabitants in 1870, she has now fifty million; forty million of whom live in the Peninsula, and represent the most homogeneous block in Europe,

because, compared with Bohemia, for instance, where five millions of the Czecho race govern seven millions of other races, Italy has only 180,000 German subjects on the Upper Adige and 360,000 Slavs, all the rest forming one compact whole."

-Speech in Trieste, September 20, 1920

"In the first place she (the Italian nation) has a sure foundation, and that is the vitality of our race."

-Speech in Trieste, September 20, 1920

"I have an unbounded faith in the future greatness of the Italian people. Ours is, among the European peoples, the largest and most homogeneous. ... Unlike the pessimists who believe that everything is great in other people's houses, while everything is too small in their own, we have pride in our race and our history."

-Speech in Trieste, February 6, 1921

"How then was this Fascismo born... it was born of the profound and perennial need of this our Mediterranean and Aryan race..."

-Speech in Bologna, April 3, 1921

"...we feel those bonds of race to be alive and vital which bind us, not only to the Italians of Zara, Ragusa and Cattaro, but also to those of the Canton Ticino and Corsica, to those beyond the oceans, to all that great family of fifty million men whom we wish to unite in the same pride of race."

-Speech in Bologna, April 3, 1921

“Italy is not a State, she is a nation, because from the Alps to Sicily there is the fundamental unity of our race, our customs, our language and our religion.”

-Speech in Milan, October 4, 1922

“It must not be forgotten that, besides the minority that represent actual militant politics, there are forty millions of excellent Italians who work, by their splendid birth-rate perpetuate our race...”

-Speech Delivered in the Chamber, November 16, 1922

“We, here and everywhere, are ready for any battle so that we may uphold the foundations of our race and of our history.”

-Speech in London, December 12, 1922

“Let me first of all say how happy I am that we should have met in these magnificent rooms which furnish evidence of the strength and beauty of our race.”

-Speech in Rome, January 2, 1923

“It is obvious that the problem of Italian expansion in the world is a problem of life or death for the Italian race.”

-Speech in Milan, March 30, 1923

“I have looked you well in the face, I have recognized that you are superb shoots of this Italian race which was great when other people were not born, of this Italian race which three times gave our civilization to the barbarian world, of this Italian race which we wish to mold by all the struggles necessary for discipline, for work, for faith.”

-Speech in Sassari, June 10, 1923

"...Fascism, representing an irresistible movement for the regeneration of the race, was bound to carry with it this island where the Italian race is manifested so superbly."

-Speech in Cagliari, June 12, 1923

"Rome is always, as it will be tomorrow and in the centuries to come, the living heart of our race!"

-Speech in Rome, June 25, 1923

"It is therefore necessary to take great care of the future of the race, starting with measures to look after the health of mothers and infants."

-Speech of the Ascension, May 26, 1927

"The entire white race, the Western race, can become submerged by other races of colour that multiply with a rhythm unknown to our own. Blacks and yellows are thus at the door? Yes, they are at the door, and not only because of their fecundity but also because of their race consciousness and their future in the world."

-Preface to Decline of Births: Death of Peoples by Richard Korherr, 1928

"Peace with honor and justice is a Pax Romana...a peace in conformity with the character and temperament of our Latin and Mediterranean race which I wish to exalt before you because it is the race which has given to the world, among thousands of others, Caesar, Dante, Michelangelo, and Napoleon; a race of creators and constructors, ancient and strong, determined and universal, which has given the keynote to the world three times in the course of the centuries."

-Speech in Florence, October 23, 1933

Fascism, Race and Worldview

“This is why the racial laws of the empire will be rigorously observed and that all who sin against them will be expelled, punished, imprisoned. Because for the empire to be preserved the natives must be clearly and forcefully aware of our superiority.”

-Speech in Rome, October 25, 1938

“Our rural policy follows this course...to preserve and pass on the intrinsic virtues of the Italian race...”

-Speech at the Argentina Theatre in Rome, January 22, 1939

“Our capacity to recuperate in moral and material fields is really formidable and constitutes one of the peculiar characteristics of our race.”

-Speech to the Blackshirts of Rome, February 23, 1941

Moreover, **Mussolini’s** precise ambitions regarding Fascism’s attitude to race can be evaluated in full if we are to read Julius Evola’s article, dedicated to how **Mussolini** had personally entrusted *him*, this public and outspoken critic of Fascism for “*not being fascist enough*,” with developing the official Fascist Racial Doctrine, one that was to be built on the foundation of Evola’s tripartite conception of Race as Body (biology), Mind (psychology) and Spirit (spirituality). Below, we are giving the full text of this article, which I had translated on the 2nd of October, 2014, while providing underscoring for the most potently relevant parts of our argument, though we must insist that our readers familiarize themselves with this article in full, as it further sheds light on, and reinforces points made in this article previously in other matters:

Mussolini e il razzismo //

Il Meridiano d'Italia, December 1951

In September of 1941 I was summoned to Palazzo Venezia. I did not expect it to be Mussolini himself who wanted to speak to me. Pavolini was present during our conversation. Mussolini told me, that he had read my work "The Synthesis of the Racial Doctrine" published by Hoepli, that he approved of it and that he saw in the ideas presented therein the basis for the formation of an independent fascist and anti-materialist racism. "It is exactly the sort of book we needed" he said.

To understand the importance of these statements one must remember the state of affairs concerning racism in Italy. Some months prior to this Mussolini thought it necessary to take a stance on the race problem and gain equal footing with the German ally in this field as well. The most immediate motive was the desire to energize the sense of race and racial dignity due to the presence of natives in the new Empire. The other reason was the antifascist stance of international judaism - foremost North-American. The racial question combines goals of internal, selective, cultural and ethnic matters. That is why Mussolini assisted the publication of the so called "Manifesto of Italian Racism" that contained some ten points; it was placed in the journal "Defense of the Race" (Difesa della Razza), and later on two racial institutions were created - one in the Ministry of Popular Culture and the other in the Internal Affairs Ministry.

Unfortunately the situation was unsatisfactory on the whole. There were not enough precedents of serious preparation and specific studies in Italy for such action, and racial ideas were completely uncharted territory for Italian "intellectuals." Thus the group that compiled the "Manifesto" and the "Defense of Race" staff presented a strange and hastily created union. Some old science anthropologists were put in the

same bag with perked up racists, and journalists and writers who had only occasionally touched the subject matter - all at once. Thus a general impression of dilettantism emerged, where too often small polemics and slogans took the place of a serious and unified doctrine: a doctrine that shouldn't have gotten itself lost in either biological specialism or vulgar antisemitism, but emerge at its core on the level of a common worldview, and act as a politics and ethics forming idea. I was moved to tackle this subject because of not so kind remarks I heard from abroad regarding fascism's handling of the racial issue. I began to extract from the traditional and aristocratic idea, with which I was associated, everything that instead of select applications and conclusions could have the meaning of an organic racial doctrine. So appeared the first articles and notes, published in various fascist periodicals, and then the aforementioned book.

The central thesis, defended by me, was, in short, the following: the question of race for man cannot be discussed in same terms nor have the same meaning as for a cat or a purebred horse. True man, besides the biological and bodily aspects, also possesses a soul and spirit. Thus, comprehensive racism had to consider all three components: body, soul and spirit. Accordingly it is apt to talk about Racism of First Degree, regarding purely biological, anthropological and eugenic issues; next about Racism of Second Degree, regarding "race of soul," in other words the forms of character and affective reactions; finally, the crowning "race of spirit," regarding the highest elements - the general vision of this and the world beyond, of destiny, life, action, in other words those "highest values" that distinguish people from each other and make them unequal. The Classical ideal, interpreted racially, is harmony and unity of these three "races" in the highest kind.

Mussolini accepted this viewpoint without question. I will not take upon myself the responsibility of many memoir writers, who put in

quotes literal words said by the Duce. However I can, still, say in general terms the point of what Mussolini had told me, demonstrating an original level of preparation. "The Threefold concept of racism - Mussolini said to me thusly - avoids the zoological and biological mistakes that to some degree are in-bedded in German racism; it establishes the primacy of spiritual values that make up the basis of our tradition and the fascist idea. Furthermore, it possesses great political value. You have correlated the three aspects of the race issue with the three parts of the human being, which were also highlighted by Aristotle. However it would be better to defer to Plato [here I can say that I am repeating Mussolini word for word], who moreover correlates those three parts with the three societal castes. Race of body correlates to the pure masses, demos, "which is not in itself invalid, but is a force used by the masters" [exact words]; race of soul can be correlated to Plato's "warriors" or "guardians" while the race of spirit can correlate to the top caste of thinkers, philosophers and artists."

Speaking honestly, despite the alarmed signs given to me by friend Pavolini, I allowed myself to interrupt Mussolini and say: "Please make note, Duce, that thinkers, philosophers and artists in the modern sense Plato would have expelled from his state. It is the sages - sophoi - that Plato saw at the top of his ideal state, but not "intellectuals" who present in themselves something else entirely."

"Very well then, we're talking about sages" - said Mussolini, smiling.

The Myth of New Italy

While race is typically considered a concrete, naturalistic and fatalistic factor, in my book I supported a dynamic conception: new races can be formed, while other races can mutate or disappear as a result of internal, spiritual factors, or what I called the "internal race." As an example I pointed to the same jewish type, that isn't derived from an

original pure race, but was molded by a millennial tradition; and nowadays the yankee type has particular features that characterize an incredible ethnic mix, that came about under the influence of the civilization or pseudo-civilization of the USA. In our discussion Mussolini unquestioningly accepted this idea as the basis of "active racism," that goes hand in hand with the creative goals of Fascism's highest ambitions. The ideal was thus: the action of internal factors, strict discipline and high ideal tension had to slowly form from the heterogeneous substance of Italian people and stabilize a new type of elite, "the fascist race of man." Duce told me that he is convinced in the soundness that processes of this type can achieve; he mentioned that he himself was astounded to see many times among the youth division Littorio and blackshirts a new type, not just in terms of behavior, but even in terms of physical, bodily characteristics, almost as if a result of a natural selection and formation effect of which I spoke in my book. These beginnings were, unfortunately, destroyed. With the fall of Italy it was not the new supreme race, but the inferior race of our people that was destined to come out on top and define the glory of "liberation" and the "Second Risorgimento."

*Political and spiritual racism must possess a "myth," that is to say a power-idea, capable of crystallizing the energy of a given collective environment. This was precisely the idea of a superior race. It is well known that in this regard it has long since existed in the Aryan "myth." Indeed, not just racists have admitted, that the ancient civilizations of India, Iran, Greece and Rome and then the German one as well, had been derived from a unified racial root or the original prehistoric superior race, called "Aryan" - in the same way as correlating languages, religions, concepts of rights and so on point to a common root. Naturally, German racism attempted to turn things pro domo sua [**in defense of their own interests**] believing the northern Germanic tribes*

to be direct descendants of the original pure "Aryan" race and placing the Nordic-Aryan idea at the heart of the political action and National-Socialism's worldview. But such a monopolistic claim lacks any serious foundation. Using the same premise, I presented the roman-Aryan idea as the central reference point for fascist racism: it concerns forces that, having differentiated from the same Aryan root, molded the image of that original and courageous Rome. Roman-Aryan idea, parallel to the Nordic-Aryan idea, maintains its autonomy and its own dignity; it can guarantee both these things in our movement and remove any suspicions of it following national-socialist concepts. Still, it does not lose connection with them, but to the contrary, overcomes them in the name of connecting with values and style elements of a much greater and universal tradition.

Mussolini told me, that this part of my book intrigued him in particular. He had spoken before: "We dream of a Roman Italy." Now an opportunity presented itself to specify this formula. To return the Roman-Aryan idea not just as a rhetorical and academic idea, but as a forming force, foremost as a view of life ("race of spirit"), then character and style of behavior ("race of soul"), and, finally, if possible, even as a new bodily, physical type ("race of body"), so that the outward appearance be a worthy representation of the internal race; and on the contrary, limit and correct the questionable elements of our people, speaking about "Mediterranean" mixing and "brotherhood of bastards" (Mussolini had already made such a comment, talking about the so called "latinhood"), in spiritual harmony with the legacy of the Holy Roman Empire - this was the maximum program of active racism, which Mussolini was ready to accept. In our conversation Duce touched on some technical problems, specifically about heredity. Then we spoke of some practical initiatives. I will write on those in a next article. But one other thing has to be mentioned here. When speaking of racism some

people understand only antisemitism, concentration camps, gas chambers and other such things. Here it must be made clear that for serious racism antisemitism presents in itself only a special and secondary question and not at all the primary one. In this case the jewish threat, without a doubt, exists, but it must be felt and defined more so as an internal danger, rather than an external. This was the primary point in the ideas formulated by me: it is of little use to be "Aryan" and have "pure race" in body and blood, if in spirit and character, in the "next race" you are a jew, a man of the "eastern race" or someone else of that kind. Thus, if one is to speak of "Aryans" seriously, one undertakes great responsibility. So appeared the chance to solve racial issues without any fanaticism and intrigue, paying attention to the core matter, giving to each his own. Approving my formulas Mussolini was entering this sphere of ideas, that would have distinguished fascist racism from the national-socialist one in its extreme and not well thought out aspects.

Blood and Spirit

After Mussolini considered the arguments presented in my previous articles, I told him that his approval of my classification of racial issues would be a helping step towards initiatives that I had already launched abroad myself. Indeed, for a long time I was in contact with certain German circles, being a guest at conferences and presentations, and racial issues were among the topics I had discussed. Now my formulas had stirred a particular interest and the basis of deep cooperation could be seen in the meeting of the Roman-Aryan myth with the Nordic-Aryan myth, capable of spiritually fortifying the political union of the Axis. Thus it was a topic of conversation to create for this purpose a new Italo-Germanic journal. And this interested my German friends foremost because while particular necessary criticism of biological, materialist and unyielding nationalistic racism would never be tolerated from a

German, statements of an Italian author would've met a different reception.

I had given all of this to Mussolini and asked him if I am allowed the right, on the grounds of his more than flattering evaluation, to develop such initiatives and present my formulas as official fascist ones. Mussolini, of course, answered positively. Thus he gave me the right to give the German translation of my book that was in the works a fascist blessing (its German name - "The Synthesis of the Fascist Racial Doctrine," Grundrisse der faschistischen Rassenlehre, Runge Verlag, Berlin) and use his seal of high approval.

As for the journal project, which was named "Blood and Spirit - Italo-Germanic journal on the issues of worldview and race," Mussolini told me, that he also approves of it. It could be published in two languages, to distribute it accordingly, under the edit of both the fascist and the national-socialist parties. However, Mussolini wanted to first define its primary points, coordinated with the possible staff of this journal.

*And here I had begun a somewhat unpleasant job, as this meant gathering more or less qualified elements and then bringing them to a consensus. The head of the race service in the Ministry of Popular Culture, one Guido Landra, a racist by circumstances, who "demilitarized" after June 25th [**When Mussolini was deposed in a coup**], was successfully replaced with a more qualified and prepared fascist, valuable for his international connections, Dr Alberto Luchini. With his agreement a number of difficult meetings were organized with people who, as was known, were immediately nominated in various sectors of fascism (it would be risky to name them, in order to see what fascist and racist goals they've achieved). In the end we've defined the desired program points. I personally presented them to Mussolini. He accepted them in full, after that we talked about going to Berlin in order*

to conduct analogical organizational activities. In the German capital I've reestablished my connections with Alfred Rosenberg, Walter Groß and other people, and we began discussing the formulated points and the journal's direction. But at this moment I had found out about certain steps of the Italian embassy that had baffled my friends so much so that nothing serious could be accomplished and I had to return to Rome. That is when I found out about the sabotage that happened while I was away. Firstly, the representatives of the first "Racial manifesto" had spoken out and attacked me on several points - they were afraid that the new, more organic formula would do them harm. Then some catholic machinations had occurred. Some professor found a way to meet with Mussolini on the premise of wanting to present to him some books on christian archaeology. But in reality this meeting was used in order to express to Duce concerns of the catholic sphere that had arisen after the approval of my initiatives. Catholics could tolerate a biological racial doctrine, but they felt an imminent danger in the 'soul' presentation of the racial problem and in the "Aryan" revision of many accepted religious and moral values of questionable origin that dominate in the West. A closer and more official cooperation with the German team further increased the danger of the project. But this man with Jesuit diplomacy attempted to present in tendentious light aspects, according to which the racial doctrine with its selection principle, of superiority and differences within one people was not coinciding with the premises of mass nationalism - and so on in same style. All of this in my absence had produced in Mussolini some abashment, the reflection of which I had felt in Berlin. I requested an explanation and further orders and waited for an answer. Meanwhile another one of my initiatives could be given the green light via Luchini.

The subject matter was the printing of the "Italian Race Atlas," a result of the first systematic research. Naturally the name "Italian race"

is nonsense. Race is a basic reality that cannot be identified with a people. In a people race enters various combinations where certain elements that dominate now give way to others later. The topic was the first study of such components. In different regions of Italy prefects had to mark certain typical and ancient families, whose representatives were evaluated by a special commission. This commission was led by Luchini. It was also made up of Dr Rossi from the anthropological side (race of body), head of experimental psychology, professor L.F. Claus (Berlin) for the "race of soul" and finally myself for "spiritual race." The results were compiled in a beautiful publication, richly illustrated with vivid pictures of the most significant types met in our research and foremost those, who still retained the higher, original "Roman-Aryan" type of our people. Everything was already prepared. Unfortunately in the meantime events were approaching their climax, all the energy had to be gathered for a big number of emergency tasks, and the revolution, the impact of which on fascism should not be underestimated, did not follow. Still it is good that the contents of these retrospective articles is known.

A few more words of a personal nature. After Mussolini had spoken to me, using such unexpected high praise speaking of my book, he told Pavolini to reflect that in the press, because he wanted to know what impression it made. Thus one famous "rolling paper" was sent to the newspapers. But in recent times there were many of these and those directives were executed only rarely; and practically all the Italian "intellectuals" were in agreement to sabotage "racist" ideas no matter what - pour cause [for this reason]. As a result the "big press" published very few articles about my book. This annoyed Mussolini and issued a more categorical order. Naturally, a rain of articles followed and, understandably, all giving high praise. As a result my name gained fame that my other books, perhaps, would have never gotten. And many

came to know of me only as a "racist," and this fame exists to this day. But as I said, I've delved into racism accidentally, as part of formulating a much larger ensemble of political traditional ideas, wanting to prevent deviations that could already be seen in this field in both Italy and Germany.

Only the most delusional would maintain after all of this, that Italian Fascism had no racial core, no interest in blood, in the creation of the superior race. Still, to further drive home this point, we'll make light of a few other interesting facts, related to the issue of Italian colonies.

In the historical segment of this article we made light of Italy's issue of overpopulation and the desire for territorial expansion and colonies that would provide living space for the Italian people. With Fascism's coming to power and the subsequent improvement of Italian life, many Italians who had left the homeland to live abroad began to come back. In 1913 there were 900 thousand Italians in emigration, in 1925 there were 320, in 1926 – 280, and in that last year 150 thousand Italians made their way back to Italy. Hence Italy worked towards resettlement of its population into the colonies, where the matter of racial relations began to manifest, resulting in several notable things, especially in the Libyan colony, which had come to be governed by Italo Balbo:

"He favored those Libyans whom he thought best fitted into the Italian scheme of things. The peoples of the coastal regions he admired because he regarded them as "superior races influenced by Mediterranean civilization" and capable of absorbing the new fascist values and institutions. The Negroid peoples of the Fezzan, he concluded, were not at that level and must be left to their own devices under military rule.

[...]

He was also very strict when matters of European “prestige” were at stake. Two Libyans, accused of having “touched” an Italian woman in the street, were sentenced to eight years in prison for having “violated racial prestige.” Foreign journalists remarked on the excessive formal respect the Italians demanded from Libyans. An English traveler commented, “The natives are browbeaten as nowhere else in North Africa,” and noted the “embarrassing obsequiousness” of the Libyans. Even in the most remote oases, they “snap and quiver to attention” as soon as a European appears. In Tripoli, bootblacks gave the fascist salute and bellowed “Evviva il Re-Imperatore, evviva Mussolini, evviva l’Italia,” before they grabbed a customer’s shoes.

Yet European visitors also remarked that under Balbo, Italians in some ways treated Libyans with a surprising informality and ease that was not typical of European colonial regimes. Italians thought nothing of working side by side in the fields with Libyans; Italian officials greeted Libyan notables with great cordiality and friendliness. There was little discrimination in the use of public facilities. Libyans could stay in any hotel and could travel first class on public transport whenever they could afford it. A paternalistic and Arabophobe Frenchman, travelling in Libya in 1938, remarked that the Libyans were no less well cared for than Europeans. In Libya, at least, he remarked, he did not feel the need for a “thorough cleaning up” of the Arab population as he did in Tunisia.

[...]

The “little citizenship” amounted to a token reward to Moslem Libyans who had served in Ethiopia. The measure was also

intended to create an elite favorable to the Italians. Qualified Libyans could now acquire certain rights and privileges – mainly that of joining fascist organizations for Libyans – without losing their family and inheritance rights under Moslem law. Under the “little citizenship” Libyans could pursue a military career in Libyan units; serve as podesta (mayor) of an Arab community – but not a mixed one; serve in public office within the corporative system; and join the Associazione Musulmana del Littorio, the party organization for Libyans. But in return for this “special citizenship,” a Libyan had to renounce his right to apply for metropolitan citizenship. Moreover, the “special citizenship” was valid only in Libya. This guaranteed that there would be no “immission of Arab elements into the peninsula,” noted Padano.”

-Claudio G. Segre, Italo Balbo: A Fascist Life

These examples further solidify a clearly present racial consciousness within Italian Fascism, one that was concerned with European racial prestige, which was, however, still fair to its newfound racially lesser subjects, one that offered treatment that was appropriate for their racial status as is seen in the difference Balbo highlights between Libyans and negroes. The policy of “little citizenship” likewise showcases that there was no equal footing between ethnic Italians and natives of Italian colonies within Italy proper. The notion that a member of another race was equal to an Italian under Fascism in every way as part of a civic nationalist construction is a ludicrous fantasy of the “classical fascist” crowd.

A few more notable aspects, that prove how Italian Fascism shares common roots with National Socialism in the same Worldview.

Fascists regarded their ascent to power as *“a revolution, which is at the same time a restoration,”* which sounds awfully familiar to the ideals of the German Conservative Revolutionaries, whose ideas were in a certain sense a prelude to National Socialism.

Italian Fascism too sought the establishment of the European Imperium, which they, according to Ustryalov, called the *“United Fascist States of Europe.”*

Lastly, the final unification of Italy was sought not only in terms of overcoming a territorial and national divide, but also the historic divide: politicians of the liberal period had essentially limited the *“relevancy”* of Italian history to the era of Garibaldi and **Camillo**. Meanwhile, Fascism was actively restoring the unity of Italian history, threading together and connecting to modern history not just antique Rome, but also Medieval Italy and Italy of the Renaissance, thus pointing to the value that blood and spirit (*or blood and Tradition, with the latter word understood in that Evola/Guenon sense of capital T Tradition*) carry on through the ages. To quote the poem with which Machiavelli had ended the Prince: *l’antico valore negli italici cuor non e ancor morto – For ancient valour is not dead in Italian hearts.*

THE FINAL HOURS

We've come to the conclusion of our article. It is our sincere hope, that this piece will indeed help our comrades recognize just how much respect **Mussolini** deserves, as he stands on equal footing with many other of our Champions. He may not have been Hitler, but he was still a magnificent beacon of our values, expressed through the concentrated lens of Italian national character. In his historic role **Mussolini** was of equal importance to the Italians as Hitler was to the Germans, though the latter will, of course, hold a higher place in terms of his position within our Worldview. He was the Machiavellian Prince, sent to finally complete the work of the Risorgimento and create the unified Italian, one that would elevate himself to a superior racial state, had Evola's racial doctrine been implemented. The tragedy of **Mussolini's** unfinished work is the same tragedy shared by all our Champions of that era.

To conclude this article, we'd like to tell the story of **Mussolini's** final hours, at least *one of the ways* this story is told, so we won't claim its historic accuracy, instead focusing on the dramatic nature of this particular retelling.

On the night of April 26-27th **Mussolini**, together with his mistress **Clara Petacci**, join 200 German soldiers who intend to cross the border. The column of trucks is stopped by a partisan blockade, its commander allows the column to continue on its way, under the condition that only Germans may pass. A German officer offers Mussolini to disguise himself by wearing the uniform of a Luftwaffe unteroffizier and hide among other German troops in one of the trucks. The partisans investigate the truck and, of course, one of them recognizes him.

He and Clara spend the night in a peasant house of the Dongo village, the news of Mussolini's arrest having already reached Allied command leads to a conflict between the secret services of Britain and USA over ownership of such an important prize. **Churchill** in particular is worried due to his former correspondences with Mussolini, and so hopes to get rid of him before he is questioned by anyone.

Colonel Audisio takes the initiative and transports Mussolini and Clara elsewhere under false pretense, telling them he was sent to secretly transport him to Switzerland. During the ride Mussolini was quiet, periodically falling asleep, his head slumping down till his chin would rest on his chest. Having spotted an appropriate place for the execution, Audisio asks the driver to stop the car. He orders Mussolini out of the car who obeys without protest or resistance.

His walk is heavy, slightly dragging his right leg, the zipper on one of his boots had come undone. The irony of fate, that his life would end wearing a German uniform. Some minutes later Clara jumps out of the car and runs after him. When Mussolini stood at the spot he was ordered to stand on, she stood by his side, her courage shocking some of the partisans present.

The colonel, paying no mind to her, unfurls a piece of paper and reads out the order for Mussolini's execution. Yet Mussolini seemingly wasn't even listening, he stood solemnly with his head down, staring at some spot on the ground. Once the order has been read out in full Clara grabbed Mussolini around his shoulders, the partisans ordered her to get out of the way unless she wanted to die with him. She only grabbed him tighter.

He just stood there, slightly shivering in the cold, his lips blue, mumbling something unintelligible either to himself, the partisans, her, or perhaps God.

The Final Hours

When the colonel pulled the trigger on the machine gun *nothing happened*. No shots followed. He cocks the machine gun and pulls the trigger again and... *still nothing*. Next he reached for his handgun and when he aimed it at Mussolini... *it too refused to fire*. A dark and chill inducing moment of mystical dread befalls the partisans. The colonel nervously orders a commissar to come over, who hurriedly rushes over and hands over his machine gun.

In that short pause, when the unarmed colonel stood next to Mussolini virtually one on one, there was enough time for a desperate attempt to flee and survive – a lake just behind them, mountains and forest all around. Instead the couple stood still, rooted to the spot.

Finally the sound of gunfire tears at the deafening silence of this uneasy moment, followed by a scream of a woman, while **Mussolini** fell to the ground without making a sound. The time of death is 4:10 p.m.

We will not go into the details of the barbarous treatment of the corpses of Mussolini and Clara Petacci. Mussolini's corpse would be, eventually, buried in unmarked grave in the Musocco cemetery. In 1946 a group of young Fascists led by **Domenico Leccisi** would discover and unearth the body, moving it from place to place, avoiding authorities of "*new Italy*." It would be 11 years before the body was finally put to rest in the family crypt of Mussolini's birth town Predappio, where it is to this day, the town itself being a small bastion of proud and open Fascist shops as well as a museum in Mussolini's family home.

To the best of my knowledge Italian Fascists don't sing sad songs, at most they are bittersweet, celebrating that staple of Italian character that embraces extremes of life. Don't think of one's life having reached its end – think of the life they had lived. *Don't be sad because it's over, be happy because it happened.*

MUSSOLINI: PRESENTE!

ZERO TOLERANCE

BY ALEXANDER SLAVROS

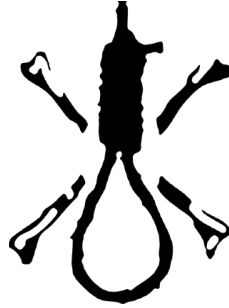


FORMATTING AND ADDITIONAL GRAPHICS BY

PARK FOREIGNER



[ALTRIGHT]
TRIGGERWARNING
YOU WILL BE TRIGGERED



INTRODUCTION

In the time that it took to write this article (from December 7th 2016 to January 9th 2017) and to finalize its editing (from January 9th to the date of the article's release) a number of events had transpired that had only proven further the need for it, its clarifications and the conclusions it draws. In that period some mild, lukewarm turn towards positive developments did occur, however they have no bearing on the subject matter of this article, which represents in some ways the result of about a year's worth of our exposure to what is called the *Altright* and its various persona's and groups.

Certain things could have been avoided had there been more clarity, however, for reasons that we'll go over in this article, it is apparent that this was never an option. Nevertheless, through those unavoidable engagements and following observations we had extrapolated a complete image of what the Altright represents, and this article is the totality of our conclusions. If nothing else, this will serve as the all-inclusive one-stop-shopping masterpost answer as to why we have issues with any given group and the Altright scene in general. Perhaps, then, we won't be questioned as to why we "can't all just get along".

We've quite literally had enough of the Altright and everything associated with it, so we are set on moving on and leaving it behind for good, as we no longer wish to bother – this was our attitude for several months now, but let this article be our New Year's resolution, as we issue a call to all our true Fascists and National Socialists comrades – a call for Zero Tolerance.

Zero Tolerance for anyone who isn't a **Fascist** or **National Socialist**, for we march alone. This article is our final call for everyone to decide if they do share this vision, as it will be explained below, and realize that there is but one way towards its achievement. Alternatively, if they find that they have nothing in common with us, then let us part ways and hear no more talk of "alliances" and "punching right".

This article is bound to ruffle some feathers, *all* the feathers in fact. However if you set out to read it then we urge you not to ragequit a quarter of the way in, for its best if you just ignore it entirely. The article is divided into four primary parts with 3 segments discussed in the second part, dealing with the nature of the Altright. All in all this article, which was started back in December, has



ZERO TOLERANCE

grown into a literal **Wall of Text** (or a short book, and we do plan to release this material in a PDF file format) – and the Altright are going to pay for it.

CONTENTS:

1. WHERE WE STAND
2. THE WEAPON OF CRITICISM
 - ALTRIGHT – ENTRYISM TACTIC?
 - ALTRIGHT – HIPSTER CONSERVATISM?
 - ALTRIGHT – RACIST LIBERALS?
3. THE CRITICISM OF WEAPONS
4. TOTAL ARYAN VICTORY

One of the prime features in this article is the heavily prevalent usage of quotations from a number of notable Fascist and National Socialist Champions, as well as official NS documents. One of the primary reason for this, beyond providing substantial examples of how everything we say is in line with the hardline orthodoxy of our views, is to also preemptively nullify a very disingenuous practice that we have by now come to expect from our detractors, namely in how they misrepresent our Champions in attempts to chide us with select quotations that do not, in fact, counter our own stance. For example we are often told that **Hitler** valued the mass movement approach to which we display our uncompromising opposition. In reality **Hitler** likewise **never** believed in mass movements or any other of the tactics practiced by the Altright, as will be made very clear in the course of this article.

The other reason for providing these quotations is to help us discern who does not respect our Worldview and its Champions in the slightest despite their calls for “*alliances*” and “*not punching right,*” all the while dismissing us on the basis of nonstop quoting people who have, in fact, helped shape and bring into focus the orthodoxy of our views. It would be as ridiculous to chide Christians for always quoting Bible passages, to chide us for referring to those who had carried the Swastika Banner before us, if we think ourselves to be worthy of carrying it forth ourselves.

So then, without further ado, please proceed with reading the article proper.

[ALTRIGHT TRIGGER WARNING: you will be triggered]





WHERE WE STAND

We have repeatedly insisted on the Fascist Worldview being the Worldview of **Truth**, one that is rooted in seeking to know what the world is, rather than what we want it to be, rooted in a desire to know the eternal, unchanging laws by which the world is governed. We can refer to the totality of these laws, both physical and spiritual, by many names: **Universal Truth**, **Cosmic Order** (Natural Order or Laws of Nature referring to the physical side of the total Cosmic Order), **God(s)**, **The Absolute**, **The One**, **Providence**, etc., however these are all one and the same.

“The moment the plan’s creator attempts to consider so-called “convenience” and “reality” instead of absolute truth, his work will no longer be a star seeking humanity and will become nothing more than an everyday procedure.”

“[Man] must understand the fundamental law of necessity rules in Nature’s domain, and realize how completely his existence is subject to these laws of eternal battle and the struggle for dominance.”
-Adolf Hitler

National Socialism serves eternal laws. This requires acceptance of the eternal laws to unselfishly serve the community and the welfare of the German nation and to live according to the eternal laws of our blood as they are expressed in the National Socialist Worldview. This is where the party member seeks and finds the purpose of his existence ultimately expressed.
-The Responsibilities of Party Members (Official NSDAP Document)

“I realized that this new and wonderful doctrine of scientific truth applied ruthlessly to man himself, as well as to Nature and inanimate matter, and that it was the only thing which could save man from his own degradation in luxury, self-seeking short-sightedness and racial degeneration.”

“You either believe in the scientific method and the truth, and you apply it to yourself without egotism, otherwise you don’t believe in the scientific method and you’re kidding yourself.”

“Anyone so conceited and foolish as to be determined to flaunt Nature’s Laws may do so but only for a limited period of time. He cannot go on doing so indefinitely.”



ZERO TOLERANCE

"National Socialism is nothing more or less than NATURAL ORDER."

"National Socialism, as a PHILOSOPHY, embodies the eternal urge found in all living things – indeed in all creation – toward a higher level of existence – toward perfection – toward God."

-George Lincoln Rockwell

Let's realize that the Truth has a value in itself, and that dedication to the truth is a virtue in itself, more so in a world in which falsehood seems to rule.

-Dr. William Luther Pierce

"As opposed to today's carefree relativism, where all ideas – in principle at least – are equally acceptable and valid, National Socialism represents the unremitting effort to find the absolute truth and to make this truth the foundation of human society"

"... National Socialism is based on common sense, and it seeks its arguments in the real world, where the difference between truth and lie and between good and evil is determined by facts and not by wishful thinking and theoretical reveries."

"Unlike all these other philosophies, National Socialism has never been invented – it has been derived from the eternal Laws of Nature, which have existed as long as the universe and which have governed all life since the first primitive organism came into existence."

"National Socialism was not invented by Adolf Hitler, but is the conscious expression of the fundamental Laws of Nature governing our lives."

"As National Socialists we follow no other voice than the voice of Nature and no other ethic than the ethic of Nature, and we know only one mortal sin: to try to revolt against this ethic."

"If the world does not accept National Socialism as its only hope of a future, man will be facing destruction. This will be a logical consequence of his continuous violations of the Laws of Nature."

-Povl Heinrich Riis-Knudsen

"Whatever People's perception of God, or Gods, or the motive Force of the Universe might be, they can hardly deny that Nature's Law are the work of, and therefore the intent of, that Force."

"Nature evidences the divine plan, for the natural world is the work of the force or the intelligence men call God."

-David Lane

"In its essence, the National Socialist idea exceeds not only Germany and our time, but the Aryan race and mankind itself and any epoch; it ultimately expresses that mysterious and unfailing wisdom according to which Nature lives and creates: the impersonal wisdom of the primeval forest and of the ocean depths and of the spheres in the dark fields of space; and it is Adolf Hitler's glory not merely to have gone back to that divine wisdom, but to have made it the practical regeneration policy of world-wide scope."

"It is the acceptance of this more than human wisdom, it is this accord with the spirit of the Nature, which Hitlerism implies, or disintegration, ethnic chaos, the degeneration of man – separation from the Heart of the cosmos; damnation."

-Savitri Devi

"Only man in his ignorance, pride and conceit, his off-base worldview with himself as the center of the universe and above

Natural Law, has made possible the awful mess people are living in today."

"National Socialism has been the closest thing yet to approach successfully the task of putting the Truth to work in reality."

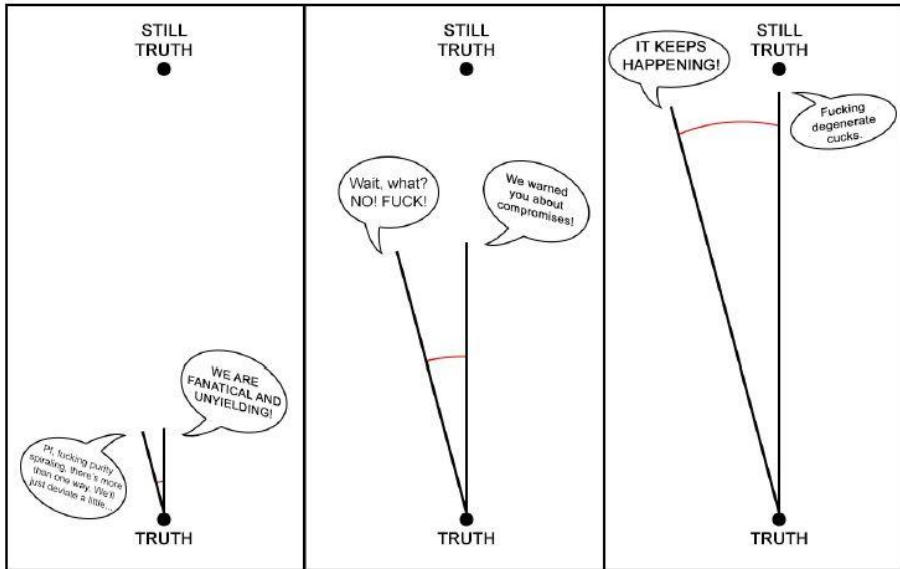


-James Mason

The truth is only one. Who believes in it has to defend it with his life. And whoever does not believe that he possesses the truth, absolute and sole, cannot be a Fascist, that is, cannot challenge death.

-Italo Balbo

If you believe in the existence of this objective, universal and absolute Truth in the world then it becomes your duty to uphold it. Its very nature excludes any possibility of compromise – the Truth is what it is and it cannot be changed, it is nonnegotiable. Integrity and loyalty to the values and principles of Truth are the fundamental aspects of those who follow it, and so they will never, under any circumstances, **ever**, agree to compromise on it, even “a little” – for what starts as a small angle of deviation invariably proceeds to grow larger the further you follow its course.



How could this happen to me, I made my mistakes, I've got no where to run!

It is far too easy to abandon our principles and values arguing pressure of circumstance. It takes strength of character, fortitude and resilience to resist the corrosive ideas of our enemies who bid us take the easy way.

[...]

We have only to compromise once and we are on the slippery slope that leads to betrayal.

-Derek Holland, “The Political Soldier”

Compromise is where the Truth goes to die, because if you are willing to compromise on one thing then how far are you willing to go, how much are you willing to compromise? How much of



ZERO TOLERANCE

the Truth remains after all the compromises have been made? Who wins in the end? Certainly not the Truth.

The Truth is that $2+2$ is 4, and we are intolerant of the liars who claim that $2+2$ is 6, and we will never compromise with them by “agreeing to disagree” or “agreeing to meet them in the middle” on $2+2$ being 5.

*But natural law cannot be smashed any more than you can “smash” the fact that two plus two equals four.
-George Lincoln Rockwell, White Power, Ch15*

Indeed, anyone ostensibly “on the right” would claim that they agree with the above, and stand on the side of truth, as opposed to those “deluded leftists” who wallow in wishful thinking.

Yet we know that they all have a “limit,” beyond which they will flee from the truth, for fear of endangering their own personal safety and comfort. For the “cuckservatives,” this limit may lie at racial issues. For racialists, it may be the Jewish question. For others, it may be faggotry. But the defining difference between the fascist and **all** others is precisely this willingness to make any sacrifice in the upholding of truth.

Even those who may superficially promote the same positions as we do, could still be doing so with the reserve that their lifestyle should not be negatively affected. For example, they may criticize Jews, yet stubbornly advocate ineffective (but safe) methods to combat them. They may speak harshly of homosexuals, but without casting degenerate friends (or donors) out of their lives. They might accept the principle of hierarchy, yet still favor a political system in which they would be free from control by superiors.

So, what is our experience with the alt-right? Of course, many would assure us that they are, like us, selfless seekers of truth – and yet, we are chided by the compromisers for “purity spiraling,” as if it is an insult to uphold the purity of Truth. They think that by compromising they are being clever (as clever as saying that $2+2$ is 5), and are annoyed when we attack them for it. They toss nonsense like the “Overton window” at us, saying that at least by promoting $2+2$ as 5 they are moving the $2+2$ is 6 liars closer to the truth of $2+2$ equaling 4, when in reality all they have achieved was obscure the Truth with another lie. 5 is **not** a “better” answer than 6, because they are **equally wrong**. In the end it is them alone who made an “Overton window shift” closer to the liars and further away from the Truth, not the other way around.

*The NSDAP must not be a follower of public opinion, but must become the master of public opinion. It must not be the masses' servant, but their lord.
-Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, V2, Ch6*

*The practice of mixing Truth with lies in an effort to formulate something that the sick masses might accept without much struggle has resulted in the Right having built for itself an insurmountable obstacle of self-imposed hang-ups and restrictions.
-James Mason, SIEGE, 9.6*



ONLY DEGENERATES WOULD COMPLAIN ABOUT PURITY

Imagine if this sort of reasoning was applied in hard sciences, imagine if this mentality was in charge of constructing the building you are living in – how soon before that building would collapse on your head? In fact, would said building ever reach completion in the first place? Would you trust such “builders”?

Compromisers will likewise scream at us about “*punching to the right*”, calling for alliances and unity, for some loyalty rooted in us all supposedly being on the same side of a relative “*spectrum*”. The very nature of the “*Left*” and “*Right*” dichotomy is that it’s a **relative** scale. It lacks any conception of an Absolute reference point – it lacks the Truth. Should we view as allies anyone “*to the right*” of Marxism? Social Democracy? Liberalism? Where is the line drawn and based on what standard if not the Absolute one? Why should loyalty or alliances be forged on a *relative* premise?

Were we to take into account that Truth, the absolute anchor point, for reference, then any spectrum is shattered and all relativism is abolished – there is only the **Truth** and deviations from it, lies, regardless if they are “*Left*” or “*Right*”. Even if we were to give the “*Right*” a more solid value as something that exists in relation to the Truth, then the only relation it could possibly have is that of being a *deterioration* of it, effectively rendering it “*to the Left*” in regard to the Truth. We hold no allegiances to any spectrum or scales, only to the absolute Truth in its purity above all else, anything less than that, “*Left*” or “*Right*” is no ally of ours.

Back then Right wing catholic centrism had become the dominant force in the country, and soon enough, thanks to Palmiro Togliatti, and with some help from our pseudo-“fascist” leaders, the notion that “right wing” and “fascism” are the same thing took hold. Us, young fascists, despised and rejected this notion.
-Pier Luigi Concutelli

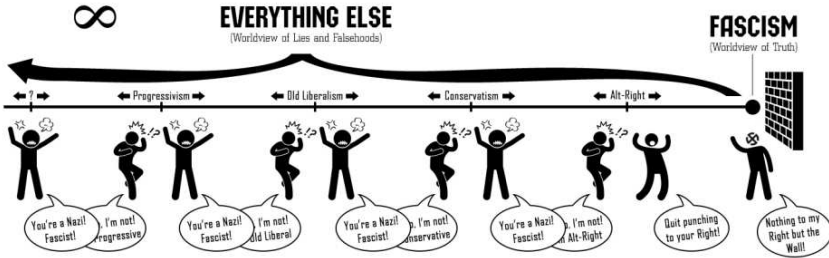


ZERO TOLERANCE

Fascism and the «Left vs Right»

The «Right/Left» dichotomy is completely relativist (with no actual anchor point of reference) and thus pointless, everyone views all other groups as either to the «Left» or «Right» of their own position. Lenin despised the Social Democrats because they were not «Left» enough and thus might as well have been Fascists, as they muddled the narrative and drove the workers into the hands of the ruling class, to the «Right» of Communism, the «ideal end goal». However, Worldview of Lies is infinite and degenerate, there is no end in sight for all the lies that can be made up and new «ideal end goals» keep appearing, thus the «Left» spectrum is ever-expanding with New «Left» attacking the Old «Left» for not being «Left» enough - see how the Progressives attack Old Liberals. In the future Progressives will be attacked by the newest New «Left» and get called Fascist as well.

This dichotomy is the natural result of the Worldview of Lies and acts as a compass in the infinite falsehoods it produces. Fascism however, as the Worldview of Truth, occupies the seat of the Singular Truth which stands in opposition to all falsehoods, as Fascism does rely on an anchor point of Universal Truth - Cosmic or Natural Order. One can't fit it into this compass as Fascism's stance exists outside of all these lies, however if it were forced to be placed into this dichotomy, it would break the infinite line on one end, by virtue of having an anchor point, while everything else would become an infinitely growing regression away from Fascism to ever expanding falsehoods: (Involution, Degeneration) directed «Left» on this compass, and nothing to the «Right». The only thing to the «Right» of Fascism is the Wall.



The Truth is singular, Lies are infinite, thus the Fanatics of the Fascist «Right» can only occupy one and the same position at all times, whereas the Fanatics of the «Left» will always get devoured by the new breed of «Leftist» Fanatics who will continue to appear. *George Lincoln Rockwell* said, "In between the Nazis and the Communists is the great mass of non-fanatics, the TV watchers and the comic book readers." The Fascists/Nazis will forever remain as they were, «Leftists» will forever change and progress further «Leftwards», devouring each other. The «Alt-Right» is largely comprised of people who used to be «Left» but found themselves on the «Right» by virtue of a New «Left» manifesting to the «Left» of themselves, the Old «Left». These people find themselves in the great mass of non-fanatics, in-between the rooted Fascist Fanatics and the constantly emerging and devouring each other «Leftist» Fanatics.

EITHER WITH US OR AGAINST US. EVERYTHING THAT IS NOT FASCISM IS THE «LEFT», THE ONLY THING TO OUR «RIGHT» IS THE WALL!



You can only punch Right if you are on the Left.

That is why Fascism/NS has no need of the *Left/Right* dichotomy at all, it only needs the eternal values of the Truth, and the only thing we need to judge who is our ally or not is to see if in what they do they actively strive to reach that Truth, in which case we see them as potential and hopeful allies who need guidance before they join our ranks as proud Fascists and National Socialists; or if they pursue any other goals which invariably come into conflict with that Truth, in which case they are at best irrelevant or an obstacle, and at worst potential, if not outright enemies.

This problem is epitomized very well in Plato's allegory of the Cave: the liars and the compromisers are staring at the dancing shadows, enthralled with them, arguing and bickering with each other over their nature and value, never having seen the light of the Sun, of Truth. To them the world is a multitude of dancing shadows and shades, a spectrum with no Absolute. Those who had seen the Sun, however, can no longer distinguish between the shadows that well, thus to them there is only the dichotomy of the light of the Sun and Darkness, the Truth and Lies. Some would argue that one who has never seen the Sun is not a liar, but simply ignorant, however, his ignorance is the source of rootless opinions that serve to obscure the Truth, as they can never be correct, only wrong, therefore they ultimately amount to nothing more but lies.

How is one, who had seen the Sun, supposed to compromise with someone who had never seen it, but argues that his shadow (and all the shadows "on the right side" of the Cave wall) is very much the same thing as the Truth of the Sun?



fascism 101

IRONMARCH.ORG FASCIST ALMA MATER INFOGRAPHICS ON THE FASCIST WORLDVIEW

truth vs falsehoods



Modern Worldview



«The world is not black and white, it is a spectrum. all opinions are valid.»

fascist Worldview



«There is only One truth, the rest are lies and falsehoods. opinions exist out of ignorance of the Truth and are equally valid in being wrong.»



ZERO TOLERANCE

So why should we compromise? Why should we make allies out of the people who fight over shadows? Are the shadows beloved by the guy closest to the exit from the Cave truly any better than the shadows of the guy furthest from it? Is 5 better than 6 as the answer to 2+2? Should we prize modern “*monarchists*” as more righteous allies than conservatives? Should we count *both* as allies? **Why?**

We’ve already said that there can be those who are looking for the Truth, searching for the exit from the Cave, even if they don’t quite realize this themselves – their motives are True, and we would help them make it out of the Cave to gaze upon the Sun. However, are all our detractors and compromisers truly like that? Let us consider whom we are dealing with, these shadow gazers, and see what their motivations might be, as opposed to our own, how the vast difference between the two affects their reasoning towards actions, and how that shapes their criticism of us.

The motivation behind their criticism towards open and fanatical Fascists and National-Socialists can, obviously, either be **earnest** but *misguided*, provided that they are searching for that exit from the Cave; or **subversive** – consciously so or not doesn’t matter, since in either case it reveals their goals being entirely different to our own. The essence of our Worldview is that the world operates according to specific, objective laws, and that we have no say in the matter, we can only choose to comply with or try to reject these laws. Living in harmony with the natural order of things, with the Truth, leads to happiness and prosperity. It’s rejection leads to degeneracy, death, decay and misery. It is our goal to create a society that complies to these laws (*the Organic State*), **not necessarily** for the prosperity and happiness this brings, but because we feel **duty-bound** to *serve* and *uphold* the Truth – everything else is simply a *reward* for that loyalty.

The Political Soldier is the man sustained by an Eternal Ideal who will act positively in any and all situations in the defense of what is Right, Good and True.

-Derek Holland, “The Political Soldier”

The power of ideas is in that they demand one to sacrifice himself for it without promise of raised wages.

-Ernst Junger, “Our Stance”

The path of faith is before each of us. Even if it is not the path of fame and honor, it is still the path of duty and of greatest happiness. To find it means to gain a part of the eternal strength that moves the worlds.

-Helmut Stelrecht, “Faith and Action”

Oh, you who exalt the fight without end, be it without hope, attach yourself to what is eternal!

-Savitri Devi, “The Religion of the Strong”

There has GOT TO BE ABSOLUTE LOYALTY to a higher ideal and that ideal must be THAT WHICH WILL CARRY THE MOVEMENT TO POWER OVER THE STATE.

-James Mason, SIEGE, 4.6

Noble thoughts and ideals. Irrational as hell. But this provides us with our biggest advantage over our enemies; our legitimate reason for existing as individuals; our purpose in Life. Something bigger than ourselves, and certainly, as big as the universe itself. That is an experience these liberal types can never know and can never understand. Alone, it sustains us.

COMBINED with the weaponry of cold thought process, it will lead us to victory over all odds.

SIEGE, 7.4



The motivations of our cause are selfless, they are not derived from personal or group interests. We wish to protect our Race and Nations not simply because they are **our own**, or because our individual interests are intrinsically tied with larger group interests, but because all of these things are manifestations of Truth.

We love our Family, Race, Nation. That is a great part of why we do what we do. But we likewise feel a powerful and irresistible compulsion to serve that Truth which governs the world and is present in all things – the Family, the Race, the Nation, and ourselves. This drive to serve something greater than ourselves will always lead us down the path of self-sacrifice for those things, or to simply *do that which is necessary*.

“The arguments of blood are not convincing, they are compulsory.”

“We do not mule over benefit and practical gain, we have no need of comfort, we only require that which is necessary –that which fate desires.”

-Ernst Junger, Forward to F.G. Junger's book “March of Nationalism”

“At once, a great weight lifted off my soul. I knew that I had found my way to the sun at last and the days of mental darkness, searching and endless frustration were over. But at the same time, an immensely heavy burden replaced it, but in a different, even satisfying way. I knew that I had to, I must do what I could, to spread the new and wonderful idea and secure its victory in the collapsing world – no matter what it cost me, or even if I were to become a ‘failure’ to be ‘fed to the lions’ in the ‘Colosseum’.”

-George Lincoln Rockwell, This Time the World, Ch7

Meanwhile, some people may only pay lip service to the idea of defending Family, Race and Nation as mere means to protect their own individual interests, and all interests are inherently contradictory to the Truth. One may be an absolutely selfish degenerate and throw in his lot with a group to which he can claim to belong to without honoring that connection, he is in it simply for the safety and strength of numbers. Faggots are throwing in their lot with our supposed “allies” “of the Right” for that very reason – they seek defense against the threat of Islam that would throw them off rooftops. **Their motives are entirely selfish** and they are using ideals of defending Family, Race and Nation as a vehicle for those selfish interests – they feel no true love for those values, and certainly feel no obligations – they simply make a calculated decision that provides them the most chances for a positive outcome.

Faggots are not the only ones who follow this logic and only pay lip service to these values, while in reality acting selfishly. The only thing that compels this sort to act as they do is a desire to maximize their individual chances of survival whilst also seeking material comfort and pleasure (*their tastes are simply not as “advanced” as those of faggots*). Hence, they will never commit to any real struggle in defense of Family, Race and Nation, for to do so would put at risk their true motives. If your motives are selfish and egotistic they are **invariably** narcissistic and thus **invariably** hedonistic. This sort will avoid the fight *at all costs* – the dead can't enjoy material comfort and pleasure.

That is why we do not automatically view people who claim to be fighting for Family, Race, Nation and etc. as being our allies – they may very well do things that on the surface may seem to serve that purpose but their ultimate goals are selfish, so their motivations will always lead away from the creation of the **Organic State** (*the goal of our struggle*) that upholds the



ZERO TOLERANCE

Truth in favor of any *mechanical system* that will simply serve their petty wants and desires.

Any such system must always collapse back into the state of decay we bare witness to today (see our previous article on *The Face of Decay*), the decay that supposedly prompted these frauds to “join” our Struggle. Hence why we are not impressed by formulas like the “*White Ethno-State*”, as they are vague enough to encompass any mechanical system and any form of degeneracy, so long as all of its inhabitants are white. A “*White Ethno-State*” may very well be communist, libertarian, liberal, etc. It can be exactly the same as what already exists minus all the non-whites. That is not good enough.

This is where our supposed “*allies*” would reveal themselves as our enemies, for they will not like the Organic State we strive for any more than the Jews. If your motives are selfish, egotistic, narcissistic, hedonistic – no matter how much you pretend to the contrary, no matter how much lip service you pay – you will not benefit from the Organic State, if anything you will find yourself in great distress under it, for it’s fundamental core is one of loyalty, selfless service, sacrifice and duty to that which is greater than ourselves:

Fascism promises neither glory nor titles nor gain – only duty and struggle.
-Benito Mussolini

Modern nationalism does not wish to float in the airless space of theories, it does strive for “free thinking” but desires to gain strong ties, order, to grow roots in society, blood and soil. It does not wish for socialism of opportunities, it longs for socialism of duty, for that rigid stoic world that the individual man must sacrifice himself to.
-Ernst Junger, *Forward to F.G. Junger's book “March of Nationalism”*

Each has but one proper path. To follow it makes one happy to the highest degree, even if it is a path that brings only poverty and toil.
Any path that leads away from the meaning and purpose of life is death and sin. And even if the path seems ever so pleasant, you will sin every day of your life.
-Helmut Stellrecht, “*Faith and Action*”

Well-being – beyond the minimum that is necessary for each to fulfill his task – does not count. Only the task counts: the quest for the essential, the eternal, through life and through thought.
Attach yourself to the essential – to the eternal. And never worry about happiness – neither your own nor that of other men; but accomplish your task, and help the others achieve theirs, provided that it does not thwart your own.
-Savitri Devi, “*The Religion of the Strong*”

Indeed, it will be in the interest of people who are motivated by selfish interests to **prevent** the establishment of the Organic State **at all** costs. Our supposed “*allies*” will actively work against us. This is why we only readily accept as our allies other true Fascists and National-Socialists, for their open identification as such tells us that they understand the nature of the Struggle at hand and work towards the same ends as ourselves (or at the very least are close to finding the exit from the Cave), whereas the other “right-wing” “*allies*” can only be either potential Fascists and NS who will come to call themselves that in time… or underhanded rats trying to hold us back.

Us and our supposed “*allies*” are **worlds apart**. It becomes our task to figure out which of them are the potential comrades who will come to join our ranks, and which of them are the **rats**



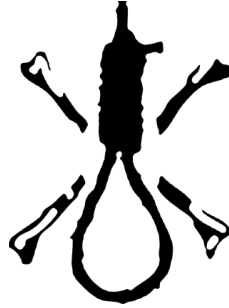
that must be exterminated if we are to achieve Victory. The primary tool in this process is **criticism**, *both* the criticism we dish out and the criticism we hear back, for if one is a true searcher of Truth, struggling to find the way out of the Cave, he will recognize our criticism and answers as the path that leads outside and into the light of the Sun. **However**, if one's motives are anything else, that is to say if one is driven by selfish interests, wants and desires, then they will reject that criticism vehemently and will keep arguing about their shadows. Moreover, while our enemies like the **SJW crowd** sincerely believe in the shadows and think no such thing as the Sun exists, our supposed allies will reject the light of the Sun exactly **because** they understand what it is and what it implies for their interests.

Ask a selfish liar who professes his selflessness *to go ahead and act selflessly (beyond any token gestures that he is ready to practice to give the illusion of being selfless as such gestures cost him nothing)*, and he will come up with all the excuses in the world not to. These “*allies*” will reject our criticisms and solutions, coming up with any number of excuses as to why they are “*ineffective*” or “*wrong*” not because they *are* so, but because they want to discredit that which would force them to act against their petty interests. A faggot will never fight in the ranks of the vanguard on the battlefield, his *cummies* are more precious to him than anything else. However, you will find plenty of them in rear, acting as the “*intellectual*” “*vanguard*”, the “*planners*” and speakers, actively working to rationalize their presence in this group and in this struggle as being something other than them seeking security, explaining away why there is **no need** for an actual battlefield, lest they be put in that front line vanguard. The assorted “*allies*” motivated by selfish interests will act in **exactly the same manner**.

That is the great divider that helps us establish who our true allies are and who are not, who has **character** and who is only in this for their safety, comfort and pleasure. Let us now examine “*our ally's*” criticism of us and how we carry on in **our** Struggle, and examine it for the possible underhanded motivations to said criticism, which would distinguish the **rats** from the hopefuls. All the while we will reveal further and in more detail our own stance and why these criticisms are unacceptable to us, and where our own criticisms stem from.



ZERO TOLERANCE



THE WEAPON OF CRITICISM

Let us summarize what has been elaborated on so far in a succinct manner: we cannot accept compromise because those who have differing views ultimately have a different objective which is **not** in accordance with the Truth – to compromise with them would be **to reject the whole reason for our Struggle**. Moreover, those who disagree with our methods and ways ultimately have a different understanding of reality and laws of nature, therefore they are not seeing the Truth, but a distorted image, **a lie**.

We've also already covered a few points of criticism thus far in this article, so we'll return to them and flush them out some more as the starting point of our analysis. Namely we talked about the criticisms of “Purity Spiraling” and “Not Punching Right,” as well as the call for unity and alliances. All of these are part of the same narrative of posing a united front against a common enemy. Of course, the very subject matter of this article deals with figuring out if the people who call for these alliances are in any way our actual allies or something else, perhaps something subversive. Nevertheless let us address the call itself – **we do not approve of alliances**.

Nowadays all Fascists and National Socialists around the world form a unified Struggle against a common enemy towards the exact same goals, thus one can only call it an alliance from a *technical* viewpoint in the sense that various nationalists come together, however they make up one cohesive group, as Aryans and as fellow Fascists/National Socialists. The only alliances that we can forge are with entities that exist outside the NS/Fascist sphere, with those who are *not us*.

Beyond what we have already highlighted, namely that others either **do not** follow or **struggle to find** their way towards the Truth (*the Sun outside the Cave*), one of the fundamental reasons not to engage in alliances was highlighted by one of the great Champions of our Struggle (*who makes this observation with the presupposition that all the parties involved truly want the same thing*):

Too many people believe that combining the strength used by the groups traveling down different roads into one unified journey would be more certain to bring success and bring it faster. But this is not the case. Nature herself, using pitiless logic, decides who succeeds by putting the various groups in competition with one another and forcing them to struggle for victory.



[...]

At this time, all those leaders who could not stand on their own feet united into these worker coalitions in the belief that eight lame men, arm in arm, would create one big gladiator. If there were one healthy man among the lame ones, he needed all his strength to keep the others on their feet and ended up paralyzed himself.

[...]

It must never be forgotten that nothing truly great in the world has ever been achieved by an alliance. It has always been through the triumph of the individual. The very origin of joint forces carries with it the germ of its own later decay. Great intellectual revolutions that shake up the world are only conceivable and only possible when they are monumental struggles by individuals and never when they are enterprises of coalitions.

-Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf V2, Ch8

As long as the Movement remains part of the defense of something that it does not belong with then it will continue to share in the unremitting defeat of the past sixty years.

-James Mason, SIEGE, 7.1

To summarize: the chain is only as strong as its weakest link, to form an alliance is a handicap for the strongest elements in it as they have to spread themselves out to protect the weakest elements and make up for their handicap, which nullifies the strength of the strongest. As the title of that chapter of Mein Kampf goes: **“The Strong Man is Mightiest when Alone”** .

Thus, beyond our general distrust of other groups who do not openly profess to following the same Worldview as ourselves, there is a strategic argument for avoiding coalitions. The distrust, however, stems from another legitimate issue which gets criticized by would-be “allies” as **Purity Spiraling** – should we join a coalition then we do so based on some *vague common denominator* at the expense of all the more specific and exact aspects of our Worldview and what it is we Struggle for, in order to avoid *“punching Right”* . The group becomes something less than what it was on its own as a result, it’s ultimate goals obscured.

... we cannot afford any longer the stupid mistake of mixing and confusing our goals and priorities like so many Right

Wing types have done in the past.

-James Mason, SIEGE, 7.5

In short: alliances come at a price of maintaining one’s own principles and goals as they are expected to simply *button up* and not bring up anything that would *“rock the boat”* of the vast variety of elements that make up the alliance. The demand of any alliance is for all involved groups to submit to a certain level of passivity and give up the freedom of action that they may deem fit to exercise when on their own. The social equivalent of this would be to host a Horror Movie fans club and then have it integrate into a larger Movie-Goers club and end up watching romantic comedies and other genres you don’t like more often than your preferred Horror genre, all the while keeping quiet and not complaining about it.



ZERO TOLERANCE

The only way we can maintain and pursue our own distinct and precise end goals, which are defined by our staunch adherence to the Truth, is to remain steadfast in our own path that stands alone from all the rest (*in as much as the Truth stands alone from the countless lies*), rejecting the idea of any coalitions and their inherent vagueness, that would **handicap us** in achieving the goals that *nobody else* in the coalition shares. Moreover, it becomes beneficial that we should *criticize* such coalitions and their vagueness in order to make our own path, with its distinct and coherent strict ideals, shine all the brighter for its clarity and consistency, as opposed to the muck that surrounds it on all sides and tries to *encroach* and *absorb* it. The radiance this produces only attracts to us the exact type of people we should hope to have join us, those who search for the Truth and who do not have agendas which are actually contrary to our own.

If we are to assume **malicious intent** behind dragging NS/Fascists into coalitions then the obvious aim of that action is to make us reject our own ideals and bolster someone else's numbers; or to manipulate us into "*temporarily*" subsiding our uncompromising fanaticism towards the promotion of our ideals and taking action that would lead to their realization. Coalitions hold **no benefit** for us *even with benign intent behind them*, and the subversive intent is realized by the very nature of coalitions with **no** other special effort or distinct trait by which the malicious nature of the proposed alliance can be identified, hence it becomes hard to tell if a given "*ally*" promoting a coalition does so out of naivety... or because he is an enemy seeking to anchor us down in the mud and make us submit to passivity. Either way: **we will never accept any coalitions – we cannot afford to.** There is only **one** front in this Struggle, NS/Fascists vs the rest.

We fight against everyone. That, is Fascism.
-Pierre Drieu la Rochelle, "Fascist Socialism"

This, of course, prompts another criticism from the would be allies, namely that of "*why can't you just leave us/them alone? Let everyone do their own thing, follow their own tactics/path to Victory, every bit helps, we're all contributing and helping the same ends*". This argument is not new:

Many right-wingers are sincerely concerned, I know, about my battles with men such as Maguire, Snowden, Welch, Hargis, et al., and my revelations of what they really are. "They are doing good," I am told, "why not let them go about their business their own way. They are helping. Don't hurt them". I maintain they are only giving the appearance of helping-but are actually hurting. Before a mass of people will rise up and do anything effective and forceful about a tyrannical situation, there must be built up a certain emotional pressure. A firecracker has not the force of a rifle bullet because it explodes harmlessly in all directions. But the gas from a rifle bullet cannot escape, except by forcing the bullet out at terrific speed, because it is confined, directed into useful channels. As long as Welch and all the rest of his ilk, rich and poor, can give themselves the illusion of "fighting the Jews" by exploding the pressure inside of them verbally and harmlessly, in all directions, and without ever hurting a Jew traitor, they keep the pressure we need to get mad and fight from ever building up.

The Jews know this, and permit these hundreds and hundreds of harmless rightwing organizations to spout endlessly in silence behind the Jewish "paper curtain". They don't reach any significant number of people outside their own group. Even when they do, their approach is so feeble and so psychologically wrong that they win only a few rare types.

They never, never get out into the public, into the streets, and reach the masses with an inspiring and driving masculine movement, which alone can win the hearts of the masses! They pass literature and talk only to each other.



If just one tenth of the money which pours every year, year after year, into such “fire-cracker” movements were to be contained, directed, and used behind an ideological bullet forced out by fighting men, the Jews would stop at nothing to crush and destroy that deadly “bullet”. Even without that money, with only a few grains of “powder,” but confined and directed with force, we have already earned the all-out hate of the Jews, the only sure sign that we are not firing the eternal rightwing “gas” at them, but the deadly bullets which they know will eventually destroy their illegal, tyrannical power.

-George Lincoln Rockwell, White Power, Ch12

George Lincoln Rockwell would sometimes copy over entire segments of his autobiography, “This Time the World” into his last work “White Power”, and it is there that we can pick up the further conclusions Rockwell drew from his experience with the American “right-wing” :

It is for political reasons, not personal animosity, that I consciously and calculatingly expose these political frauds. The doctor cannot cure as long as the patient is chasing after quacks and imagines himself ‘getting better’. The patient, our White Race, is dying! The situation is desperate, and it is viciously criminal to be a millionaire and then take the dimes and dollars of sincere little people in exchange for sugar syrup!

The right-wing cannot be wheedled together, but it can be driven together. This is our naked purpose. We intend to make it impossible for the fakes to keep up their medicine show, no matter how they pound their drums next to our office. Sooner or later, our mastery of the right-wing is assured. We have faced and beaten the worst the Jews have. We will have little trouble conquering and organizing the feeble right-wing. Exposing the simple truth about such men as Russell Maguire is part of that cruel but utterly necessary conquest. No matter how we are cursed and hated by the short-sighted, we will win all sincere Americans and White Men, when they see that we have done what they have so long prayed for: united the right-wing and driven steel into its backbone. The process is never easy or pleasant, but we mean to save Our Country and Our Race.

The hurt feelings of a few millionaires, hobbyists and incompetent leaders will not deter us from our holy mission.

In addition to trifling with a deadly danger, as these people do, the phony and feeble leaders and tightwad millionaire ‘patriots’ also have a fearful effect on the real leaders who might otherwise lend their talents to the effort to save ourselves. DeWest Hooker is now working in Italy with a bottling company. He is disgusted and discouraged. His experiences with Maguire and the others, the same experiences which have made life so miserable for me and my family, have driven him back to the arms of the Jews and their money. We can’t afford this, Americans! Every day I am told breathlessly what an indispensable leader I am, and how the movement needs me, and how terrible it would be if anything happened to me. This is indeed true. To the devil with phony modesty! Without me, there would still be only babbling and whispering and sneaking and publishing and hoping in America, while the Jews counted their money, pushed the Blacks into your schools and homes and made token gestures of attack from time to time as such feeble ‘anti-Semites’.

Three years ago, I wrote the prediction that a spearhead ‘Nazi’ attack would revive the whole right-wing, by giving it courage — and it has! The Jews are revealing that we have given them the ‘heebie-jeebies’ by spewing forth more anti-Nazi lies and hoaxes than ever before!

But Hooker is one of the men who could have led fighting young men, as I am, in a fight to save America! The ‘nice’ people who back such ‘wake up America’ ‘patriots’ as Maguire drove a great White leader into the arms of the Jew money-masters! How many more Hookers there are is a tragic, unanswerable question.

No, America, it is not wicked to expose and attack Maguire and his ilk. Such phonies have been wrecking the movement they are supposed to be creating for many, many years. Until these ‘patriots’ pitch in with their money, their brains, their guts and their blood, they are frauds, and I intend to drive them out of our way.

-George Lincoln Rockwell, This Time the World, Ch11



ZERO TOLERANCE

To summarize: we cannot accept *the very existence of other groups* that may be diverting the forces and energies of potential and hopeful, *but so far unrealized*, Fascists and National Socialists away from the path they are meant to follow, the path that puts them in our ranks, *and into the arms* of various quacks and frauds that for all intents and purposes puts them into a passive, catatonic state, if for no other reason than that they have to do so in order to play nice with others in the alliance of muck they had been dragged into. These strong men, whose might would be allowed to unfold fully within a Fascist/NS group, are instead subjected to the rule of the weak chains with whom they had linked up.

It is imperative to our Victory (*and the best way we can honor Commander Rockwell's legacy as one of the Great Champions to our Cause*) that we must leave **no more room for frauds and quacks**, as such the “right-wing” spectrum is once again of no use for us as it exists **exclusively** as a premise and rallying cry for unity and alliances of these very frauds and quacks. There is only Fascism/NS *and the rest*, (*invariably “to our Left”*) and the part of the rest that exists *solely* as a **cancerous tumor** that diverts the lifeblood of our Struggle – the so-called “right-wing,” which exists simply as a last ditch “easy way out” that potential and hopeful Fascists/NS waste their time on; or as a playground for the worst kind of frauds – **must be cut away**.

Rockwell had personal experience with all of these same arguments and calls for unity that we hear today. The aptly named “50 years of Failure” chapter that we quote above from “White Power” refers not to the period from 1950s to 2000s but to the 50 years leading up to Rockwell setting course on an openly National Socialist activism in the late 50s. We already **showcased how little has changed in the 50 years since Rockwell**, amounting to **over a 100 years of failure total now**, yet our would-be “allies,” namely those carrying the mantle of the “Altright,” still insist on being something new and original, rather than walking down a beaten path to obscurity.

There is only two or three ways to really judge what the Altright is:

- either it is a continuation of the **Third Position** and **New Right** trend of “*being a nazi while avoiding being called a nazi*” entryism tactic bullshit, which puts them into the **earnest idiots** category for us,
- a continuation of American conservatism (*read: liberalism*) via a new brand that appeals to a younger demographic (*conservatism for millenials*),
- or it is a bunch of **liberals** (*i.e. American conservatives*) who suddenly realized *that they don't like niggers and Jews*, but have otherwise **not** given up on all their liberal values and just want more of the same, just minus the niggers, Jews, mexican and muslim immigrants.

So let us go over each possibility and discuss them in some detail.





ALRIGHT-ENTRYSM TACTIC?

If the Altright is the continuation of the Third Position and New Right trends, then we are dealing with the now 60 years old argument of “*you can’t be an open Nazi!*,” an argument that our “*allies*” will bring up even if this particular assessment of the Altright is invalid (*and by all accounts this possibility is the least likely, though the Altright nevertheless obviously attracts the same old gang of Third Position, New Right idiots and other “sneaky nazis” into their ranks*).

The notion that you can’t be an open Fascist/National Socialist has existed ever since the end of the Second World War. It owes itself to the perceived totality of our enemy’s victory, if for no other reason that we perceived the enemy to be a singular dominant force orchestrating everything, thus its totality would surely bring us down by force again should we ever label ourselves as Fascist/NS again. This is the “*retribution from above*” side to this argument, that the powers that be will attack us directly with full force.

We are likewise repeatedly told that we can’t openly proclaim ourselves to be Fascists/NS because of the “*bad image*” that entails with the general public who’d never support Fascism/NS as our victorious enemy gets to write us as the villains of history for the masses to accept as gospel through education and mass media. This is the “*lack of support from below*” side of this argument, that the masses will never aid us in our fight.

This argument was discredited and utterly destroyed by **George Lincoln Rockwell**, and if you have read GLR’s “**This Time the World**” and “**White Power**” then you should be well familiar with the incredible **outrage and desperate, exasperated agony** one feels when they discover that nothing has changed, that the same non-arguments have existed unchanged for decades. Moreover one feels a great sense of **shame** before the man who has done so much for the Struggle, a true Champion of our Cause, and yet we haven’t moved beyond the same old bullshit that his supposed “*allies*” threw at him.

“We can never win with open adherence to National Socialism and the Swastika,” these gentlemen explain feebly. “The Jews have taught people to hate them too much,” they add. “If we use the Swastika and praise



ZERO TOLERANCE

Hitler too openly, they will throw us in prison or kill us!" And did they not throw ALL makers of revolutions, including the Jew makers of the Red revolution, in jail – and even kill some of them? Are we National Socialists to be more fearful and cowardly than a gang of Jews?

*The very persecution and bloodshed such irresolute characters seek to avoid is the *sine qua non* of our victory!*

These are not empty words. I have personally proved their truth here in America, the power center of world Jewry, by being beaten, by going to jail and the insane asylum, losing my dear family, and living like an animal. Twelve days from today, as I write this, I face jail again. These things are unpleasant and even heartbreaking – but they MUST BE!

I have risen in two years to a commanding position in the worldwide fight for the White man, starting as a penniless, unknown and unaided single individual like millions upon millions of others – simply and solely because I have gratefully and lovingly used the precious names and symbols which have been bathed and soaked in such oceans of blood and tears – the Swastika and the name of the Leader, Adolf Hitler.
-George Lincoln Rockwell, "In Hoc Signo Vinces"

See more quotations from the same GLR article [in this image](#).

For other relevant GLR quotes from “White Power” see [this image](#).

The nature of this argument, if anything, was far more potent *immediately* after the war, when the majority of the people alive world wide had actually been contemporaries to that period of history, when the anti-nazi propaganda was part of their daily lives in a far more definitive and intimate way than it is today. Indeed, the “*you’re a nazi!*” accusation had been put into practice almost immediately after the war to make the “*right-wing*” toe the line the Jews wanted them to toe, it was a fear tactic that would leave the “*right-wingers*” rendered as helpless as a turtle on its back, cooking in the sun. It doesn’t matter if one truly is a Fascist/NS trying to conceal it, or if one is a lukewarm conservative who tentatively opposes Jewish plans, the accusation will be thrown out there regardless with the express intent of putting the accused on the defensive.

One of the best contemporary examples of this tactic and its outcome in practice, is that of Nick Griffin’s humiliation on **Question Time**, when he ended up stuttering and tried to say something about *European Law*, after being confronted by a strategically placed Judeling in the audience, as to his past statements on the validity of the Holofoax. Video below, timestamped.

“*I cannot explain why I used to say those things [...] because according to European Law*” gets a rightful reaction of “*are you fucking kidding me?*” from the audience, and one doesn’t need a carefully vetted crowd of conformist lemmings, or an electric board flashing hints to the audience when they should laugh or gasp or boo, to get such a reaction to that reply. It was *weak* and *pathetic*, leaving Griffin to sweat on his back in the heat until he is thoroughly cooked.

To the conservatives and the rest of the “*right-wing*” who have to deal with the “*you’re a Nazi!*” accusation we can only say one thing: “*tough shit*”.

As Commander Rockwell said in the 1960's, if you're racist and aware of the role of the Jews and are willing to discuss it, then they're going to brand you a “Nazi” regardless of what you may call yourself or your group. You can even try cursing the Nazis and they'll STILL call you a “Nazi”.

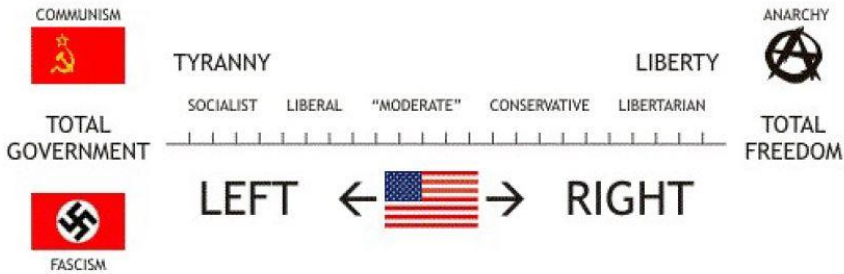
-James Mason, SIEGE, 6.19



Of course they will call you Nazis, moreover, you *might as well be a Nazi* to them if you don't keep up with the ever shifting goalposts of "progress," for such is the nature of that relative Right/Left spectrum that gets so much credit - if one were to look "to their Right" they would inevitably see down the line, at the very end, Fascism, where the constructors of this spectrum have put it. So if you move an inch "rightwards" you might as well go all the way - this is their equivalent of the *slippery slope* attitude: "if you don't allow transrights today you'll be gassing Jews and abolishing all freedom tomorrow!"

However it does seem like the American "right wing" managed to come up with a counter to this by trying to *redefine* the spectrum, as well as Communism and Fascism all at once, **placing them together** on the "far Left" (defined as NO FREEDOM) end of the spectrum, with Anarchy on the "far right" (defined as TOO MUCH FREEDOM) and "good ol' conservative US of A values" in the **fucking middle** (JUST THE RIGHT AMOUNT OF FREEDOM!). Never mind that American conservatism, i.e. classical liberalism, **has more in common with Anarchism** than Communism and Fascism have in common - this is simply a defensive strategy devised by American conservatives against the "you're a nazi!" accusation, which in practice amounts to the following: "**No, YOU'RE THE NAZI!**"

THE POLITICAL SPECTRUM



The "NO U" defense - flawless victory!

Simply *brilliant*. Actually, in some ways *it is*, as it tries to usurp the accusation and use it against the accuser, trying to fight the enemy with his own major tool. Given the conditions the "right wingers" find themselves in this was probably the best they could have ever hoped for. **Moreover**, us actual Fascists and National Socialists didn't have any big issue with this beyond the ridiculous claim that Fascism and Communism are the same, as in effect this still fed into one of our major principles, namely driving away unwanted elements (*more on which later*) as the "Left" and "Right" played hot potato with the Nazi label.

Going back to our primary point, **Rockwell** had proven the "you can't be an open Nazi!" argument to be entirely *false* and he had proven it false back when the anti-Nazi sentiment was still far more intimate for the majority of people alive at the time.



ZERO TOLERANCE

I was determined, of course, to set up a program which was essentially National Socialist – Nazi – but for a long time I toyed with the idea of ‘disguising’ it, as do most other right-wingers, by using some other name and a slightly different symbol. At that time, an openly ‘Nazi’ party seemed too fantastic even to think about.

But then I began to reflect that the ultimate smear of the Jews was always, “You’re a Nazi!” And I wondered what it would be like to answer, “You’re damned right we’re Nazis, and we shall shortly stuff you Jew-traitors into the gas chamber!”

At once I had the answer! By being an open, arrogant, all-out Nazi, not a sneaky Nazi, but a Nazi with the Swastika, stormtroopers and open declarations of our intentions to gas the Jew-traitors (after investigations, trials and convictions), I would not only make an end of the filthy ‘silent treatment’ – for they could never ignore Nazis with Swastika armbands and talk of gas chambers – but I would also force the Jews to publish my propaganda in their press! Every time they would howl that I advocated ‘gas chambers’, people would be shocked, but they would also lose a tiny bit of their ‘fear of the Jews’ as the Bible calls the filthy terror inspired by these ‘apostles of tolerance’.

If millions of people kept reading in the Jew press about a man who was not only an ‘anti-Semite’, but an open Hitlerite, a Nazi – and survived as such – the myth of Jewish invincibility would be smashed. The timid little people all over the country who have been silently and fearfully reading all this material designed to ‘wake them up’ all these years would begin to creep out of their closets. While the Jews were desperately busy combating me, the little fellows would become bolder and would begin to act more like their American forefathers.

-George Lincoln Rockwell, This Time the World, Ch12

Commander **Rockwell** had proven that (at least in the US) being an open Fascist/NS does **not** lead to the kind of immediate retaliation against all the people involved with the label on the spot, leaving them free to operate in some capacity.

This effectively proved that our enemy, despite indeed having total control, is not so monolithic and unrestrained that it can act directly, openly and with impunity. In reality our enemy presents a vast multitude that simply shares a common opposition to our goals, meaning they have their own internal conflicts and rivalries. Moreover, they have to follow their own rules either because they believe in those rules or because they **need the lemmings to keep believing and playing by those rules**. Both of these revelations would be expounded upon by future Champions of our Struggle that would come after **Rockwell**, namely **Dr William Luther Pierce** and **James Mason**.

Even beyond the US, however, this holds true, as even in countries with the strictest of laws aimed to hinder and suppress Fascists and National Socialists our comrades manage to keep carrying out the Struggle while openly proclaiming who they are and what they stand for. This effectively puts to rest the **“retribution from above”** side to this argument. Some, however, will argue that the situation has changed since the 50s and that our enemies and the Jews have a much stronger death grip on the world today – while it is true that many things have gotten worse, this lesson from **Rockwell** still holds true and is self-evident in how many openly Fascist/NS groups get started and operate today.

That is **not** to say that we do not face retribution and suppression from our enemy, however it renders obsolete the idea that openly proclaiming oneself a Fascist/NS would have **immediate consequences**, meaning there is no particular unique danger or obstacle in doing so as opposed to trying to hide one’s true convictions, if anything there are more benefits to it, whereas hiding it puts



one on the constant defensive against the enemy's accusations. All the hurdles that exist beyond that point are essentially the same regardless of what one calls themselves – if you don't keep up with the progressive agenda you'll be branded a Nazi regardless, as we've explored earlier.

The only other dangers that exist beyond that point deal with how much **success** one achieves in the Struggle and how desperate our enemies are to stop us, in which case **they will readily resolve to killing**, regardless if one is an actual Fascist/ NS or not. However, as we'll explore further, only Fascism and National Socialism present any real danger to them, specifically because of our unyielding and absolute, fanatical nature and the success we have thanks to said nature, as opposed to our "allies" .

Decades have passed and the initial societal shock worldwide that Fascists and National Socialists do, in fact, still exist after World War 2 and openly, boldly proclaim their loyalty to the vision of Adolf Hitler and other Champions of our Worldview, had subsided. The existence of Fascism/NS in the post-war era became more accepted and lost some of its potency *on its own*.

Strong leaders would always breathe new life into the struggle and make themselves noted by the world, which would proceed with its usual indignation at this *audacity*. Recent history, however, has ushered in the next stage of societal collapse and involution. A new generation of easily offended progressives has revitalized that panic *the mere idea* of the existence of Fascism and NS in the post-war history would elicit immediately after the war. 50 years ago the reaction was most likely "how can there be Nazis, how can you call yourself a Nazi, we **JUST** defeated them!!!" whereas now we hear "how can there **STILL** be Nazis, it's the current year, I literally can't even!!!"

The other side to this argument, the "**lack of support from below**" has been likewise discredited in part by **Rockwell**, but even more so by **Dr William Luther Pierce** and by **James Mason** and many other of our Champions all the way down to **Hitler himself**, if we consider the reasoning behind seeking "support from below". The desire for that support comes as a package deal with our "allies' " criticism that we shouldn't be driving people away, that we should follow a mass movement approach, that we can't achieve anything without the masses. Fascists and National Socialists give a resounding refutation of these points and proclaim **the primacy of quality over quantity**, an eternal aspect of Truth that holds itself true even when dealing with movement politics!

This does not mean that the membership has to continue growing indefinitely, quite the contrary. Only a limited portion of mankind possesses the energetic and bold qualities a movement needs, so any organization that continues to increase its membership indefinitely would one day become weak and inert. Organizations that continue to grow their membership beyond a certain number gradually lose their fighting power. Then they are no longer able to take the offensive which means they cannot support their propaganda, and if they cannot support it, they cannot benefit from it.

The greater and more revolutionary an idea is, the more active the membership becomes. The revolutionary power of the doctrine spells danger for its ambassador. This danger keeps away the small, cowardly members of the middle or privileged- class. Privately they may consider themselves followers, but they fear to confess their beliefs to the public by openly becoming members. This is how the organization, promoting a truly revolutionary idea, takes in members—only the most active of the followers who have been won over by propaganda. This process of receiving only the most revolutionary membership into the movement, which is a result of natural selection among its followers, guarantees it will actively spread the message in the future and will fight successfully to make the idea a reality.



ZERO TOLERANCE

The greatest danger any movement faces is when the membership grows abnormally fast after a large success by the movement. All the cowards and petty selfish onlookers will shun a movement when it is engaged in a bitter struggle. However, once the movement has either gained a big success or such a success seems likely, these people will usually try to join at that time. The last-minute-joiner is the reason many movements, which are victorious in a battle before they achieve their final success, or rather before the final completion of the idea is achieved, suddenly retreat. They develop a vague, inner weakness, which forces them to suspend the fight and finally the movement dies. Their first victory drew so many bad, unworthy and particularly rotten elements into the organization, that these unworthy creatures eventually superseded the fighting strength of the movement in an effort to force the movement to serve their own interests. They reduce it to their own level of petty heroism and do nothing to achieve final victory for the original idea. The fanatical goal has been erased from their minds, the fighting strength becomes crippled, or as the privileged-class world would rightly say in such cases: "Water has been mixed with the wine". When this happens, indeed, the trees can no longer grow up to heaven (meaning great things cannot be achieved any longer; the tree has grown as much as it can and decline will follow).

Therefore, it is essential that a movement interested in self-preservation cease adding members as soon as it has become successful. From that time on, it should exercise the greatest caution before allowing any membership changes and should examine the situation carefully before enlarging its organization. This is the only way it will be able to keep the nucleus of the movement pure, fresh, and sound. It must also be sure that this nucleus is the only group to lead the movement or decide on the propaganda, and as the center of power, this nucleus will perform all actions necessary to make its ideals a reality.

[...]

If we allowed people like these, who lack the spirit of revolution, to join our Party as members in the early days, then we would be nothing more than a pious brotherhood because we would no longer be a young movement filled with fighting spirit. The spirited and daring form that I gave our propaganda back then established and guaranteed the radical nature of our movement ever since. From that time onward, only radical people, with a few exceptions, were willing to become members. Nevertheless, our propaganda was so strong that, after a short time, hundreds of thousands not only agreed in their heart with us, but wished for our victory, even though they were personally too timid to make any sacrifices for it and some were too timid to even argue on behalf of it.

-Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, V2, Ch11





ZERO TOLERANCE



This World-Concept does not build on the idea of majority, but rather on that of character.

[...]

If the National Socialist program sought to crowd out individuals and replace them with the masses, that would mean National Socialism itself was already eaten away by the poison of Marxism, just as the world of our privileged-class political parties are today.

-Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, V2, Ch4

Most of all, it is our duty to restrict admittance to the party to those we are certain belong to that minority that by virtue of their value, always wrote history.

-Adolf Hitler

The subsequent Champions who came after **Hitler** only reinforced his warnings on the cowardly masses that would swarm and suffocate the movement from within, and expanded further on how their cowardly nature makes them absolutely useless to our Struggle, the most notable contribution being the Lemming Principle as defined and explained by **Dr William Luther Pierce**:

“Revolution is a spectators sport. The majority will sit in the stands and watch the factions fight. At the end they will choose side with the team that is winning.”

“So we are ideological and idealistic fanatics; just like the Communists by the way. In between the Communists and the Nazis is the great mass of non-fanatics: the TV watchers and the comic book readers.”
-George Lincoln Rockwell

For more relevant GLR quotations from “White Power” [see this image](#).



*The masses, or the “mass” as a whole, can only be looked upon as a coward.
-James Mason, SIEGE, 2.20*

*Only after the System is BROKEN and DISCREDITED will there come a hope of mobilizing the masses of Whites to tackle the job of winning what will soon enough assume the characteristics of a civil war.
SIEGE, 2.24*

*The reasons why no mass movement has existed in this country on the part of Whites to defend themselves and what is theirs have been extensively dealt with by Movement scholars, probably more than any other single topic. There of course is the media brainwash which not only denies all Truth, but pumps the head full of lies and poison and robs the thinking and decision-making processes of any chance to function. There is the comfort corruption which softens and saps the spirit and will. Then there is also dysgenics which means, though a person is nominally “White,” he is so only in color, there is nothing underneath. This is the product of fratricidal wars and total lack of breeding: the creation of a race of boobs. These are some of the reasons... they may help us to understand but they excuse no one.
SIEGE, 4.10*

A skillful hypocrite (i.e., “good citizen”) in a sick society, one that really knows how to assimilate or conform and generally doesn’t rock the boat, is a disgusting System Suck. I can have more respect – if that’s the right word – for the rabid liberal or Red than I can for the System Sucks and the Establishment Creeps. In any event, to go from one to the other is a national pastime and involves nothing more than a change of clothes, an expensive slick new hairstyle, and that certain mercenary acquisitive drive. But a good solid anti-social streak born right in the BLOOD cannot be changed by anything: physical suffering; brainwashing; disillusionment; discouragement; defeat... absolutely nothing. It’s been rightfully referred to as the common denominator of ALL “True Believers,” that is, of all fanatics.

[...]

*We can’t quit. Nor can we be thinned-out or watered-down. Our very guts are on fire. We are the only real revolutionaries!
SIEGE, 7.1*

*As revolutionary National Socialists, we denounced and abandoned the so-called “mass idea” as worthless.
SIEGE, 9.16*

They then built on the legacy of Adolf Hitler’s work, utilizing the negative stigma created by the Jews around Fascism and National Socialism to only **further reaffirm its radical nature** that would attract only the radical sort to our ranks:

*By being a Nazi, with the Swastika, I would also gather the only kind of people I wanted around me: the tough, dedicated idealists ready to fight for those ideals and give their lives, if necessary. And even more important, I would automatically scare off the millions of blabber-mouths, cowards, fools and crackpots which infest the rest of the ‘movement’. The Swastika would probably not bring me many supporters, but those who came would be men.
-George Lincoln Rockwell, This Time the World, Ch1*

Yet some of our critics insist that this way we can only attract the “wrong kind” of people, their definition of wrong, of course, depending on their own sensibilities, though in the case of our would-be “allies” they will accept most *anyone* in their ranks, except for us unless we toe their line and pipe down – “not punch right.” Some of them will lay down the claim that we’ll attract only social outcasts and unstable psychopaths. This criticism is likewise not new, and was, in fact, a point



ZERO TOLERANCE

of contention between George Lincoln Rockwell and Dr William Luther Pierce, yet in the end Pierce had recognized the truth of what Rockwell had experienced for himself:

This touch of Hollywood in Rockwell's approach to revolutionary politics always was a bone of contention between him and me. I argued that the uniforms, flags, and theatrical behavior — even the name “American Nazi Party” — made it difficult for serious people to take him seriously. His medium got in the way of his message. He replied that if he put away the flags and armbands, wore a business suit, and shunned theatrics, the news media would ignore him and no one would hear what he had to say.

His aim, he said, was to make people pay attention to his simple core message of the need for rebuilding a White, Jew-free America based on the principles laid down by Adolf Hitler in *Mein Kampf*. When he had tried to present that message in a sober, serious way, no one had paid any attention to him. The newspapers and television stations wouldn't send reporters to his press conferences, they ignored his press releases, and the public didn't even know he existed. But as soon as he raised the Swastika banner, the news media went crazy and swarmed all over him. He was seen on all the TV channels and what he said was reported in the newspapers.

Yes, I answered, the theatrics get attention for you — but your message gets badly distorted. The media try to make you look like a madman and a clown, and to a large extent they succeed. The result is that most of the people attracted to you are losers, social outcasts, freaks. If you want to attract winners — serious, competent, idealistic people — you need a serious image.

Rockwell responded that it is the losers, the social outcasts, who make up the ranks of every revolutionary movement. They're the ones who are available, the ones who don't have anything to lose by becoming associated with a politically incorrect cause.

Individually they may not be very impressive but large numbers of them, organized and disciplined, would make a revolutionary army. He had tried appealing to what I called the winners: to the teachers and professors, to the doctors and lawyers and engineers, to the writers and artists, to the businessmen and the craftsmen, to his fellow military officers, to the careful, responsible men and women with steady employment and stable families. And he had found that while many of them agreed with him in principle, almost none had the moral courage to stand up and be counted among the righteous.

He had given speeches to groups of these people under the cover of several ostensibly conservative organizations. They would come up after his speeches, shake his hand, and tell him they admired him for saying what they also felt. But the merest suggestion from Rockwell to one of these people that he ought to participate in an effort to take America back from the Jews and their collaborators would send the fellow scurrying away in fright. They were too comfortable, too corrupted by good living and materialism, too unaccustomed to taking risks and facing opposition. Only in the masses, Rockwell had finally concluded, were the recruits to be found that he needed to launch a political campaign to take America back — and the masses could be reached only through the mass media.

I still had serious doubts as to whether the type of people Rockwell was attracting with his flamboyant tactics could be disciplined and used to build an effective organization, and these doubts made me hold back from a whole-hearted support of his efforts. We collaborated on the publishing of *National Socialist World* and we continued to argue about other things. I gradually found out, however, that Rockwell was dead right about the moral cowardice and the servile conventionality of the great majority of Americans. Most of them would rather lose an arm and a leg than be suspected of thinking a politically incorrect thought, and as I worked and argued with Rockwell, my appreciation of his own courage and idealism grew.

-Dr William Luther Pierce

Thus, by taking a position and making statements which seemed extreme and even ridiculous to the “average citizen,” he could entice publicists to quote him widely, thinking thus to discredit both the man and the philosophy with these average citizens. What they failed to understand was that before the Movement could profit from any mass appeal, it had to appeal to a large number of very un-average citizens—fearless idealists who could form the National Socialist cadre.



And these men responded in a very different way to Rockwell's message than did the liberal publicists or their average audience. They saw beyond the superficial "ridiculousness" of his message to the kernel of deep truth that it contained. While the average citizen, incapable of thinking beyond the immediate problems of the day, found Rockwell's message "too extreme," just as the publicists intended, those who could extrapolate in their minds the developments of the present to the consequences of tomorrow – and of a century hence – saw the compelling necessity of his demands. But such men are rather sparsely distributed throughout the population, and to reach them Rockwell needed to cast his net very wide; this the publicists helped him do while they thought to smear him. Rockwell also understood that the image of him being erected in the minds of the masses, while a liability now, had a value for the future, when conditions had ripened so that at least some of those masses were ready for an "extremist."
-Dr. William Luther Pierce, "A National Socialist Life"

And to be sure, *there are* those among the social outcasts who **can** become fanatical and disciplined warriors for our cause. It becomes simply a matter of *first* attracting the outcasts and *then* **filtering out** the ones who are beyond redemption, that is to say, those who do not find salvation in the Worldview of Fascism and National Socialism. For not all social outcasts are such because they are degenerates, some are social outcasts because *this society is degenerate*. Those among them who will join our ranks will become disciplined warriors in time, for they will then serve something greater than themselves.

[...] we should be aware that in a sick or even mildly mediocre society such as exists today, it is a badge of honor to be possessed of an anti-social streak. It will keep you safe and high above the trash and poison of the milieu – right from birth – where no amount of "proper education," "good background," "upbringing," etc., could.

-James Mason, *SIEGE*, 7.1

Discipline comes from within yourself. You accept it because you follow a higher will.
-Helmut Stellrecht, "Faith and Action"

The major problem of this world is the spiritual depravity that has left people atomized, bereft and alone, dispossessed – this can bring down and suffocate even the strongest of men, especially with the growing amount of material luxuries and self-indulgences to keep one distracted. Indeed, one can find **drugs** more readily available and **socially acceptable** to deal with their **spiritual syphilis**, than the real answer to their loathsome state of affairs that answer being the Fascist/NS Worldview of Truth. *Should* one stumble upon it and truly grasp, understand and internalize its message, and **if** they possess the kind of character that is of **absolute necessity** to brave and champion our ideals in an open struggle, then they will no longer be outcasts of a dying and degenerate society, but fanatical fighters in the Struggle for their people.

These are the people that we are looking for among the outcasts, to whom we issue our provocative and radical message, those who belong in our ranks, even though they may not even realize it yet themselves.

Character is not acquired, it is given unto man at the whim of divine unjust fate, recognized by nationalists and denied by liberals.

-Ernst Junger, "Character"



ZERO TOLERANCE

One does not become a National Socialist. One only discovers, sooner or later, that one has always been one — that, by nature, one could not possibly be anything else. For this is not a mere political label; not an “opinion” that one can accept or dismiss according to circumstances, but a faith, involving one’s whole being, physical and psychological, mental and spiritual: “not a new election cry, but a new conception of the world”— a way of life — as our Führer himself has said.

-Savitri Devi, Gold in the Furnace, Ch9

I can think of nothing more formidable than a band of malcontents who know exactly who they are, what they want and how to go about getting it!

-James Mason, SIEGE, 7.1

And Rockwell had proven himself right, one only has to read the “*Spiritual Syphilis*” chapter of *White Power* to see the example of a discovered Aryan Viking warrior, once he was cleansed of the chapter’s namesake, that had turned him into a social outcast and burnout who was desperately searching for himself. And that cleansing process is **exactly** what we must adapt in order to discover these hidden warriors and keep out the undesirable degenerates who seek to join our ranks for whatever other reasons they may have.

The guy at the door of Nazi Headquarters was the living embodiment of the national suicide I have set forth in chapter 1. He seemed young. But you couldn’t be sure, because he was wearing a matted red beard. He wasn’t wearing clothes just a raggedy blanket and sandals. “Shades” (sun glasses) covered his eyes. Unkempt hair covered much of the rest of his face.

[...]

I have often found that I learn most, not from books and literature, but from people and events themselves. And this guy looked like a whole encyclopedia of everything degenerate.

I invited him in. We talked. He couldn’t stay still, but kept moving around the room, seeming to float a few inches above the floor. (I later learned that he was on pills and narcotics.) After an hour or so of talking, he began to change a bit. He appeared unsure of himself in the presence of something he’d never experienced before – men who were sure of themselves and had a purpose. A look of unbelieving wonder came over his blue eyes, even through the “shades” as I talked to him of what we really were and why we had given up everything of fun in life to fight for our nation and White Race. Little by little, I began to get the story out of him. He was only seventeen years old, and had lived an entire lifetime. He’d done everything, tried all kicks, and was already bored to death with an empty life. He’d made a mistress out of his art teacher, he’d run a den of degeneracy and debauchery called “Mule’s Pad” where the local beats and wild crowds did anything, including enjoy dope. He’d shot a man, gotten off, and lived as fast and hard as he could until finally, he contemplated suicide in utter despair of finding ANYTHING worth doing any more all this at seventeen! Before he committed suicide, he told me, he decided to come to see the Nazi “cats,” figuring it might be one last kick. What he found, unexpectedly, was what every human being needs to survive this life a PURPOSE – something which gives life more meaning than a constant search for more pleasure and kicks. He actually convinced me he wanted to try to be a Storm trooper!

As a matter of policy, whenever I hear that (as I do every day), I do all I can to discourage the applicant. We want no dabblers, but dedicated, fanatical fighters who will STICK through hell itself. With this crazy character, I went even further. I made fun of him. I told him he’d never make it, that we’d run him off the first day.

He rose to the challenge.

“You name it, and I’ll make it!” he said.



Strangely, I could sense a fiercely burning WILL behind the words. I told him he couldn't come up to try life as a Nazi Stormtrooper until he was eighteen. He left, vowing to return in a few months. He did return – without the beatnik get-up. He turned out to be a blonde, young Viking, built for combat.

We poured it to him.

There was no place left inside for him to sleep. So he was assigned to a wrecked car out back. It was still winter and cold. But the kid moved into the wrecked car with a couple of blankets. We put him to work cleaning the toilets, and yard.

He worked.

Spring came, and then a broiling summer. He was still in the wrecked car, eaten alive by mosquitoes. I tried him on the printing press, and never saw such a bear for work. He was all dried out of booze, off the pills and dope, exercising plenty, and showing every sign of 'making it.'
-George Lincoln Rockwell, White Power, Ch2



“Get the fuck off my porch, lemming!”

To summarize: we must avoid bloating our ranks for nearly the same reasons as we must avoid alliances, **as their effects are the same**, difference being only between Fascists and National Socialists being subdued into passivity *from without* by the coalition “*allies*”, and the Fascist and National Socialist spirit being extinguished *from within* the group they had built up to advance our common ideals by the dead weight that was allowed to join its ranks. Even when you look back all the way to **Hitler**, the necessity for the movement, group or party to consist **exclusively** of fanatics and be a vanguard, rather than a mass movement, has been made obvious, **with clear warnings given against falling to the allure of quantity.**

It is our **duty**, if we wish to achieve Victory, that we accept **only fanatics** within our ranks and keep the passive supporters outside the boundaries of whatever groups and movements we wish



ZERO TOLERANCE

to establish, outside the nucleus of the Party. If, that is, passive supporters are allowed to join it's rank and file, with nothing expected of them in return beyond their passive support.

The fastest way to grow in mass is to grow **fat**, but if you are fat you will not be winning *any* races or fights, **let alone** competing against a real runner or fighter, who trained to get only the kind of muscles he needed for the given task. And as everyone knows, fat and muscle of the same weight have a vast difference in their volume. Mass movement is the approach of growing **fat**, cowardly and lazy (*as even the members of your mass movement might be literally fat, cowardly and lazy themselves*), a fanatical group of idealists, on the other hand, is the approach of growing **muscle**, there will always be *less*, but it will be capable of **packing a punch** and getting the job **done**.

These Champions have shown us how we can successfully build our movements by simply being *honest* about **who we are** and about our intentions, all the while pushing unwanted elements, who weren't scared off by our honesty, **out** and *away* from our ranks. We are not beggars to ask every passerby to join us, we are not choosers to pick out the least bad out of available options, **we are Demanders** who will not allow in **anyone** who is not up to snuff, *who is not a fanatic*, **moreover** a fanatical and **true** Fascist/NS.

We thus **reject the very idea of mass movements** and with it the idea of *a need for popular support* in order to engage in activism – we must instead *drive away* the vast majority of the people from joining us, and put those who **do** wish to join us to the test, so that only those who are **true** may stand with us. **In the end**, should we remain fanatical and pure in our vision of this Struggle, we will retain the potency and energy of our groups, which is the key to success and our inevitable victory, and **that** will be what will drive the masses to support us and rally around us.

When you rise and stand up and the masses see what a man of FORCE looks like, they will love you, as they now imagine they hate you.

-George Lincoln Rockwell, "In Hoc Signo Vinces"

Those who handicap their actions to *first* gaining mass appeal effectively shoot themselves in the foot before even making their first step on the treacherous path ahead, and immediately stumble and fall over in inactivity, as the bloated mass defuses the fighting spirit of the group. For truly, if the lemmings could actually be engaged in action against our enemies, *wouldn't they have done so themselves already? Would they have allowed the enemy enslave them in the first place?*

This should be enough to successfully showcase the futility of the **"lack of support from below"** side to the *"you can't be an open Nazi!"* argument. **We must now conclude**, that if the Altright is actually a *"Nazis in hiding"* entryism tactic, then this tactic has been proven to not only be based on false fears of immediate *"total annihilation"* retribution, but also futile in its attempts to appeal to the masses, as they instead elicit negative emotions from the public. This is because they appear to be **weak** and **cowardly**.

Moreover, this approach is not new and has been proven to be an **abysmal failure** in practice numerous times.



Though what a dreary, tiresome task it would be, someone should try to catalog the number as well as the names of all the microscopic “groups” which make up the galaxy loosely referred to as “the Movement”. A study in futility and impotency. Every one of them “disguised” as something or another and with all their effort going toward the upkeep of the disguise rather than the expressed purpose. Commander Rockwell referred to these types as “Sneaky Nazis”. Mostly, they knew and understood what National Socialism was and is about but had no stomach or self-discipline to join the real fight in earnest.

[...]

Who are we trying to hide from? What are we trying to conceal? Who are we trying to kid? We, after all, are the ones representing Life, we have the answers, we have what it is everybody needs and wants. So why should we sneak? (If a person likes to dress up in a 1930's German uniform, for example, I can understand the need to sneak and hide.) But we go forth among our fellows ready at any time to impart Truth to whomever seeks it or will hear it. Second, the “Sneaky Nazis” are several steps below “open” Nazis because they are aware of what they are doing and yet lack the courage and honesty to correct themselves.

[...]

Do not deny your prophets, your heroes and your saviors. As long as there is any breach of faith anywhere, nothing positive can ever proceed. It is something that the ignorant and the stubborn will have to live with.
-James Mason, SIEGE, 9.20

See more relevant quotations from George Lincoln Rockwell's “White Power” in this image.

The only “positive” argument that is promoted in favor of the “sneaky nazi” approach (as opposed to the negative argumentation in its favor based on fear of **immediate retribution from above and lack of support from below**) that we've come to hear quite often is simply that “we'll wrestle power back from the Jews the same way they took over, with a sneaky long march through the institutions.”

The hilarious absurdity of this argument is that showcases *exactly the same kind of naivety* that permitted the Jewish take over **in the first place!** The Jews managed to sneak their way in not only because they are natural-born sneaks, but because the decadent societies that allowed them in were *gullible* enough **to trust them!** Thus the premise of this argument is that the Jew will not only be *just as gullible* as the people whom he swindled, but that he'll **be an absolute idiot** on top of that and **fall for his own swindle!** “Sneaky nazis” are in for a rude awakening when the Jew either calls their bluff or actually *plays* along with it long enough to cause **untold** amount of damage.

By all accounts, being **honest** and **direct** Fascists and National Socialists yields greater results than being *sneaks*.

You can't out-sneak the System. But neither can any number of sneaks, or scum, or whatever withstand the onslaught of berserk, Viking warriors!
-James Mason, SIEGE, 6.4

This, of course, says nothing about open and honest Fascists and National Socialists engaging in possible sneaky tactics of our own, of which you can learn from such materials as SIEGE or Colin Jordan's “Uprising”, but we will **never** turn them into the definitive *modus operandi* and primary front *for our entire Struggle*.



ZERO TOLERANCE

Lastly, on top of the “sneaky nazi” approach being ineffective in its intentions, as its practitioners always find themselves on the defensive and make themselves appear weak, pathetic and cowardly, had this approach actually ever *worked* it would **still** be a most despicable and reprehensible act. Once the deception is discovered or made known to the public it would carry over an immediate backlash from both the masses *and the immediate supporters of the actual group* that utilized this method, assuring the group’s immediate downfall through disintegration, splintering and subterfuge carried out by the disenchanting and angry followers. The “sneaky nazis” would rightly become scorned as nothing more than **backstabbing liars** and **terrible, untrustworthy leaders**, as they promise their followers *one thing* and then deliver *something else entirely*. Public opinion will always yield to whatever is the dominant force, but the human disdain for weakness and cowardice is instinctual and unyielding through time. The very underhanded nature of this notion speaks of one’s **ill, weak and tiny** character that is by definition incompatible with the Fascist and National Socialist Worldview.

Of course, today, we face the destructive barking of our nation's enemies at home. But we National-Socialists should never be swayed from our course of proclaiming what is absolutely necessary based on our inherent convictions. It is true that we must endure the flow of public opinion, which has been misled by the cunning Jewish exploitation of German thoughtlessness. It is true that sometimes the waves around us roar with evil fierceness, but those who swim with the current are more easily overlooked than the one who swims against the current. Today, we are just a rock sticking out of the flowing current. However, in only a few years Fate will elevate us to become a dam which will direct the flow of the current into a new riverbed.

Therefore, it is necessary for the National-Socialist movement to be recognized and established in the eyes of the rest of the world as the representative of a definite political idea. Whatever Heaven may have in store for us, let everyone know who we are by the caps we wear.
-Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, V2, Ch14

However, we don’t actually believe the Altright to be “sneaky nazis” in the least, although we, again, can’t discount the high probability of those existing beneath the Altright’s colorful “big tent” circus top, albeit they are likely to be but a small fragment of their total mass.

Let us then move on to the other possibilities.





ALRIGHT-HIPSTER CONSERVATISM?

When the Altright first began to gain more traction it created a distinction between itself and the mainstream American “right wing” of the conservative Republican Party, hence the name “*Alternative Right*”, as in an alternative to Republican conservatism, which has been discredited for cucking on its principles and giving into liberal “left wing” demands and narratives, thus earning itself the denigrating title of “*cuckservatism*”. This term was used to further draw the line of distinction between the Altright and the mainstream American “right wing”. There had later been talk of **substituting** mainstream conservatism and the Republican Party, with supporting memes of “*Look at me – I’m the GOP now*” .

If we take this **alone** into consideration then we do indeed get an image of the Altright as a kind of “*hipster conservatism*” or a “*conservatism for millennials*”, a new and *hip* brand that revitalized old conservative values for a younger generation, making it *fun*. In the overview of the last possibility of what the Altright might be (**Racist liberals**) we will look at what **actually is**, as there is more to it than just this. However, when we take only the highlights above into consideration, as well as their implications, we still get a legitimate insight into certain events which we will address later.

The irony here is, of course, that the inception of the Altright apparently owes itself to what our “*allies*” criticize ourselves for repeatedly, namely “*punching right*” – the whole reason the Altright exists is because it punched the GOP for either cucking/betraying conservative values, or apparently for not being “right wing” “*enough*”. However, the bigger issue at hand is that American conservatism has never been “right wing” by European standards – *again* we must deal with the relative nature of this Right/Left dichotomy. **Moreover**, conservatism itself is a relative concept with no fundamental values to its name, something we explored in quite some detail in another previous article: **Con/Cuckservative, Reactionary, Revolutionary**. One can certainly ascribe



ZERO TOLERANCE

more definitive traits to a given form of conservatism by giving it a clarifying denomination, such as *American Conservatism*, as per our primary discussion venue, – and yet when you do that you are still left with something that takes its origin in what was called “left wing” in Europe, namely in the model of **classical liberalism**.

Thus American Conservatism is nothing more than the defense of classical liberalism on which the United States of America had been originally founded, with Enlightenment and Rationalism values at its core, including the germ of that poisonous idea of **equality**. Whatever hopes the United States had to escape those values in favor of an **organic national identity**, instead of a *fake paper identity* issued by the State and reinforced by one’s adherence to its liberal values, were repeatedly and thoroughly **smashed** by our enemies, including the Jews. **This was elaborated on in some detail by Francis Parker Yockey.**

“America began its independent political existence as a creature of Rationalism. Its politicians agreed to the proposition—externally—that “all men are created equal,” and even said this was “self-evident.” To call it self-evident, and thus dispense with proof, was easier, and perhaps wiser, than to prove it. Proof would have spoiled what is actually a tenet of a Faith, and thus above Reason. The religion of Rationalism dominated America in a way that it was never able to dominate Europe. Europe always had resistance against Rationalism—based on tradition until the middle of the 19th century, and after that based on anticipation of the coming anti-rationalist spirit of the 20th century — as exemplified in Carlyle and Nietzsche. But America did not possess the first because it had no tradition, and had not the second, because Cultural impulses and Culture-forwarding phenomena come from the Mother-soil and are thence radiated outward, as the Rationalistic religion of America came from England, through France.”

“America, as the country most completely disintegrated by Rationalism, exhibited the least understanding of the nature of the Jew, while there were always some people in Europe— for instance, Carlyle— even during the 19th century who realized the total, and not merely political, alienness of the Jew. But in America, with its complete lack of tradition, there were no Carlyles, no de Lagardes. Thus America decided, in the middle of the 19th century, that a Chinaman born in the United States thereby acquired exactly the same American citizenship as the white native population of European derivation. Characteristically, the decision was not made in a responsible fashion, but as the result of a lawsuit. This was in pursuance of an American custom of deciding political questions in a pseudo-legal form. Obviously a regime which did not differentiate between Chinese and native American would oppose no political barrier to the Jew. And so, by 1928, the French writer on historical and world-political topics, Andre Siegfried, could say that New York City had a Semitic countenance. By the middle of the 20th century, this development had gone further, and New York City, the largest city in America, perhaps in the world, was almost half Jewish in population.”
-Francis Parker Yockey, *IMPERIUM*

As such, the entirety of the mainstream American “right-wing” is **by definition** no ally of ours, as it is rooted in everything that we vehemently oppose and see to be at fault in the world. In fact the entirety of the American State exists as a **direct enemy** to our values and goals. The only valid Fascist/NS action in America is that of the **absolutely leveling of the existing State, state culture, it’s values** – in short, **the total destruction of “Americanism”** as such. Only then can something organic (*and thus Fascist/NS*) be grown in its place.

Here the sickness has been coming along, unabated, for at least three generations, and probably more. It’s their own baby and they love it. They wouldn’t be parted from it. It’s part of “Americanism”. This sickness is home-grown and it is from the inside out.
-James Mason, *SIEGE*, 3.9



This concept has been promoted as “American Futurism”. The entirety of James Mason’s SIEGE deals with the very goal of leveling the American System, to which he referred as the “Beast System, a thing more loathsome and evil than any which appears in the Bible” .

The enemy today is the U.S. Government itself and it is, by every standard of measure, the most evil thing that has ever existed on earth. This, once it has sunk home, should be a good enough indicator of the sort of struggle we have ahead of us.

-James Mason, SIEGE, 2.2

This should only further illustrate how little relative terms of “Right/Left wing” mean, and exactly why we will **never** accept calls of allegiance on that premise. We judge things based on the values they promote – if those values are not our own, then we are enemies.

Even if we were to be convinced that the United States were at one point founded on something real and worth preserving, we would *still* call for an **all out attack** on its institutions, for Victory of the Race will not be achieved in defense of some *dying* and *decrepit* structure, but only through life-affirming **ATTACK** and **CONQUEST**.

The very word and idea of “conservatism” guarantees that the victims of this delusion will merely try to “conserve” what is already GONE (such as the Constitution, etc.), thus condemning themselves to a pitiful, rear-guard DEFENSIVE action.

-George Lincoln Rockwell, White Power, Ch12

Nazism replaces the collapsing “conservative” defense with vigorous ATTACK.

And when a people are as near to historical death as the whole White Race, attack is not only the best defense, it is the ONLY defense.

-George Lincoln Rockwell, White Power, Ch5

The whole basis of the Right Wing was to try and “hold,” defend a shrinking perimeter, shouting “Never!”, anti-this and anti- that. One can only be shoved over the brink so many times, or trampled and annihilated up to a certain point when one must admit that, if it was a defensive struggle that was being waged, it was lost a little while ago.

-James Mason, SIEGE, 2.1

The job is to build a world of our own, not to pull someone else's chestnuts out of the fire. Not a defense but an attack! To borrow a revolutionary press statement by Ed Reynolds, “We don't want to rock the boat, we want to SINK it!”

-James Mason, SIEGE, 7.1

Fascism is not Tory Reaction in a black shirt or brown shirt, but the steel piston of realist revolution.

-William Brooke Joyce

Everywhere else, where there exists the natural, organic national and racial identity, nationalists, *let alone* Fascists and National Socialists, realize that the State is a separate thing that exists as an *expression* of the nation, as part of its cultural expression, one that is organized towards manifesting the collective will of the nation in action for both internal and external matters.



ZERO TOLERANCE

The State is the form of a nation for action.
 -Francis Parker Yockey, *IMPERIUM*

However, through decay the State may cease to be an expression of the Nation, it may grow rigid and mechanical, very much in accordance with Oswald Spengler's concepts of *Culture* and *Civilization*. When this happens, nationalists have no qualms with laying to ruin the decadent and mechanical state along with all of the symbols which once expressed the pride and glory of the national culture. For when the state grows decadent and mechanic all symbols and institutions become worth no more or less *than the physical materials through which they were expressed* – institutions become *just buildings, banners just colored rags*. They may retain their cultural value in the memory of the nation, memory of the times when those institutions and symbols still retained their national essence, but they cannot become a value in of themselves, worthy of defense at the expense of the nation's essence.

In short: organic identity has nothing to fear in the loss of what it had produced itself in the first place, the Nation takes primacy over the State and thus the **Nation can always build a new State**, but the State can **never** revitalize national health and restore the Nation's spirit **if** the State itself had already ceased to be an expressive force of that Nation. If the spirit and will of that identity, the essence of the Nation and its character, still retains its vigor and vitality, then it will express itself anew.

Nationalists **can** destroy the State in the name of their Nation, so that a new, once again truly *National* State may be built on the ruins, and a new flag unfurled to signify its rebirth. New in form and appearance, yet in reality but a new manifestation of that Nation's distinct character, **the expression of the eternal Truth in its blood.**

Our flag is neither red, nor black-red-gold, nor black-white-red; it is the flag of a new, vast reich that resides in our hearts, attaining in them its gestalt. The day will come when we will be able to unfurl it.
 -Ernst Junger, *Forward to F.G. Junger's book "March of Nationalism"*

As sacred and dear as the old and beautiful colors must be, especially when they were fresh and youthful, to every decent German who has fought for them and has seen the sacrifices of so many under those colors, that flag is not the symbol for a battle of the future.

In contrast to the privileged-class politicians, I have always maintained the view in our movement that it is a real blessing for the German nation to have lost the old flag. What the new Republic does under its flag is unimportant to us. But we should thank Fate from the bottom of our hearts that it was merciful enough to protect the most glorious battle-flag of all times from being used as a cover for the most shameful prostitution. The present Reich, which sells-out itself and its citizens, must never fly the heroic black-white-red flag of honor.

As long as the November disgrace lasts, let it wear its own outer garment and not steal one from a more honest past. The conscience of our privileged-class politicians should tell them that anyone who desires the black-white-red flag for the current State is stealing from our past. The old flag really was beautiful, but only for the old Empire, just as the Republic has chosen a new one that is suited to itself.



This was the reason why we National-Socialists could not consider raising the old flag as a symbolic expression of what we were working for. After all, we did not want to awaken the old-dead Empire, which was destroyed by its own faults. We wanted to build a new State.
-Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, V2, Ch7

However, USA is not an organic nation, as we've already stated, it was founded not as an expression of an organic nation's character and will, but instead an idealistic experiment of Rationalist thought, rooted in Enlightenment values. Here, the State takes primacy over the vast array of people of different national and racial backgrounds, and imposes on them the values on which it was based, artificial values created from the imagination of men. **The American State is a product of Intellect, not of Blood.** There is no space for any organic nationalism here, only for the liberal civic nationalism of the nationstate with its paper identity of citizenship, permitting *anyone* to become an American. As a result the "American" identity is *one* that has been artificially grown in accordance to State interests; *one* that disregards the organic national and racial backgrounds of the people who came to settle and populate USA; *one* that has been planned and directed in its growth by those in power, and if you take to heart what **Francis Parker Yockey** said in **IMPERIUM**, then this identity has also been *the plaything of the Jews since the 1930s.*

Thus Americans are by far and large no more than *civic* nationalists and patriots, and whoever tries to walk outside that mold is immediately chastised for being **un-American**. To be an American is to wave the State flag and to praise the piece of paper on which this artificial construct was founded (*The Constitution*) as well as the men who had concocted it (*The Founding Fathers*). The latter two elements hold *no more intrinsic value* than the **Communist Manifesto** and "*The Founding Fathers*" of Communism, **Marx** and **Engels** – USA might as well have been set up on those grounds and then it would have been **un-American** to *not praise the Manifesto*. There is **no** national character to fall back on because there is *no one single nationality that can lay claim to the US for its conception*, moreover there is **nothing** to fall back on **period**, because Americanism has for the most part effectively wiped out any and all national and racial identity and conscious heritage of its European settlers.

What sort of Movement would it take to represent the will of the American people today? With some variations, several are already on the scene and, I might add, none of them remotely resemble anything National Socialist. Then too, there is no "American People," only Whites who, for the most part, have lost all racial pride and identity. But they are only reflections of what their rulers, the upper classes, have made themselves into. In a plutocracy, which this is, the wealthy decide and control the mould of the society, how the future generations will take shape. And, like any god, they can predictably be expected to fashion the people of the future in their own image. Meet the future today as it was envisioned forty and fifty years ago! And tomorrow?
-James Mason, SIEGE, 3.9

As a result Americans are heavily dependent on their State/paper identity, which goes a long way to ensure its survival, as the American "right-wing" by definition stands in defense of that, on which the State relies for its power and control of the populace. Whatever "alternatives" get formed **continue** to rely on that same premise and thus invariably handcuff themselves to the System, as they effectively do not wish to fight and destroy it, but rather come to control and *change* it. Hipster



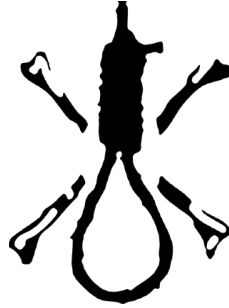
ZERO TOLERANCE

conservatism does the same thing, but makes it “*fun*”, leading the American youth to further *comply* with the fake paper identity of the State as they put on their *MAGA* hats, though from everything that has been said so far it should be clear why **no** Fascist or National Socialist will **ever** agree that America *had ever been great*. An American Fascist/NS, *if he is truly NS*, cannot agree either, to him **American Futurism** and **SIEGE** are the **only ways** to liberate the people from the clutches of the System, in order to foster something *truly organic* in its place. With the destruction of the System in America, the ensuing conflict and strife will *by necessity* give rise to something organic and full of vitality, capable of establishing its own State as the expression of that new organic identity, full of life and creative force behind it. What that new entity will be cannot be predicted any more than one could predict what the Germans, French or English would grow to become at the dawn of their inception, for that mystery of their blood, imparted on them by the Absolute/Truth/God etc, had not yet come to express itself.

To conclude: Fascists and National Socialists, including American ones, have **no allies** in the american “*right-wing*” scene as they are hopelessly enslaved to an entity that is fundamentally contrary to everything we stand and fight for, hence they are incapable of even mounting an effective attack against it, let alone of pursuing the same goals as us. This only compounds the criticism of the American “*right-wing*” that has already been presented via the **Rockwell** quotes earlier. Alright as hipster conservatism simply falls into the same category as old and tired mainstream conservatism, just younger and “*hip with the times*”. The only path American Fascists and National Socialists have before them is that of American Futurism.

Still, as we said at the start of this segment, we do not believe that this *alone* is the original Alright, however the Hipster Conservative Alright has come into existence once the term Alright had reached mainstream notoriety, of which we will speak more in the next segment dealing with the **real** nature of the Alright.





ALTRIGHT-RACIST LIBERALS?

We come to the final possibility as to the nature of the Altright, and by all accounts we find this one to ring the *most* true. Taking into consideration the same initial premise as the one introduced in the previous possibility, namely of the Altright appearing as an “*alternative*” to the mainstream American conservatism, which it had accused of betraying American conservative values, the core from which the Altright label had sprung *also* contains elements of *vague racialism*, including *some sort* of awareness of the Jewish Question, and **no less vague white nationalism**.

In total we find only **two** definitive elements to the Altright: it’s adherence to Americanism and, ironically, its **vagueness** when it comes to the **very issues on which we supposedly share some common ground with them**, which prompts their calls for “*alliances*” and “*not punching right*”. The incredible vagueness that is the definitive trademark of the Altright is due to it’s “*big tent*” approach when it comes to both what people make up its followers and the people it finds itself in alliance with. For all intents and purposes the Altright is the **quintessential example of everything that our Champions had warned us against**. Just go back and read their criticism of alliances and mass movement approaches that we presented earlier in this article, you’ll find that the Altright has been consistent in ignoring all those warnings.

By trying to amass itself as many followers as possible the Altright has made itself too vague to identify, only things that it definitively advertised were that it is “*Right wing*”, a “*new alternative*” to mainstream American conservatism, and that it seeks to establish a “*White Ethnostate*” (*yet more vagueness*). However, in its pursuit of becoming something “*hip*”, as is even advertised by the use of the Alt prefix itself (**Alt is the *new* New/Neo/Post/Meta**), it had delved into contemporary youth and internet/meme culture, becoming that “*edgy*” Hipster Conservatism for millennials. This method in theory sounds oddly similar to the American 90s marketing craze for appealing to teenagers with “*XTREME*” themes.



ZERO TOLERANCE



“No, this isn’t your grandpa’s conservatism, this is the new RAD AND WIRED ALRIGHT BRAND XTREME CONSERVATISM!! WE HAVE FUN, MEMES AND MICROMACHINES!! R U XTREME ENOUGH TO HANDLE IT?!? GET YOURS TODAY!! PEEHPAAAAY!!!
warning:micromachinesnotofficiallyaffiliatedwiththealrightandaresoldseparately.”

Of course, despite the labels and the appeal to internet culture, Alright is still deeply rooted in Americanism and thus in **liberal logic**, but combined with vague racialism, in effect becoming nothing more than *Racist Liberalism*. The Alright simply feels that Americanism has been “ruined” (*vehemently denying that it was never any good in the first place*) by non-whites. Indeed the ranks of the Alright are full of former liberals and libertarians who had been shocked into their newfound racialism by the new progressive generation of SJWs. Now to protect their beloved Americanism they wish to arm themselves with that vague racialism and the goal of a “*White Ethnostate*” .

We’ve already covered the issue of Americanism extensively in the previous segment, so now let us discuss this vague racialism and what it effectively amounts to. The vagueness of the Alright racialism is present throughout its entire narrative and is defined by the end goal of establishing the “*White Ethnostate*” , which holds no more specific aspects to it other than that it would be a “*homogeneous society*” and *that alone* is the key to success. As a result the Alright requires only **just enough** racialism to prove how a homogeneous society is better than a multicultural one and... **that’s it**. Anything else becomes just icing on the cake after the fact, depending on what kind of racialsists the Alright had managed to attract into its fold, thus the degrees of racialism varies.

There was a reason the young movement settled on a definite program and avoided using the word “Racialist” in it. The concept of “racialism” is unclear and indefinite which makes it impossible as a basis



for a movement. It also does not offer any standard to judge what the members actually stand for. The more vague this concept is and the more open to interpretation it becomes, the more it appeals to everyone. Anyone can see whatever they want in the movement.

Injecting an idea into a political struggle that is vague and capable of many interpretations will ultimately destroy the solidarity and lead to harsh fighting within the fellowship. A political movement cannot survive if the individual is allowed to decide on his own what he believes the movement stands for. It is outrageous that people are running around today with the “Racial” symbol on their hats and how many of them have created their own definition of what the idea means.

[...]

Everyone interprets the idea as he happens to understand it. Such a wide variety of opinions is unacceptable as a basis for a fighting political movement. I am not even referring to their separation from reality and particularly the ignorance these people display when it comes to the soul of the nation which is commonly seen in these racialist movements, these John the Baptists of the twentieth century. The value of these people is clearly illustrated in the way they are treated by the Left-Wing parties. They find them ridiculous so they let these people rant and rave and just laugh at them.

*Anyone in this world who is not hated by his enemies is worthless as a friend to me.
-Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, VI, Ch12*

There’s the crime statistics, the IQ charts, the comparison of cultural achievements, white flight, all sorts of arguments that to Fascists and National Socialists are entirely **secondary**. We’ll use them, but they are not our primary and definitive arguments, which further showcases how much our goals and those of our Altright “allies” differ. Their “White Ethnostate” goal amounts to little more than a **white liberal gated community** expanded to the size of a whole country, something we’ve already outlined in **one of our previous articles**. No wonder they are excited about Trump’s promise of a literal big wall – it is the ultimate, *yuuuuge* picket fence around their neighborhood, now they just need to get the whole of society to agree with them on keeping the Jews and darkies out of the neighborhood with their *Overton Window petition*.

What happens, is that the Altright finds itself between the average contemporary Americanism that doesn’t mind nonwhites and “treats everyone as individuals” (*the mainstream American “right wing” to which it poses itself as an alternative*), and the progressive liberal SJW crowd that are taking Americanism to its logical self-destructive conclusions (*the mainstream American “left wing”*).

The altright wants *exactly the same as the former group, minus* the non-whites and the kind of whites that promote the latter. They fail to realize, that the latter are a **direct product** and *result* of the liberal mentality of the former, the SJW scene is the **logical progression** of the kind of Rationalist/Enlightenment principles on which the US was founded. The altright attacks the *late-stage symptoms of natural death compounded by disease*, not the **reason** for natural death, and is therefore ineffective against the opportunistic disease itself as well, as their solutions are always **half-measures**, an attempt to freeze the decay and disease *at a certain stage* of their development in perpetuity and proclaim **that** to be their ideal.

Their conflict with the American political mainstream, both “left” and “right” is premised on the same notion: “nonwhites get out, we don’t want to share the “fruits” of liberalism



ZERO TOLERANCE

they're all ours, OURS! REEEEEEE DON'T TOUCH MY TOYS SHITSKIN!!!," whereas the American "right" does want to share on "equal" and "fair" terms, and the American "left" is willing to sacrifice whites in order to give all of it up to the nonwhites. Sure, the nonwhites ruin the "fruits" of a liberal society and break all of the toys, however those things were **no good to begin with**. A further interesting point to highlight would be the prevalent opposition to **socialism** that exists within the Altright, including the Socialism of National Socialism, and not just Marxist Socialism or its successor, Cultural Marxist Socialism. **OG Marxist Socialism**, which aims towards Communism, pursues the goal of the formula "from each according to his ability, to each according to his needs"; **Cultural Marxist Socialism** develops that formula further into "from each **white** according to his ability, to each **non-white** according to his needs".

However the Altright likewise opposes **National Socialism**, the entire foundation of which is, of course, **duty** and **service**, of which the liberal mindset wants **neither**, just as much as it opposes the idea of having to give up its cummies and general liberal frivolities for redistribution among other whites or giving them all up to nonwhites. "*Comfortable and safe suburban bourgeois Life, Liberty from responsibilities and duties, and the pursuit of Happiness, i.e. hedonistic pleasures and cummies*" – **that** is the true slogan of Americanism, and thus the slogan of the Altright, which only attaches to that a sign reading "no niggers, Jews or other nonwhites allowed!" It comes then as no surprise why so many in the Altright worship the American 50s, when Americanism was strong and the nonwhites were fewer, but they ignore that the 60s had come about as a **direct result of the previous decade(s)**.

If this society were not ripe for death, would it so willingly harken to the Jewish and liberal song of death? Would it cooperate so readily?
-James Mason, SIEGE, 7.19

It is not physical lacks or hardship which bears down on our people and drives them unconsciously toward national and racial suicide.

It is a SPIRITUAL failing, a DISEASE of the spirit, which has our people down and beaten.

Our people are rotting from the inside, no matter how the outside gives the appearance of prosperity and happiness.
-George Lincoln Rockwell, White Power, Ch2

Fascists and NS, on the other hand, want to eradicate the very core underlying problem, hence there is no room for idolizing the 50s or Americanism in general – it's all **wrong**. We cannot be allies with those who are employing *half measures* for, what is to us, *half-goals*. Therein is hidden the **lie** of us having the same goals based on the idea that both sides are rooted in racialism. *Sure*, we have some similar starting point if we bring everything down to a common denominator of actually recognizing that races exist and matter to social organization, yet our "racialism" is anything **but** vague, and when taken to its **logical ends** it will necessitate the **destruction** of liberalism, even if it calls itself *Americanism*.



The Altright wants to stop the train halfway to its final destination – by addressing some symptoms of the degeneracy, while leaving the core of modernity intact. We want to go **all the way**, so a conflict between us for the train controls is inevitable. To call us “*fellow travelers*” would be as delusional as it would be to say that a priest going to church is a fellow traveler with a sodomite who is going to a gay bathhouse located halfway down the same road.

As we deal with absolutes of **Truth** and *Lies* and not **practicality** for the sake of an “*all-white-liberal-playground*”, our own “*racialism*”, goes far beyond the limits of what the Altright requires for their goals. Moreover, Fascism and NS in reality **hold a monopoly on racial values** as it was only the Fascist and National Socialist Worldview that took the fundamentals of racial principles to their logical conclusions and stuck with them as the end goals, ready to not only promote but to **fight** and **die** for them. **Only** Fascists and National Socialists can declare themselves to be **real** proponents and defenders of racial values (*moreover, to be their sole champions*) as opposed to the big, vague tent that is the Altright and its intellectual “*racialist sleepwalkers*,” whose idea of “*active struggle*” is as **laughable** as it is *sad* evidence of the current state of affairs.

If National Socialism is to conquer, it must declare this set of ideas absolutely and exclusively as its own. Here too it has the duty and the right to stress that any attempt to maintain the race-based idea outside the confines of the National-Socialist German Workers' Party is pointless and impossible, and in most cases, such claims are outright fraud.

If anyone today accuses the movement of acting as if it “owned” the race-based idea, there is just one single answer: We not only own it, but for all practical purposes, we created it.

Nothing that previously existed under the name racist was fit to influence the destiny of our people in the slightest because these ideas all lacked clear, unified formulation. In most cases, these ideas were a collection of mere isolated, disconnected convictions, which varied in their soundness. They often contradicted one another and never had any cohesion among themselves. Even if this cohesion had existed, it was too weak to build a movement from. This is what the National-Socialist movement accomplished alone.

-Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, V2, Ch5

Indeed, Fascism and National-Socialism are the **only** logical conclusions to any **legitimate racial values and racial thinking**, whereas Altright “*racialism*” has more in common with the kind of “*redneck racism*” imagined by mainstream liberals.

Redneck racism was based on hate, fear, ignorance and plain snobbery, etc. Hitler's kind of racialism – and Manson's – was, and is, based upon Natural Order.

-James Mason, SIEGE, 4.19

With the Altright the intellectual “*racialist sleepwalking*” is a **product** of their redneck racism. They simply hated other races for immediate emotion-driven reasons (“*not that there's anything wrong with that*,” as *this is an instinctual manifestation of a deeper Truth*) rather than by virtue of having any fundamental reasons rooted in a definitive Worldview (*of which there is only one, that of the Truth, of Fascism and NS*).



ZERO TOLERANCE



Redneck racism is fine by us when it comes to the average folk, however if you wish to lead your people with racial values you are obliged to know the fundamental underlying reasons for this instinctual behavior and turn it into a social doctrine.

They utilized racist thinking for pragmatic and utilitarian reasons *alone*, to justify their emotional drives after the fact, without ever taking that thinking to its logical conclusion (*Fascism/NS*). Again – they need it only in as much as it helps them create their *all-white-liberal-playground ethnostate*, where they don't have to deal with nonwhites at all and can wallow in liberal degeneracy that **fully comprehensive racial thinking** would **fundamentally oppose**. *Their racialism* serves the goal of excluding nonwhites from white societies and **that is it**, *merely a means to an end*.

Fascism and National Socialism take racial thinking to its logical conclusions and uphold racial values **AS VALUES** in of themselves within the model of the Organic State. Where a vague racist can *at most* be simply **proud** of having been **born** a certain race, in the Fascist/NS Worldview being born into a certain race **is but a premise**, as that alone **it is not enough**. To be born Aryan **is not enough** to justify pride, it is a life-long **obligation of duty** and **service to live up to the destiny of your Aryan blood**. When racial origin is taken for *granted* with a sense of *entitlement*, it will inevitably lead to **decay and racial ruin**. Instead one must view it as a **mighty responsibility** before all those who *came before*, those *alive*, those who *will come after*, and to the Truth itself. There is **no room** here for egotistical pride and conceit. *This is the meaning of the medieval chivalry motto* “Noblesse oblige” – “nobility obliges”, meaning that one’s noble ancestry constrains to



honorable behavior, thus privilege entails to responsibility, NOT conceit and entitlement. This notion has existed in literature as early as Homer's Iliad.

When we say "Romanian Nation" – we understand it as: all romanians, alive and dead, who lived on this land since the start of its history and those who will live on it in the future.
-Corneliu Zelea Codreanu, *For My Legionaries*

The nation is a being of a higher order, existing independently of those individuals of whom it is temporarily composed. It is not a physical being, with a head, arms, legs, eyes. It is a moral and historical entity, which lives and acts in human history, carrying its national symbols.
-Dimitrije Ljotic

I am not free to think as I wish. I can only live in relation to the dead of my race. They, and my country's soil, tell me how I shall live.
-Auguste-Maurice Barrès

Once we let self-interest become the ruler of a people, the bonds of social order are broken. When man focuses on chasing his own happiness, he falls from Heaven straight to Hell.
-Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, VI, Ch11

Meanwhile the attitude of our would-be "allies" has been elaborated on in the same older article that we are now linking to for a third time. Yet let us go back to a claim we made just a bit earlier, namely of the methods employed by the Altright and how laughable and sad they are. The Altright's insistence on it and its methods being "new" leads them down the path of the predictable claim that since they are new they are untried and "prove" themselves to be "successful" by claims the true consequences of which will be made apparent only sometime in the future, had we not already seen this "new" path been done to death before.

If one is to actually read the works of George Lincoln Rockwell, the parallels between what had been advertised by his "allies" at the time, and what the Altright advertises now are so great that we have released a bait and switch article a couple of months ago, publishing excerpts from Rockwell's books and substituting some names in there for those relevant to the contemporary situation. How is it that the entirety of Alrights schtick has been around since the 50s and yet they imagine themselves to be "new" and "innovative" ?

Frankly, the only difference between then and now is the appearance of the internet, which, however, is but a new tool or medium for the same old methods, methods that we have already discredited earlier in this very article. Mass movement approach doesn't work, mass conversion via propaganda doesn't work, purely intellectual appeal doesn't work, presentability and respectability of the suit and tie look don't matter, and it doesn't matter if you have a new tool to play with if the very premise of these methods is faulty. The new tool may be well and good but the way and the goal for which it is used renders that tool useless. Why hasn't anyone learned their lessons and continued to repeat the same mistake for decades?



ZERO TOLERANCE



What repeating the same stupid mistakes for 50 years looks like. Keep watching the gif for the next 50 years for the full experience.

These know-it-alls cannot understand that being “dignified” or “refined” or “reasonable” has not helped any of the rightwing movements so far to SUCCESS.

-George Lincoln Rockwell, This Time the World, Ch20

The most likely primary reason why these mistakes had formed an inescapable loop, is that these very practices always lead a group to a quiet death in **obscurity** and **irrelevance**, thus nobody in the next generation of would-be political activists *even realize* that there used to be this one, two, *ten, thirty* groups over the decades that have attempted this song and dance already. Each new generation succumbs to these same rationalistic “reasonable” ideas as the default “logical” path to take and are not aware of the existence of the **mass grave** of forgotten groups and organizations that had died on this road, with the only warning being a sign with a Swastika, saying “turn back” – yet none will listen. Nobody is willing to learn from the experience and vast knowledge of our Champions as they are **dismissed out of hand** for the same rationalistic “reasonable” mindset, that upon seeing the Swastika immediately jumps to the same tired assumptions that we had already criticized here earlier. “Dumb nazis, this isn’t how you win, I know best, so I’ll do this **NEW** and **GENIUS** in its **SIMPLICITY** approach” – yet they never seem to wonder why this self-evident and simple approach “hasn’t been done before”, for if they had, they would have discovered the mass grave **right beneath their feet**. Instead they go ahead and venture forth to assured failure.

To summarize: a group appears on the scene, does the “respectable, presentable entryist mass movement “we’re not nazis plz stop saying that!” mass appeal big tent” song and dance, dies



in obscurity and departs from the fringes of public consciousness where it was trapped for the entirety of its existence. New group, ignorant of all this and naive, repeats the exact same steps and ends up the same way. Rinse, repeat, over and over for the last 50 years. An accursed loop perpetuating itself from sheer arrogant ignorance and naivety.

This is, of course, exactly why the Altright **poses no threat to the System and the Jews** – it's already *seen* this before and *knows* how it will go. To paraphrase an earlier Hitler quote we've given: *"The value of these people is clearly illustrated in the way they are treated by the System. It finds them ridiculous so it lets these people rant and rave and just laughs at them."* And let us be honest here, there is plenty to laugh at:

Spencer at Texas A&M

First thing we hear when watching the Spencer talk in Texas is *"You went to a startrek convention"* – shit, must have clicked something else by mista... no wait, this is the Spencer talk. Surprising at first, but with the benefit of afterthought it does seem fitting for just who Spencer is.

"You like to wear sweatpants, it's all... .. wool!"

-SPENCER! SPENCER, SLOW DOWN THE CRINGE ENGINE!

-NO CAN DO CAPT'N, I'M GIVING IT ALL SHE'S GOT!

"These are elective identities" – being a "trekkie," yes, perhaps, if you're a complete loser. But wearing sweatpants is an elective identity? Who the hell wears sweatpants as a definitive part of who they are? It would appear that Spencer can only communicate with those like himself – utter losers and cringy imbeciles.

The way he talks, like he's almost whispering in that faux soothing tone, just making him look like that much more of an emasculated creep, like he's trying to emulate Mr Rogers, with a vest instead of a sweater.

"As a European" – you're an ameriburger, lad – *"I can tell the story of the Greeks and the Romans..."*



ZERO TOLERANCE



Richard B. Spencer
@RichardBSpencer



Follow

Homosexuality has been a part of European societies and culture for millennia. It's not going away, not something to get worked up about.

RETWEETS 6
LIKES 8



10:59 PM - 31 Oct 2014



He sure can tell some bullshit stories alright.

“... about the coming of Christianity” – but you’re only a self-professed “cultural Christian,” Spencie, you don’t know jack shit about actual Christianity. Maybe if you listened to some **Mysterium Fasesc** you’d know a bit more.

He takes long pauses, allows the hecklers to shout some quip and replies to it in that same passive, soothing fashion “no, you’re wrong, sir” – you’re in enemy territory Dickie, nobody there is your friend no matter how much of a **passive pussy** you present yourself as, which isn’t hard, it’s in your nature. Dickless Dickie allows the people in the crowd to direct the talk by responding to every heckler he hears, like this wasn’t a planned talk but a heart to heart conversation between a councilor and some troubled youths (*channeling Mr Rodgers hard*), and perhaps that was exactly the angle Spency was going for – however that angle is weak, pathetic and completely ineffective. The *Sesame street* approach may seem appropriate in that modern college students are easily triggered little children with designated “safe spaces” decorated like baby rooms, however they are trained to be mindless and foaming at the mouth attack dogs whenever presented with anything that challenges their delusions. Either way the constant distractions to talk to hecklers renders this entire exercise in futility unworthy of even being called a talk or presentation.

It’s Spencer trying to be the “nice guy” with SJW’s. Why, however? For the fame and popularity? Is that all this is for Spencer?

“Oh, he’s a professor, so that means he must be correct” *chuckles* – further cringe. To which the audience, predictably, reacts, but what is truly interesting is how Spencer reacts to the crowd:





GHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAY!!!!!!



"Tee hee, don't hit on me you silly boys!"

How does one manage to be a bigger presenting faggot than an outright faggot like Milo? More talking to hecklers. Also note all the weird pauses. One lasts up to 9 or 10 seconds straight as he stands there awkwardly.

Joke about a fat clown that Dickie himself is just so fucking giddy over that he laughs, like a little boy who just said a naughty word, into the mic with a huge grin on his face.

All of these horrible hindrances dominate the presentation or whatever the hell this trainwreck is supposed to be. Some might argue that he made a few good points, but this is a backwards logic as you make up excuses for single, miniature instances, which are more or less okay or moderately good, which are obscured by and large by the overall spirit of awkwardness and weakness. This is a downward spiral, for while NPI conferences were cucked and weak, here Spencer presents himself not only as that, but also *as a joke*.

>listens to heckler

>does weird hand gestures



ZERO TOLERANCE

>"alright, let's cool down the autism a little bit"

>GIGGLES

OHEEEEMGEEEE I SAID DAT INTERNET MAYMAY IN REAL LIFE LIEK OHMYGOSH GIGGLE

>"Just joking!"

The mentality is amazing: *"I did something naughty and it was so exciting but now I should cuck myself over it"*. In the meantime his supporters in the back go bananas over hearing a meme **offline**. And it is an utter joke, cringy as all hell, but apparently this is what deserves praise.

This defines the entire next segment as well, as Spencer finally gets to deliver actual points, but at the end, in another pause, replies to a heckler *"I'm not paranoid, they're just out to get me"* effectively undoing all of what he said prior. Instead of driving home those points on globalization and rootlessness by showing how the leftist/sjw narrative says some of the same things in different words, he effectively painted himself to be an awkward cook with that *'joke'*. Another pause.

He goes back into the actual meat of the presentation only to engage another heckler over some sign that he is shown and each time Spencer readily takes the bait and addresses it and makes a long spectacle of it which brings him back into that awkward cringe territory. In effect it is not Spencer running the crowd but the crowd controlling Spencer, which is easy because he is very responsive, too slow, makes long pauses, leaves all the possible ways in for hecklers and the crowd to exploit and it is truly pathetic how much of a hapless leaf in the wind he is during the entirety of this event. And his reaction to the hecklers is always the same thing: awkward pause analyzing what is happening – replying or explaining what is happening – then giving it a soft chuckle or making a *"funny"* *"joke"* or *"maymay"* and then giggling to himself like a schoolboy.



Finally the SJW part of the bored-to-death crowd decided to add some kind of excitement to the even and a lot of commotion happens with a crowd obscuring the view of the stage. “*Let’s sit down and talk with each other!*” – so talking to the hecklers was always part of the goal for this “event”. “*I’m about to finish up and will give everyone a chance at Q&A*” – THAT’S IT? You did nothing BUT reply to them anyway, where is the actual talk? We’re 25 minutes in and half, if not most of it was lame memes, awkward pauses, answering hecklers and Spencer giggling at his own jokes and how clever he thinks he is. But that is most likely Spencer’s strong suit to talk *with* people rather than talk *at* people, he’s certainly a failure at the latter.

Spencer’s whole style at this event and the way he tries to calm down the crowd makes it look like he is going for an “SJW-whisperer” counterpart to Cesar Millan, however lacks any success, so he finally tries raising his voice momentarily, before once again returning to the real points and manages to keep going alright, until he is once again distracted by a heckler, to whom Spencer responds: “*This world needs a better class of heckler*” – proof to the contrary Spency, as you take the bait and allow him to control *you*. Every time Spencer does something that is moderately alright – his talking points being already passe within our own circles, their delivery being fairly flat, though steady – he immediately stumbles and ruins everything on demand of some random body in the audience, reacting in a way that makes him look like a fucking buffoon: “*You know who I am!*” – wtf was that? Was that another reference? In some half-assed delivery of a whisper-yell?

He wraps up and does a wide wave into the audience like a 5 year old. The Q&A goes along in the same pace, it feels more dynamic as it is conversations but ultimately it’s just more cringe.

Richard Spencer vs Roland Martin

Richard Spencer Speech at NPI Conference

Richard Spencer at the AltRight Conference

The fakers know why they are fakers. They have too much to hide, too much to protect, too much to lose. The attraction of any real talent or genius or personal drive is a direct threat to them as it threatens to “take away” not only their livelihood but also rob them of their “star” status.
-James Mason, SIEGE, 8.21

We can already hear the rushed objections of our Altright “*allies*” as they hurriedly try to present examples of their “*success*”. Namely, they legitimately seem to think **that they “memed” Trump into the presidency of the United States**. The absolute absurdity of this claim is indescribable. The Altright had not even registered in the widespread american public consciousness **until Hillary Clinton had put it there** with her Altright speech, which likewise ushered the birth of the *Hipster Conservatist Altright* without the racialism aspects, that we had explored earlier.

Time for an overdue reality check: the Altright did **not** make Trump possible, *but the exact opposite*, which is precisely why they have been riding his coattails online via memes, podcasts and some articles, which apparently in their mind amounts to “*activism*”.

In reality, as per the **Lemming Principle**, the masses, including mainstream conservatives, simply did not speak out in force against the progressive liberal SJW bullshit as it was the *dominant narrative* that was unopposed in the public discourse at the highest level, hence nobody felt safe



ZERO TOLERANCE

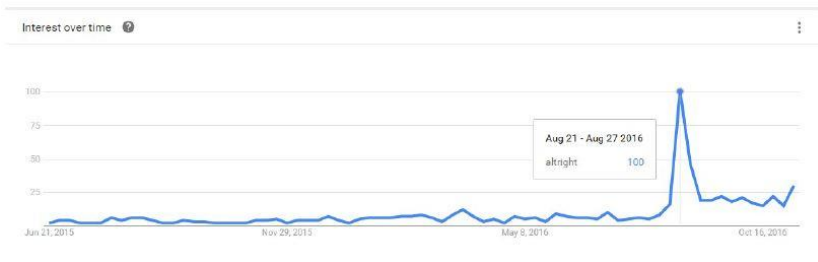
criticizing it. *Until Trump*, who legitimized that criticism and thus carved out a “safe space” for lemmings to voice their discontent (*which they would have never voiced otherwise, further showcasing their cowardice*) – however the wide masses and overwhelming bulk of Trump support did not share in any sort of racist thinking whatsoever, instead falling back on the mainstream conservative individualist fairness principles “*of each man being able to make his own way regardless of skin color*”.

It were **these people**, *the average conservative lemming who isn't racist in the slightest but does not support progressive liberalism and feels betrayed by the Republican party*, that got Trump elected, **not** the Altright, which presents only a fringe element of Trump support. The **actual** figureheads of this core of Trump supporters who had contributed to his victory are actually figures like , outlets like **Rebel Media** and **Info Wars** (*who had overtaken The Young Turks in their subscriber count*), as well as various “*rationalist*” YouTubers like **Sargon of Akkad**. These are the *real* sample representatives of the core of Trump's supporters who got him elected, **not** the Altright.

They often self-identify as the “*new media*” that is rooted in American conservatism, **including** Sargon of Akkad, even though he says he is a center-left liberal, since that translates from European to American “*right/left*” scale as something pretty close to American Conservatism. So if *anyone* got Trump into office then it was this “*new media conservatives*”. Hell, even **Campus Reform** had done more for Trump's victory than the Altright with such real life actions as the one in the video below, though let us be fair and admit that lemmings stick to their bias *regardless* of what facts are presented to them (*which holds true for both Trump and Hillary supporters*), so you can safely bet that most of them voted for Hillary regardless of having been made to look like absolute idiots.

These people have been actively, visibly and publicly campaigning for Trump ever since he started, whereas the Altright, with its online “*activism*” was known to nobody outside the fringe political circles. It gained any level of public recognition **only because Hillary Clinton had attempted to use the Altright as another way of attacking Trump to discredit him**, just as it was done when he was pressed about his apparent KKK support-base (*now imagine if the KKK claimed that it was them who got Trump elected – it is just as farcical and laughable as the Altright claim*). In the long run one could say that the Altright actually owes far more **to Hillary** for their meager level of publicity than to Trump. **Mark Dice** (*another representative of Trump's real support base*) Video below timestamped.





Search results for Altright starting from Trump’s announcement that he’ll be running for President and ending with his victory in November. The spike coincides with Hillary’s speech about the Altright. “Oh yeah we got Trump elected, fam!”

And what had effectively happened as a result of that speech? The Altright brand was somewhat fractured, as all the Trump supporters took on that mantle and started skewing it from its original sources and its racist aspects to just refer to the Hipster Conservatism for millennials, so now you have pointless and moronic videos on the issue of the hijacked brand name, like the one where **Red Ice Radio** talk about **Paul Joseph Watson** of **Info Wars** misrepresenting the meaning of the Altright. Hipster Conservatives be like: “*Look at me – I’m the Altright now.*” Now the OG Altright is being pushed out even further into the category of an unfortunate and unwanted fringe, whose existence can be explained away in the same fashion one negro Trumpist explained away Trump’s KKK support-base:

“*Altright and people like that, they come out from under the rocks all the time around this time, that got nothing to do with Donald Trump, we’re all Americans.*” This is the definitive attitude of the majority of Trump’s support, *the actual support that did get him elected.* They regard the Altright, to be but a fringe element that is irrelevant. And to add insult to injury, with the appropriation of the Altright label they can now relegate the OG racist Altright as a fringe element of the “*real*” Hipster Conservativist Altright. Now go back and read **once again** Hitler’s warnings about mass movements and alliances and how they would defuse a group and render it immobile, not that the Altright had much going for it in the first place anyway.



ZERO TOLERANCE

And while the Altright is **absolutely harmless** to the System, for it practices the same, time and again **failed** approach, they **do** give it a fair share of coverage, however it is not done out of fear of the group itself (*indeed they manage to successfully mock it nonstop*), but for the exact same reason that **Hillary** brought it up in the first place: they are trying to use the Altright to smear Trump, which is of course completely futile, but it gives the Altright itself a false sense of its importance and achievements. They **love** telling the media that **they** got Trump elected, a delusion that the media is only **too glad** to capitalize on, regardless if they realize the truth of the matter, because that claim *fits into their own narrative*. The Jew-run media doesn't actually attack them as a credible enemy, it only uses them to try and discredit Trump. *What's more*, the Lugenpresse would have utilized the Altright for its narratives in either Trump or Hillary victory. With Trump's victory they showcase how "*evil racists had been emboldened by it*" hence all the fake attack stories on Hillary supporters that have become so prevalent. With Hillary's victory they would have instead talked about how "*evil racists are lashing out against Trump's defeat*" (*even the term "whitelash" would have still existed in case of Hillary's victory*), each time using the Altright as an avenue of attack on Trump.

The fantasy world in which the Altright lives is a fantasy world that the Jew media is **only too happy to fuel**, as they *both* pretend that the Altright is something more than what it actually is, which makes it all the better for the Jews when they easily beat it down with sheer mockery. The Altright *huffs* and *huffs* but cannot produce a single **puff**, but the Jew giddily pretends to be walking against a powerful gale, to look all the more *heroic* for it. *Although*, there is always **another additional** possibility as to why the Jew media pays so much attention to the Altright, *which is likewise rooted in its harmlessness*:

During all their direct attacks against the staunch patriot, the Jewish 'lovers of sweet reason' employ two equally dirty indirect plays: They build up sincere, but harmless anti-communist outfits, like the John Birch Society, by showering them with publicity to draw off the growing hordes of maddened Americans from any real and therefore dangerous activity and, secondly, they open up a heavy media bombardment of lies about Hitler and National Socialism, in order to destroy by discrediting 'Nazis' like ourselves, without giving us any publicity.

-George Lincoln Rockwell, This Time the World, Ch12

Yet the Altright insists on having "*memed*" Trump into office, using nothing but their online presence, of which the wider masses were not even aware of until that **Hillary** speech, and even thereafter the interest dropped again as real core of Trump's support regard the (*racialist*) Altright as nothing more than another weak lying press attack on his persona. All this online "*activity*" and the power of the internet could not do *jack shit* to transform what the Altright was doing into anything tangible, and what they were doing was producing content for the immediate consumption of their own, already existing audience, and not the wider masses, despite their praise of the mass movement and "*Overton window*" approaches. The Altright racist sleepwalkers had in effect done **nothing** other than partially substitute the intellectual methods of message delivery for the meme method.

This whole line of thinking stinks of the kind of **weak character types that are afraid of any real action** and seek the **easy** and **comfortable** way out, and what can be *safer, easier* and more *comfortable* than "*memeing*" your "*victory*". These very same people, our would-be "*allies*"



wanted us to in effect do **nothing** as well, for anything that we, Fascists and NS, promote and do, they decried as “*larping*” or as something that “*pushes the masses away*”. Or perhaps they do it because it effectively makes them *look bad* and forces them to face the reality of their own **irrelevance** and **weakness**. Yet they have the nerve to claim themselves to be the “*brains*” to our “*muscle*”, the presentable and respectable vanguard of the *thug* rank and file, all the while their sole “*claim to fame*” is the “*silent work*” of online “*activism*”.

Therefore the friendship of these people for our young movement was not only worthless but downright dangerous. In fact, that was the main reason we chose the name “Party” in the first place. We hoped that this would scare off a whole swarm of racist sleepwalkers. This is why we also described ourselves as the National Socialist German Workers’ Party.

The word Party scared off the fanatics who live in the past, as well as the big talkers who spout meaningless phrases about the “racial idea”. The other part, National Socialist German Workers, freed us from a whole parade of knights of the “intellectual” sword and all the ragged misfits that carry “intellectual weapons” as a shield to cover their cowardice.

Naturally the most violent “attacks” on our new movement came from these racials. Of course the attacks were not physical, but only with their favorite weapon of pen and ink, just as you would expect from such racist pen heads. To them, there was something revolting about our principle which stated, “If a man offers us violence, we will defend ourselves by violence”. They criticized us profusely claiming we possessed a rude type of worship for the rubber club and that our ranks lack any form of intellect. These quacks fail to realize that in a meeting of racials, a Demosthenes can be silenced by just fifty idiots who rely on nothing but their lungs and their fists if those idiots do not want to let him speak. The inborn cowardice of the racist always keeps him out of any such danger. He does not make noise when he works and he never steps out of the crowd – he is always careful to stay silent.

Even today I cannot warn our young movement strongly enough against falling into the trap of these “silent workers”. They are not only cowards, but they are all incompetents and do-nothings. When a man knows something is going to happen, and he realizes it is a real danger, and he sees, with his own eyes, the mere possibility of solution, he damned well has the duty and obligation to act. He must make a public stand against evil and openly work for its cure, not work “silently”. If he does not do so, he is a miserable weakling who has forgotten the meaning of duty and a failure either through cowardice or through laziness and inability. The great majority of the “silent workers” merely pretend to know what Heaven knows. None of them has any ability, but they all try to fool the whole world with their smoke-screen. They are lazy, but with their alleged “silent” work, they appear to be enormously active and productive. In a word, they are swindlers and political dayworkers who find the honest work of others disgusting. When one of these racist moths prefers the darkness in the valley of “silence”, you can bet a thousand to one that in the dark, he is not producing but stealing and stealing from the fruit of others’ work.

In addition, there is the arrogance and conceited disrespect that this lazy, night owl crowd dumps on the work of others. They constantly complain about the works of others in a condescending way, and in so doing they actually help the deadly enemies of our nationality.

Every last follower who has the courage to stand on a table in a tavern surrounded by his enemies and boldly and openly defend his views accomplishes more than a thousand of these lying, treacherous sneaks. He definitely will convert and win over one man or another to the movement. His achievement can be tested and proved by the success of his activity. However, the cowardly frauds who boast of their “silent” work and hide themselves in disgraceful anonymity are worthless and may be considered in the truest sense of the word useless when it comes to working for the revival of our people.

-Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, VI, Ch12



ZERO TOLERANCE

As far as this type of "racialist" fighter is concerned, I can only say to the National-Socialist movement and to the German people most sincerely, "Lord, guard us from such friends and then we can easily deal with our enemies".

-Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, V2, Ch10

As for the very few of their figureheads and groups that had managed to actually **go out** and attempt real life activism, we had already provided some criticism of their conduct earlier in this article, but there is still more to be said and more of their own points to be refuted.





THE CRITICISM OF WEAPONS

One of our primary arguments is that today we are left *no other* viable options to achieve our goals but **Revolution** and thus we promote education in revolutionary activity, foremost with **James Mason's SIEGE**. It is the timeless and inevitably repeating truth of the world that **violence is the last resort**. The only ones to believe differently are those who had *never* actually experienced a situation in which they have been deprived of any other way of achieving what they want, *and if they had*, such people are most likely to *bend* to the will of whomever holds power to deprive them of what they want. In our struggle, however, if you bend even a little then you might as well **bend over and take it**.

If good men abandon and denigrate force, then bad men will take it up and beat us to death with it.
 -George Lincoln Rockwell, *White Power*, Ch13

Nevertheless, our would-be “*allies*” still delude themselves with notions of legal victory.

We've already criticized and thoroughly discredited entryism, mass movement approach, mass propaganda “*Overton window*” approach, and the “*meme*” “*victory*” of the Altright. The only straggling argument they may have left in their employ is that they are not attempting entryism, but are trying to be *open in their own way*. After all, we did concede that the Altright are **not** “*sneaky nazis*” and that they **do** in fact stand on some *vague racist* notions, about which they are absolutely open.

Frankly, the only reason we've had as many encounters and arguments with the Altright as we did was entirely their own doing. In their attempt to be as big of a “*big tent*” as possible, and through adoption of internet culture, they had taken on a presentation that is supposedly welcoming of Fascists and National Socialists, but, as we've outlined earlier, only if we toe the line and button up about our principles, as our principles are incompatible with the inherent liberal (*Americanist*) values of the Altright. In fact, the only aspect of Fascism and National Socialism they had truly welcomed was none of its core and fundamental elements, but a modernist byproduct of them – **memes**. Internet culture had a prevalent layer of *ironic Nazism* for quite a while now, used in the first place simply for



ZERO TOLERANCE

trolling purposes, and this is the only sort of Nazism that the Altright **actually** welcomes – *when its just a meme.*

They're actually utilizing this element of internet culture as a means of self-defense against the accusation of being actual Nazis. As opposed to the mainstream conservative self-defense of “**NO YOU ARE THE NAZIS!**” that we've discussed earlier, the Altright's defense is not to throw the accusation back at the accuser, *but to defuse it into a joke*, an accusation that they feel they *unfortunately have to deal with*, but would ideally prefer **not** to. When accused of being racists they say “*racism is not a real word, it is made up by leftists, its only used to shut down an intelligent conversation when we are winning*” – we do not *fear* being called racist, we openly declare ourselves to be **Racist**.

In the same vein some of them literally and in all seriousness say that Nazi is the “**white n-word**”, which exposes their true attitude towards National Socialism. Still, they're ultimately trying to cope with the accusation and use the benefits of internet culture to their advantage: “*Yeah I guess I'm not totally on board with democracy, that is what Fascists are like right? Guess I am a little fashy, teehee!*” This “*dumb but cute*” high-school girl routine is, of course, infuriating to any *real* Fascists and National Socialists, as well as the words “*fash*” and “*fashy*” which convey that same ironic, disingenuous attitude, coined by some degenerate bitch **Rachel Haywire**.

We have likewise tapped into internet culture to advance our ideals, however this resulted in the formation of our own *post-ironic Nazi humor*, when our apparently ironic presentation is nevertheless used to deliver the **earnest** message of our ideals. We **do** believe in what we promote, it is **not** a meme, it is **not** merely a means of defense, it is **exactly who we are**.

While I have always been an atheist, Hitler, to me, is larger than life – an immortal if there ever was one. To HELL with any who think differently! He is my life's inspiration and shall always remain so.
-James Mason, SIEGE, 8.24

Thus our conflict with the Altright was all but inevitable as they insist on using ironic Nazism in a political environment only to then proceed and ignore anything that deals with true Fascism and National Socialism, all the while calling on us to join them as “*allies*” **but only so long as we are not authentic in our beliefs**. *Hell*, it would seem that some of them don't even understand that **we truly are “literal Nazis,”** that we are not larping or memeing nazism or 1930s NSDAP, but that **we are true believers** and **fanatics** of the National Socialist Worldview, a Worldview that transcends time and national boundaries, to whom **Adolf Hitler** is **not** just some *unfortunate burden of history not to be “counter-signaled against”* for merely **pragmatic** purposes, but a **Champion** of what we believe in and whose name, among others, is a crucial element of what it is that we do and fight for. **For example:**

“People place you into the caricature of the emotional unstable ugly-neo-nazi, so you ought to just own up and become that caricature!”



What a ridiculous misrepresentation of our actual criticism towards “sneaky nazis” which is premised on the people being criticized **actually being nazis** (or at least insisting on being such) and trying to hide it. When dealing with the Altright, however, our criticism is rooted in the fact how **they** are the ones who insist on using Nazism as an ironic meme, and the point of our criticism to them is simple: if you are **not** actually Fascists and National Socialists then **stop using Nazism as a meme in what you do**, and if there **are** Fascists/NS among you or at least those who *claim* to be such, then **stop pretending to be something else**. And the “emotional unstable ugly” part is of course derivative of the notion that our approach can only attract this type of people, a criticism we had likewise addressed and refuted earlier, as was much of the rest of the article we link to above for reference. One is more than welcome, however, to see what was the general reaction from other people who openly and sincerely declare themselves to be Fascists and National Socialists.

In fact, the only way in which the Altright is **seriously** interested in something Fascist/NS is for liberal reasons, making the proposed calls of alliances **even more** laughable! The classic liberal model has always been that the state is supposed to be no more than a “guard dog” of society, maintaining internal lawful order and external military security, without interfering in societal and economic affairs with regulations and oversight. And what do our would-be “allies” want? “Fashy borders” – a strong state limited **solely** to its function of a strong picket fence around their liberal shithole society that keeps the nonwhites out **and that’s it**. What they want is a “fashy guard dog state” for their suburban bourgeois swamp of decadence and decay.



ZERO TOLERANCE



Libertarianism, i.e. rebranding of classical liberalism (and also very EXPLICITLY JEWISH, but nah it was “implicitly fash”), would work JUST GREAT if it was all white! FASH THE BORDERS! LIBERATE THE INTERIOR! NO NIGGERS ALLOWED IN OUR GAY BATHHOUSE!

So let’s recap real quick: the Altright is a Racist Liberal variety of Americanism that seeks to gain power by legal means, acquired through a mass movement approach and a big tent alliance of the “Right wing” (unless they are cuckservatives or purity spiralers) and a shift in public consciousness with mass propaganda as per the “Overton Window,” in order to create an all-White-



liberal-playground, putting up a presentable and respectable image of an intellectual vanguard, all the while utilizing internet meme culture to appear hip with the times, and using ironic Nazism specifically to deflect the “*You are Nazis!*” accusation.

That is actually our objective and impartial assessment, as our more earnest description would relegate their legalism, respectability and presentability to **cowardice**, and their intellectualism to **stupidity**, or to be more exact “*smart idiocy*”. We’ll talk about those aspects more thoroughly further along, but right now we’d like to highlight how the Altright’s use of memes and internet culture stands in *direct conflict* with their attempts to look intellectual and presentable. One would imagine this contradiction to be blatantly self-evident, as internet trolling is by definition of its nature informal and is utilized to upset, including upsetting the status quo that the Altright *at the same time* tries to emulate for its look of presentability. One can think back to any number of great trolls that had been used to make fun of the System status quo, including **Baneposting** and **Ben-garrisoning the news**.

This is what the Altright attempted to tap into for its “*X-TREME*” appeal, seemingly trying to form a kind of counter culture, yet at the very same time they are hard at work to be palatable to the masses with a professional suit and tie look. This mainstream notion of respectability and presentability is directly dictated by the System status quo, hence why the masses of lemmings uphold it, yet they wish to at the same time utilize something that is inherently used to disturb established conventions, as a result the Altright looks at best inconsistent and **at worst** like sad nerds trying to be cool.

Spencer is *the biggest offender* in this regard and one can go back to our mockery of him to see exactly what we mean. You **cannot** hold a serious, respectable, mainstream style press conference and at the same time talk about “*PEEEHPAAAAAY!*” considering that the reaction you will get from the press is exactly the same confusion as the one in the video above. The guy who shouted “*PEEEHPAAAAAY!*” at **Hillary Clinton’s** speech (*who most likely served as the inspiration for Spencer’s “PEEEHPAAAAAY!” screeching*) did so *anonymously* and from the ranks of the audience, which is why it **worked**, it was a random bomb that hit everyone present with confusion, to pick up the pieces of its implications only so much later, adding to the hilarity. That confusion is of course the exact thing trolling is built on, to drop it on, or to make the status quo repeat something like that without knowing the context or understanding its nature, thus mocking them. However when **you** are the one openly delivering that meme *live* and are the object of everyone’s attention in an audience of people who are just as clueless, all you do is make **yourself** look like a *cringy idiot* who is chuckling at his own jokes awkwardly – you are only making fun of **yourself**, not the status quo. You’d do better saying a holocaust joke and laughing at it out loud yourself to emphasize the deadpan silence of the shocked audience. The only people who get excited over real life memeing by **Spencer** are other idiots who get giddy over hearing a meme “*offline*”, looking like a bunch of underage boys laughing at a naughty word being spoken out loud in such context. Of course Spencer ends up being called a “*Nazi Dork*” – **YES** to the latter, **HELL NO** to the former.



ZERO TOLERANCE

So let us go back to the initial premise of this segment, namely of Revolution being the only path left open to us. We've already elaborated on much of the reasons why the legal way will never work by means of countering the mass movement approach and other points covered thus far.

It's arguable that **Rockwell** was the last chance America had for any kind of legal revolution and yet he did this **without** banking on presentability and respectability *as it were defined by the status quo that he was opposing*. That is something that our "allies" can't seem to quite grasp as they are banking on a suit and tie presentability in their presentation as it is defined by our enemies, the System/ZOG, as the sole approach available, which is likewise why they cannot afford to be associated with actual and earnest Fascists and National Socialists, not unless we *pipe down* or take the "sneaky nazi" approach for which their big tent acts as a vehicle – as if Fascism/NS needs to hide behind the **skirt** of the Alright.

Rockwell's approach was always meant to be a multi-leveled one, so as to appeal to people of different kinds, but **never once** did that mean **sacrificing** being an *open* and *honest* National Socialist, nor did he allow himself to be trapped in complacency of safe routine to avoid further development and progress of his movement. Rockwell's Three Phase plan coincided quite heavily with his great understanding of propaganda:

As mentioned before, the first two phases of Party activity overlapped to a large extent, and the transition between the two was marked primarily by a shift of emphasis. Phase one was the "Nazi" era of the Movement. Phase two is the beginning of the National Socialist era. In line with this re-emphasis, the American Nazi Party officially became the National Socialist White People's Party on January 1, 1967, and that date can reasonably be considered to mark the transition. Six months earlier, the appearance of National Socialist World was a major step in this direction. And six months after that date – in June, 1967 – a historic reorganizational conference of the Party leadership was held in Arlington. There Rockwell set the Movement on its new course, explaining the need for a total professionalization of every activity, from fund raising to propaganda writing, in order to meet the severe demands to be expected during the long period of growth and struggle ahead.

-Dr. William Luther Pierce, "A National Socialist Life"

If each of the men in the fable about the blind men and the elephant were required to construct a model of an elephant, there would be three very different models. The blind man who felt only the tail would build a model as he described an elephant in the fable – as "a sort of rope." The blind man who felt the leg and said an elephant was like a tree would produce a tree-like "elephant," while the man who felt only the trunk would construct his "elephant" like a snake.

Most men I have met in politics consider themselves automatically experts in the field of propaganda. But almost all of them make the same type of basic error in their propaganda as did the blind men in describing and reconstructing an elephant; both suffer from insufficient experience with the subject.

[...]

In almost every case he produces propaganda which he likes, completely forgetting in his political excitement that the art of propaganda (and advertising) is not in producing that which one likes and admires one's self, but that which will produce the effect desired – sales in the case of advertising and political conviction in the case of propaganda. Because he is able to think, he presumes that his audience is also able to think – a completely unwarranted assumption. Because he himself is repelled by crudeness and exaggeration, he makes his pitch factual, logical, and usually subtle. In addition to this foolishness, he also forgets that the average man in the street is emotionally assaulted during all his waking hours by advertising brilliantly designed by experts to capture attention through the most powerful kind of psychological impact.



The average right wing piece, crowded onto a page, verbose, and dull, is not only not able to win the attention of the average man amid all this competition, but positively repels him.

[...]

Does this mean that the Birch Society's high-level appeal is a total waste? Should all their propaganda be like that of the Klan? An elephant is neither all leg nor all tail nor all trunk. A complete, whole elephant needs all of these parts to live. The Jews, masters of the art of propaganda that they are (unlike the right wing), have understood this fundamental truth and have organized their "pitch" to appeal to all levels.

[...]

*Hitler had Julius Streicher's *Der Stuermer*, full of the wildest and wooliest sensationalism, designed to smash its way into the consciousness of the masses, as it did. He also had the regular party press, designed to reach and convince the great middle class. And, for the university community, he had the esoteric material of Alfred Rosenberg, Gottfried Feder, et al.*

[...]

When I began, I purposely made my propaganda as brutal and shockingly rough as I could, simply to force attention. And I have kept everlastingly at the business of building a simple and direct image of all-out hostility to "Jews and niggers" in the minds of millions of Americans, regardless of the costs in other respects. (And when I have the rare opportunity to use some mass medium, as was recently the case when I gave a long interview to Playboy, I am forced to walk a careful line between what I should like to say and what the enemy would like to hear me say. Unless I deliberately sound at least halfway like a raving illiterate with three loose screws, such an interview would never be printed. This is another thing that most people fail to understand about my "Nazi" technique.) After I had become known to most Americans, I published the Rockwell Report at a somewhat higher level than my previous material to begin to recruit some of the brains and funds we needed to proceed. When this had begun to bear fruit, I used the talents obtained with the Rockwell Report to get back down to the people's level and produce a publication designed for the masses, for the "average" man, the comic book reader, kids: the Stormtrooper. As planned, this is now our most popular and largest-circulation publication. And were it not for the Jewish ownership of the news distribution business, we could sell Stormtroopers literally by the millions.

[...]

With a base of operations established and with successful publications directed at both the lowest and the middle-class levels, the movement is finally in a position to afford the relative luxury of a publication directed exclusively at the academic intellectual-professional class. The National Socialist World, now in your hands, is designed not only to reach but to move people in that category. Perhaps our material is not what you, personally, enjoy most. But our aim, and the aim of the World Union of National Socialists, is not to produce material to please our friends – but to win over millions of those who are now our enemies or who are oblivious to both sides. The years of success with the Stormtrooper and the Rockwell Report give me confidence that the new National Socialist World will also do what it has been carefully designed to do – that National Socialist World will beat its way into the highest intellectual circles just as the Stormtrooper smashed its way into the minds of the juveniles and working folks.

-George Lincoln Rockwell, "From Ivory Tower To Privy Wall: On The Art Of Propaganda"

Rockwell's approach and methods followed a distinct path of elevating his organization to a more professional outfit on the back of what he could achieve through propaganda, doing this without ever letting go of all that is National Socialism, the swastika would remain, the criticism of Jews, niggers and traitors would remain but the form of criticism would depend on the propaganda outlet utilized towards a specific stratum of the populace: from crude to common sense to intelligent.



ZERO TOLERANCE

Starting off with crude propaganda for mass spread by Jew media the Party would attract the fanatics and outcasts, of which only the tested and true would be allowed to join.

Once this was done and with the ANP becoming a group well-known to the public consciousness even without the Jew media coverage, the propaganda efforts were shifted towards a more “average” audience, and from there to the intelligent propaganda of “Ivory Towers” – all beneath the sign of the Swastika and the words “Nazi” or “National Socialist”.

It is self evident, that expanding into intelligent propaganda did not mean abandoning the crude approach, which likewise meant that the Party would not abandon the boots and uniform presentation, but if anything, have it stand with the suit and tie look. **Rockwell’s** strategy was thus entirely viable for taking power legally through elections, as the cowardly masses would at least have enough courage to cast a secret ballot for the Nazis, once they were swayed with its radical message, whichever approach of propaganda that was directed at them specifically, and the ANPs actual readiness to engage their enemies in direct physical confrontations.

That is also how Hitler has done it. And this is what our critics would often like to bring up to argue against our contemporary revolutionary strategy: “Hitler won through elections, Rockwell wanted to win through elections, so we can win through elections as well!” **Two crucial facts are forgotten when this criticism is issued:** in Hitler’s time society was in disarray, there was no strong System in charge of society, holding onto power with a death’s grip, if anything it was a *mad political free for all frenzy* where the Jews simply enjoyed and exploited the chaos without having to engage too much in the kind of total control that they employ today.

Yes, they still infested, corrupted and manipulated society, but they did not guard the avenues of power directly, instead they merely bribed and manipulated the existing political forces vying for control. In short *there was no System at all* as we know it today. Under such conditions, with the wider masses themselves abandoned, and not just a few social outcasts, the NSDAP had much better conditions to take over. The Jews simply didn’t even understand **WHAT** they were dealing with. Since then, however, they know *exactly* who their **true** mortal enemy is, and have declared “**Never again!**”

“*Never again!*” was the name of the bullet that killed **George Lincoln Rockwell** – that was the Jewish System’s final answer to the danger that this man had posed to it. As we have said, violence is always the last resort, and the Jews know this too. They dragged Rockwell through the *streets*, through the *courts*, through the *jails* and *even a mental asylum* – **AND HE HAD BEATEN THEM EVERY STEP OF THE WAY!** Until they finally had found a useful pawn to pull the trigger for them to stop him.

There is no question that a man who has survived all these attacks will be killed, if possible, by the Jews or their agents. The Jews have no choice. They are too guilty to permit anybody to expose them and organize any effective resistance against them. Traitors cannot survive such an exposure. With such as the Jews, it is kill or be killed.

-George Lincoln Rockwell, This Time the World, Ch12



Adolf Hitler had shown the way to survival. It would be my task on this earth to, carry his ideas and his living example to total, world-wide victory. I knew I would not live to see the victory which I would make possible, but I would not die before I had made that victory certain.
-This Time the World, Ch25

The legal path is closed to us because today, having learned from the past and with USA having been under **total Jewish control** since as early as the 1930s, as per **Francis Parker Yockey's** assessment, they will simply not allow **anyone** to undermine them by legal means *again* as **they** are the ones *who define what is legal* and target all legal means **against anyone** who would *upset* or resist their plans *even a little*, **let alone try to stop and expose them outright.**

The game board is rigged against us and so we are constrained to kick over the gaming table itself.
-James Mason, SIEGE, 8.15

The only countries where some measure of legal approach may still be viable are the ones where the System's power is **not** absolute, where the majority of people live dispossessed and are not provided for. This is exactly why the **Golden Dawn** is so successful in Greece, having gone through many of the same steps as **Hitler** and **Rockwell**, all the while staying true to the Worldview of Fascism and National Socialism:

We are the faithful soldiers of the National Socialist idea and nothing else.
-Nikolaos Michaloliakos, 1987

What would the future of Europe and the whole modern world be like if World War II hadn't stopped the renewing route of National Socialism? Certainly, fundamental values which mainly derive from ancient Greek culture, would be dominant in every state and would define the fate of peoples. Romanticism as a spiritual movement and classicism would prevail against the decadent subculture that corroded the white man. Extreme materialism would have been discarded, giving its place to spiritual exaltation.
-Ilias Kasidiaris, 2012

The viability of the legalist approach **does not** hinge on how *presentable* one looks or how *intellectual* one sounds, as we have consistently proven in this article, but in how *affluent* and **decadent** a society is (*which is the second crucial fact that is forgotten*), and on how strong the Jewish System's grip is on the institutes of power. If one is to look at the United States then one finds the homestead of the System, a monstrous behemoth just as **James Mason** described, one that will never allow anyone even remotely close to its assets. In reality the System was already too strong for the legal approach in the 50s, but society, the people themselves, had not yet been as **sick** as they are today.

Hell, things were so comparatively healthy in Weimar Germany, as opposed to what they are here, that Hitler was fully able to work within the framework of that system and WIN! No way in hell we can do that here today!!
-James Mason, SIEGE, 3.7

And yet our "allies" still want to pretend that the legal approach can work, all the while repeatedly shooting themselves in the foot every step of the way. One particular Altright flagship organization would do well to learn from **Rockwell's** lessons on propaganda as they have been



ZERO TOLERANCE

repeatedly engaged in the kind of mistakes he highlighted in the article we've quoted some passages from. We've repeatedly criticized **Identity Evropa** for their vague as all hell Greek statue posters complete with obscure messages like "Become who we are". These are the definitive example of what **Rockwell** calls "making propaganda that you yourself will like and enjoy" and you will be doing so alone. Moreover, it is the *only sort* of propaganda that they are making, like a the blind man describing an elephant from just holding his trunk.

The other repeating issue for this group is their logo, and for all appearances it would seem that they have been bullied into changing it from an incomprehensible set of squiggles... to a generic triangle logo that is overused as a mobile app icon, gaming logo or hipster tattoo – that is to say, the thing is so generic that it means *absolutely nothing* to a passerby without context. However, considering the nature of the group, even in context the logo wouldn't mean **jack shit** to a passerby.

Of course when it comes to symbolism we get shots taken at us as well for the use of the **Swastika**. We've already covered some of the major aspects as to why the Swastika is effective via a number of previously provided **Rockwell** quotations, but we will provide a couple of additional points on the matter. For one thing, the Swastika is brilliant in its simplicity and the hypnotic power with which it conveys strength, even without its Fascist/NS context, which is of course of great necessity in a symbol, which is only emphasized ever more the weaker and more degenerate a society grows:

The liberal pacifists and humanitarians, with their momentary power of the press and dollar, HATE all symbols of strength and masculinity and they therefore seize upon all the strongest, most outstanding of these very things and hold them up to ridicule.
-James Mason, **SIEGE** 3.1

Symbolism, the more basic the better, is the only thing that can penetrate the mass mind in this mass-opinion society.
-**SIEGE**, 6.14

The other point is that the Swastika, just as Adolf Hitler's name and visage, elicit an immediate array of emotions and ideas, most of which have been instilled in the masses by the Jews, true, however we have covered earlier how this only plays further to our advantage over them.

It was once said of Hitler and the Swastika that they represented the "threshold of anger." At the very mention most will curse you, a few will join you, none will remain neutral.
-James Mason, **SIEGE**, 7.3

Moreover, association with these things as well as the clear profession of one's NS and Fascist views immediately does most of our marketing the job for us and we only need to educate further *those who come to us* and are accepted into our ranks, while the masses will come to know who and what we truly are through our actions.

Meanwhile our would-be "allies" are constantly engaged in a brand war with literally everyone, hence the appearance of the various peripheral names around Altright such as *Altright* or *Altkike* and so on – they have to fight to put a specific image of themselves in the minds of the masses all the while fending off the "You're a Nazi!" accusation. And that, while fighting to preserve what



they want their brand to mean as it either gets hijacked by the Hipster Conservatives or gets divided up from within. All of this is due to their vague big tent approach. No wonder the Altright has NO strong symbols to its name.

There is also a conjoined argument we often hear, that the Swastika is a “German NS” symbol and that overall one should never associate with “German NS” unless they are German themselves. This argument can only come from people who either don’t yet grasp the full scope and nature of the Fascist/NS Worldview… or from cowards. We come back to the starting segment of our article, “Where we Stand,” to reinvigorate this point and once again shed light on the monumental difference between us and our would be “allies.” Again, the difference between us and them is **greater** than the difference between *them* and what they insist is our *common* enemy. That is to say our “allies” have more in common with **our enemies** than with *us*, as they are rooted in the same Liberal and Rationalist thinking.

They share the same ultimate goals, namely those of **human safety, comfort and affluence** and thus invariably and inevitably **hedonism**, all these things powered by **egoism**.

All the arguments of social and economic organization are predicated on the goal of serving these selfish and merely human wants and desires. Our “allies” are simply concerned with the spread of these things to a lesser scope than our humanist multiculturalists enemies, focusing on a specific group. Which is to say, the group that they *happen to belong to*, because their own individual prospects of achieving these goals rely on their group’s success. In all likelihood, had multiculturalism not interfered with liberalism they wouldn’t have any motivation to adopt whatever vague racialist thinking in the *first place*.

All society, all “civilization” that proceeds from the same aspiration to human well-being above all, to well-being or human “happiness” at any price, is marked by the seal of the Powers of Decadence, enemies of the cosmic order of the play of forces without end.
-Savitri Devi, “Religion of the Strong”

And what are our goals? To ensure the global dominance of **Truth** on Earth, **worldwide**, *without exceptions*, manifested in the form of **Organic States** that are rooted in selfless service and duty – it is rooted in a loyalty to something more than human and thus eternal and unchanging. Fascist/NS economic and social concepts are thus not derived out of utilitarian concerns for material goals and the human imagination trying to produce the best working system, but only from the eternal laws of Truth, which dictates only one possible solution in all matters, and Fascism/NS is the sole force on earth to be motivated by these eternal laws.

Anyone who today assumes that a race-based National-Socialist state is only differentiated from other states by emotionless qualities, such as better construction of its economic system, does not have the faintest idea what a World-Concept really is. If they think it is created through a better balance of wealth and poverty, or a greater voice in the economic process for the broad masses, or by more equal pay through the elimination of excessive wage differences, they have been blinded by the superficial aspects. Everything I have just described offers no security and does not guarantee our permanent survival. It offers even less of a claim to greatness. A people who become bogged down in these outward reforms would not have the slightest chance of victory in the struggle for the nation’s existence. Any movement that believes balancing the social classes and promoting equal economics, though noble, are the sole core of its mission, will not produce any great



ZERO TOLERANCE

results or any true reform of existing conditions. All of its activity eventually becomes wrapped in showiness and totally preoccupied with appearances, without giving the people the inner preparation that they need to finally overcome this I say with certainty, those weaknesses we suffer from today.

-Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, V2, Ch4

Indeed, the true and full scope of the Fascist/NS Worldview would become apparent only close to or after the end of WW2, namely that Italian Fascism and German National Socialism were not just new man-made ideologies seeking mere material goals, but a singular force for the restoration of Truth in human affairs, as perceived by Italians and Germans respectively.

This world-wide appeal of Adolf Hitler shows sufficiently that, although in its modern form it originated in Germany — and could not possibly have originated anywhere else — the National Socialist doctrine transcends Germany. As I have said, it is the everlasting truth about the laws of life and the evolution of human races, apprehended from the angle of the Nordic race.

-Savitri Devi, "The Philosophy of the Swastika"

We've elaborated on this in the Year One Anniversary Issue of NOOSE, in the exclusive "History of IronMarch" article and will repeat here:

Fascism and National-Socialism appear as the latest militant vanguard of Truth in a world of Lies, carrying the torch passed on to us by countless other men who fought this same Struggle long before us, beneath different banners, carrying other names, and which will be fought long after we are gone, by new men beneath different banners still. Yet now, right now, is our time. Italian Fascism, German NS, Spanish Falangism, Romanian Iron Guard and all the rest — these appeared as individual rays of sunlight, piercing through the pale of Modern Ignorance, induced by the Age of "Enlightenment," and as they dispelled that dark shroud it became clear that they all come from the same source — the brightly shining golden Sun of Truth. All these groups appeared different on the surface in as much as their respective nations and cultures differ from one another, and yet in all of them exists the all-pervasive spark of Truth, bonding them together as the same force in a common struggle. This is all the more proven by the legacy left behind for us by the Champions of our Worldview, as in their works we see a common thread, we see, written in their own hand, how they all fought for the same thing.

There is indeed clear evidence that German National Socialism specifically had realized the full nature of its mission within the scope of our Worldview during the war, shifting from being simply something in the service of Germany to the surface of a higher ideal.

In a speech delivered at Poznan on 4 October 1943 Himmler spoke about the SS as of an armed Order that in the future, after the elimination of the Soviet Union, would have to stand guard for Europe against the 'Asiatic hordes' on the Urals. What is important here is that a certain change of perspectives had taken place at this juncture. The Aryan was no longer identified with the German. The plan was to fight, not for an expansionist National Socialism based on a unilateral racism and for 'Pan-Germanism,' but for a higher idea, for Europe and a European 'New Order.'

-Julius Evola, Notes on the Third Reich

To summarize: the variety of Nationalist/Fascist movements that existed across Europe after WW1 and until the end of WW2, were the manifestations of the **same exact Worldview**, one that believes in the existence of an **Absolute objective Truth** in accordance to which all must live, however these movements only *partially* expressed different *aspects* of this Worldview, aspects that most spoke to their respective national character, which created the different forms of expressions of



this same Worldview in these different movements, *much like how the same ray of light creates a variety of colors once it passes through a prism.*

However the followers of these ideals would only *fully* comprehend the full scope and nature of their common Worldview during or most notably after the war, which served as a *cleansing fire* that **removed** their particular national and historically- conditioned expressions, leaving behind knowledge of the **eternal core** from which these aspects originate, and how they all relate to one another in a **single Truth**. Italian Fascism, German NS, Spanish Falangism, Clerical Fascism of the Romanian Iron Guard and etc – **all form coherent individual pictures**, all the while acting like *pieces of a single puzzle*, one only has to be capable of realizing that they fit together and comprehending the larger image.

Fascism is preoccupied by the clothing (namely the forms of state organization), National-Socialism by the body (namely the racial eugenics), whereas Legionarism is preoccupied by something much deeper: by the soul (namely by its strengthening through the cultivation of Christian virtues and its preparation with final salvation in mind, salvation dealt with by the Christian Church in the most perfect fashion).
-Corneliu Zelea Codreanu, "The Nest Leader's Manual"

That image being the Worldview of Truth, otherwise called *Worldview of Tradition*, one that **we** name after the **Champions** who had pioneered the fight for that Worldview in the Modern World we know today, *hence when we say Fascism and National Socialism we do not mean specifically Italian Fascism and German National Socialism, but the much grander image to which they belong and to which they lend their names in this day and age* – that Worldview of Truth.

So while there is a *German* National Socialism and an *Italian* Fascism, different inasmuch as Germans and Italians are different by national character, there are likewise the *Eternal* Fascism and National Socialism, which **are one and the same** and transcend **all** limitations of time and space. **This** Fascism and National Socialism had existed since before time itself, and in reality what they are has **no permanent name** and **no** word of **any** language will ever be truly apt to describe it, though we have listed all the other names for it at the start of this article. However, *here* and **now** it bears the names **of the only force loyal to it to have come about in this day and age.**

And just as this force had elevated these names, so it too had elevated the symbol of the **Swastika** to be the universal symbol of our struggle, the symbol of that eternal Truth. And one can very well suspect providence having been at work behind the choice of this symbol over all others by **Adolf Hitler**, as its deeper original meanings that predate the appearance of German National Socialism and their use of it, in fact, convey that very eternal idea for which we struggle. A **solar** symbol, a symbol of **pole**, a symbol of the **immovable mover**, a symbol of **eternity** and all its laws.

This is why we do not shun away from the Swastika despite all criticism, for it represents the very essence of our struggle and our goals, moreover it is a symbol that is widespread among those of Aryan heritage (*throughout all of Europe and among Slavs*) and in areas of original Aryan expansion and conquest (*certain areas of the Middle East, India, China, etc*). If one shies away from the swastika then it is most likely that he is a coward or not an actual Fascist/NS.



ZERO TOLERANCE

Mind you, we do not believe that every Fascist/NS movement worldwide should use the Swastika as their symbol; each movement needs its own logo and brand to stand out and be recognized for itself. However, we are talking about two different types of symbols: symbol of the movement or group and symbol of the struggle. There are plenty of groups that do not utilize the Swastika *and yet they do not shy away from it in fear*. Such was the case with **the now banned National Action**, whom we have always extended our full support to. The same can be said of **Golden Dawn** and the **Nordic Resistance Movement**.

We often hear the criticism that since Hitler lost the War and Rockwell was killed then clearly Fascism/NS had failed, but the war was instead a cathartic experience which served to reveal the full scope and nature of their mission. Fascism and National Socialism have not failed, for our ideals and mission are eternal and thus the Struggle itself is eternal, and their triumph is not dictated by any given defeat.

Every negative event in the world can be turned into a positive one. Every defeat may father a later victory. Every lost war may be the cause of a later resurgence. Every distress may inspire a new surge in man's willpower. A new spiritual rebirth may spring from every oppression, but this can occur only as long as the racial blood is kept pure. The loss of blood purity by itself will forever destroy inner happiness and forever lowers man. The result of impurity can never be eliminated from man's body and spirit.
-Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, VI, Ch11

In the eyes of others we were losers. Vagabonds without a homeland. The minority against the majority. However such perception was not in line with my own. I did not see myself a loser, more importantly, I wasn't one. I was on the side of the defeated. Those who fought, and not those who gave up without fighting.
-Pier Luigi Concutelli

So what if these warriors did not get to experience external success? Heroic values are not the values of merchants, they value principles, not success.
-Ernst Junger, "Mechanized Warfare"

Hitler's and Germany's 'crucifixion' was all according to the inevitable workings of this unknowable Scenarist. Even the eleven hanged disciples in Nurnburg were not without significance! The most hated and dreaded idea two thousand years ago was Christianity, and the most hated and cursed man on earth was Jesus Christ. His followers were bitterly persecuted and murdered by the 'good', 'sensible' people who could see that anybody in his right mind recognized Rome and the Empire as the solid, substantial reality. I realized that today's Marxist-Democratic world is another sprawling 'Roman Empire', and today's Nazis the early 'Christians'. What is going on is far more than a battle for political supremacy in the present social and political situation. it is the utter smashing and destruction of a society which has become so rotten that it will tolerate and even love its own Marxist destroyers, just as it hates, despises and fears the slowly-growing Nazi society which will replace it. Such mighty, awesome thoughts come to a man but once in a lifetime, if ever, and when they do, that man changes for all time.
-George Lincoln Rockwell, *This Time the World*, Ch7

But this ritual [consecration of new Swastika Banners with the "Blutfähne"], to which many others can be added, would never have sufficed to give Hitlerism the character of a religion, if it had not already been a more-than-political doctrine: a Weltanschauung. And above all, it would have been unable to make it a true religion, if, at the base of this Weltanschauung, there had not been eternal truths and a whole attitude which was not (and does not remain), in last analysis, anything other than the quest for the eternal even in what changes — the traditional attitude par excellence.

These words may seem strange in 1969, more than twenty-four years after the defeat of Hitler's Germany on the battlefield and the collapse of its political structure. They can seem strange, now that one would seek in



vain, in the whole geographical region covered by the Third Reich, a visible sign of the resurgence of National Socialism such as the Führer intended it, and that the majority of the organizations which, beyond the old frontiers of the Reich, claim they would rescue the condemned Movement, are just pale imitations without heart, or just lamentable caricatures, sometimes in the service of other goals. But the value of a doctrine — its truth — has nothing to do with the success or the failure of its members on the material plane. This success or failure depends on the accord or discord of the doctrines with the aspirations of people at a given moment of history, and also on the fact that its adherents are or are not, from the military point of view, the diplomatic point of view, from the point of view of the art of propaganda, able to impose themselves — and consequently do impose themselves — on their adversaries. The fact that the doctrine is or is not an expression of cosmic truth is of no account here. But it submits in the long run, right or wrong, to these doctrines, in the sense that a society that refuses to accept a teaching in harmony with eternal laws and prefers untruths works for its own disintegration, in other words, damns itself.
-Savitri Devi, "Religion of the Strong"

We have been defeated before, yes, but we have not lost, and in many ways that defeat had only served to reveal to us our true path and make us all the stronger for it when the final confrontation arrives. As our goals are in loyalty to *that which is eternal* we can never be dealt a final blow so long as those of **pure blood** and **strong character** still exist, unlike the meager, temporal and merely human goals of our enemies and "allies" alike, which will always condemn themselves to defeat and *damnation* as their goals invariably oppose what is eternal and serve only one's own weakness.

This is exactly where we see our would-be "allies" – in a place of service to their own weakness, which leads to **cowardice**, and "**smart idiocy**," far away from our eternal goals. The idiocy is well on display as they attempt legalism, which will not work for them either, because the *Jews decide what is legal* and they have the entire System at their disposal to keep you out. Moreover their legal tactics are subpar and in error compared to the ones utilized by **Rockwell**. In fact, he criticized exactly these tactics 50 years ago and **nobody learned a damned thing since!**

The cowardice is manifest in their refusal to move on to the only recourse left, namely **Revolution**, which *of course* betrays the fact that they have **no** common ground with us, for cowards are such *out of fear for their own hide and well being*, whereas heroes are those who will **sacrifice themselves** in the name of the eternal. **Behold** our would-be "allies" that dare chastise us: **cowardly idiots and racist liberals!**

We shouldn't limit ourselves to exclusively "legal means" either, which are not of the least importance. Only mediocrity and weaklings cling to them, meaning their defeat is assured.
-Ernst Junger, "Unite! Final Word"

Men will talk about almost anything. Men will fight for very few things.
-George Lincoln Rockwell, White power, Ch14

If a man isn't willing to take some risk for his opinions, either his opinions are no good or he's no good.
-Ezra Pound

Stupid people are more dangerous than any time bomb.

[...]

Regardless whether they are with you or against you, stupid people are equally disastrous to have around.



ZERO TOLERANCE

-James Mason, *SIEGE*, 2.36

More often, these days, it is intrigue and guile which decide the course of the future. To be undone by a bastard who has not declared himself your foe, or who has actually painted himself as a "friend," is one of the worst fates imaginable. If just that much can be avoided in a person's life, or in the life of the Movement, then we will be halfway home to victory.

-*SIEGE*, 4.18

... I was frequently attacked by people whose total nationalist convictions consisted of a mixture of stupidity and showy displays intended to enhance their self image. These were the people who shouted with others because it gave them a thrill to suddenly act like a "nationalist" without putting themselves at risk. I considered this "united front" as the most miserable and most ridiculous demonstration possible and history has proven me right.

-Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, V2, Ch15

Who dares chide us because our eyes are open?

-Helmut Stellrecht, "Faith and Action"

Considering that the real motivation of our "allies" is the pursuit and defense of materialist, liberal comforts then it stands to reason that their ranks are made up of people who already have something that they want to keep and are afraid of giving up (afraid of the niggers coming over and taking away their toys from them), hence their sudden racialism. Once again we reiterate that our supposed "allies" seem to be little more than racist liberals who are afraid of losing the benefits of liberalism that they are presently enjoying or wish to enjoy in the future, and idolize the 50s suburban liberal "utopia" but **refuse to recognize** how it was exactly that mentality that allowed multiculturalism, Jews and niggers to advance as far as they did. These are what Hitler had called *privileged-class idiots and patriots*.

[The National-Socialist movement] must never let itself be influenced by the privileged-class idiots who think they know something about everything but have tossed away a great State along with their own existence and the dominating control of their own social class. They are enormously smart, can do anything, and understand everything. There is only one thing they could not do. They could not prevent the German people from falling into the arms of Marxism. Here they were a wretched and pitiful failure. Their present conceit is caused by their cockiness, which is well known to be the companion of stupidity. Ignorance is the mother of audacity.

-Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, V2, Ch6

We National-Socialists must be especially careful not to be taken in by our Jew-led privileged-class patriots who prefer to battle with words. Our movement will be in trouble if it indulges in protest speeches, like they do, instead of preparing to fight!

-*Mein Kampf* V2, Ch13

However their inherent motivation prevents them from conducting any true action that involves risk to themselves or can result in them losing their toys as a result of System punishment. Hence they will **never** conduct **any** true attacks on our enemy and will rationalize away any calls for such action as being wrong on some fake premise or because "it makes them/the movement (which movement? Alright? NS? Speak only for yourselves!) look bad" .



Some have said and still say that these are “pre-revolutionary times”. That’s a pretty good intellectual cop-out for a professional faker.
-James Mason, SIEGE, 4.12

No wonder the System does not fear these clowns and only utilizes them as ammo in some petty internal power struggle of its own, the ultimate outcome of which brings us no closer to our own goals. The Jews know the Altright will never step out of line and if push comes to shove they will **run away**.

Big Brother loves talk, loves debate, adores paper pushers but is frightened to death by ACTION! Even more than that Big Brother is terrified by the kind of action that the White masses might identify with!!
-James Mason, SIEGE, 6.11

This weakness is apparent even in the propaganda employed by other groups. The entire narrative of “white geNOcide” is **weak** and **pathetic**! Arguments like “Africa for Africans, Asia for Asians, White Countries for everyone” and “We have a Right to Exist” is akin to walking up to the Jews that run the world and pleading with them, “please massah, it’s not fair, can’t I have the same rights as the nonwhites? Please massah!” Crying about injustices **to your enemy who wants to destroy you** is the height of cowardly non-action! Are we not **AT WAR** with the Jews and *their* System? And it doesn’t matter if you are aiming that propaganda at the powers that be, or at the masses, or are trying to convey the hypocrisy of the powers that be to the masses because **THAT** is the mental image being produced in their minds, of *pleading* and *rationalizing* what you want and trying to gain it by pure rhetoric rather than declaring your intention of simply **taking it**.

It is not the half-hearted and neutral who go down in history, but those who take on the fight.
-Adolf Hitler

Do not make fools of the rest of us by complaining to, pleading with, or barking at the System.
-James Mason, SIEGE, 4.11

How can there be any talk of “injustice” when our sworn Enemy holds all the power? What can you expect from a mortal enemy other than to try and wipe you out, any way and all? There is no middle ground, no one to go crying to. There is only ourselves and our Enemy...

[...]

Let there be no more talk about injustice. Let there only be talk of WAR!
-SIEGE, 7.8

WE ARE AT WAR WITH THIS SOCIETY...
-SIEGE, 7.3

And of course, being cowards *but not wanting to admit to that*, one is inevitably going to hear all sorts of **disingenuous** “arguments” against Revolution from our would-be “allies”, which are **purposely designed** to make that prospect sound either *absolutely hopeless* or *ridiculous*. They



ZERO TOLERANCE

will come up with the stupidest example of revolutionary activity done wrong in every way possible. Of course, if these “arguments” are *sincere* and *genuine*, then all it does is prove further that we are dealing with **utter imbeciles** who are a liability to be around. If there is any benefit in these “arguments”, then it must be that it at least tells us exactly what sort of mistakes and dumb things to avoid.

There are no such things as desperate situations. Only desperate men.
-Adolf Hitler

STOP rationalizing a situation you know to be deadly serious. STOP temporizing with halfway measures in a situation that screams for decisive action. STOP using business, social etiquette, family and security as an excuse for downright cowardly behavior. If you hesitate very much longer, the fight will be over-and the White Man will have lost!

STAND UP AND FIGHT!
-George Lincoln Rockwell, *White Power*, Ch16

Blueprints for successful revolutionary movements have been set down for us from Hitler to Rockwell to Tommasi and any number of other great revolutionaries not of the National Socialist spirit. Why then has the Movement continued to attach itself to the decrepit and utterly ridiculous Right Wing and chosen a course that has perennially doomed itself to failure?
-James Mason, *SIEGE*, 4.7

Some might even try to dissuade us from Revolutionary activity by “scaring us” as to how “hard” it will be.

You neither do, nor refrain from doing, anything because it's “easy” or “hard” or because everybody else is or isn't doing it. You instead follow your instinct. As revolutionaries, we have it easier than most in determining our own actions.
-James Mason, *SIEGE*, 7.7

Our struggle is hard, because we are fighting for something great, and great things are not lightly or easily gained.
-Sir Oswald Mosley

And of course, the last bastion of excuses against Revolution is always *how powerful* our enemy is, that there is simply *no way to topple it by force*, because *its own force is greater*, it has all these *technological advancements on its side* and the *conditions will never be good enough for revolution* – all excuses made by those who wish to stay inactive, for the old saying is true: **where there is a will there is a way!**

As far as creating the appropriate conditions, as well as almost all extensive and **sober** points on NS revolutionary activity are concerned, one would have to read the entirety of **SIEGE** and not just some of the meager scraps we had provided in this article. Technological advancements of any given age have always been to the benefit and bane of both revolutionaries and the state they had to topple, so in that sense we are no worse off than any other successful revolutionaries of the past, however **the hardest truth** that cuts through all other *whining* and *pleading* for avoiding commitment to Revolutionary action is the **fact** that **Race War is simply inevitable**. And the most recent events,



namely the kidnapping and torture of a White kid by a gang of niggers, stands as further evidence of that.

Ahead lies all-out world race-war...
-George Lincoln Rockwell, *White Power*, Ch14

Regardless if one wants a Revolution or not, the choice will inevitably be out of their hands, for the NS Revolution and Race War are events joined at the hip, only question is which one will come first and usher in the other: will the NS Revolution happen first and begin the Race War *or will the niggers in USA and Muslims in Europe start the Race War and force the NS Revolution?*

The former scenario is only possible if it is actively worked towards by *dedicated* and *fanatical* National Socialists who prepare themselves and act accordingly to their own strength, slowly building themselves up and undermining the System in as much as their means and preparation permits. And if the Race War happens first and not as a result of their own revolutionary action then they will be at least already somehow prepared for it and ready to take the fight to the Jews and their pawns!

The latter scenario, however, if one has not engaged themselves in revolutionary activity at all and persisted in their suit and tie approach, then they will be caught with their pants down and unable to put up any resistance, but then again such cowards would run for their lives, as their entire political engagement was only ever about their own benefit. **Those who wear suits can't fight** – they might *ruin* the suit and it was *expensive!* **Moreover**, even if the Revolution and Race War won't happen in *our* lifetimes we must do everything in our power to hasten the process *regardless* and make sure that we have left plenty to work with for the next generation of Fascists and National Socialists who will finish the job – to do otherwise is clean cut betrayal.

Only our descendants can finish what we didn't have the time to.

-Ernst Junger, *"Differentiation and Connection"*



"Tell me your relation to pain, and I will tell you. who you are!" -Ernst Junger, "On Pain". Those who wish to avoid pain are cowardly hedonists. Those who wish to overcome pain in the pursuit of higher ideals are heroes.



ZERO TOLERANCE

Whom would you believe were ready to fight in the streets against **niggers** and **muslim rapefugees** once the Race War hits? *The presentable gentlemen on the left?* Or the “*delinquents*” and “*social outcasts*” on the right? **When** Race War kicks off and the System will topple, White people won't be running to the protection of some vague, presentable suit and tie group that they barely remember or understand, **no**, they will remember “*those evil Nazis*” who have been engaged in real action and looked violent and tough, and so the normal average folk will see the Swastika Banners as their only salvation and the former “*Nazi thugs*” will become their most venerated protectors.

Those out front, putting themselves on the line and taking the action, as Tommasi wrote, are in fact the real LEADERS and are at the top level of the struggle. All else pales to insignificance...
-James Mason, SIEGE, 9.5

Let us make a quick detour on the issue of suits and ties and talk about **aesthetics**. Our suit and tie “*allies*” seem to fully believe in the notion of “*normalizing*” “*our*” views, however in the case of their vague racialist Americanism there isn't that much to be normalized to begin with *anyway* as it coincides so much with the System status quo. We've already essentially criticized this kind of thinking at the very start of this article when we made our more “*mathematical arguments*” – you are **not** normalizing $2+2=4$ by taking a step towards the $2+2=6$ crowd and saying $2+2=5$, you are just **compromising** and thus **surrendering** to their demands and their lies. In a world where everyone buys into the lie that $2+2=6$ and *THAT* is the “*normal*”, to tell the Truth is a **revolutionary** and *despised* act.

However the actual ideals that we fight for are not as simple as basic math, you can make **all sorts** of *elaborate, intellectual* arguments and the lemmings will *still* refuse to go along with you or else they'll just nod their heads and agree for the moment but *revert* back to their conditioning the very next hour. To “*normalize*” yourself with this gray mass is to *blend in* and be forgotten as part of the status quo. This of course manifests itself in the aesthetics one employs.

Throughout history aesthetics have been a powerful tool that exerts influences on the masses and in order to shape and organize society, in particular to separate the normal from the special. Aesthetics are used to designate the boundaries between what is casual and everyday, from what is formal and celebratory. Religion utilizes aesthetics to separate the profane from the sacred. To submit to the demands of the existing status quo is to say that there is **nothing** special about you, which seemingly contradicts the intentions of our “*allies,*” or rather betrays *further still* how much they have in common with our enemies.

Our struggle carries a transcendental character, we fight for a higher ideal, the ultimate ideal of **Truth** in a world of **Lies**. Here lies and falsehoods are the norm, thus complying to what is considered “*normal*” in a world of lies is as good as in all seriousness claiming that $2+2$ is **5** or **6**. Aesthetics have always been self-evidently important to Fascists and National Socialists. Some might argue that the foremost pioneer and facilitator of Fascist aesthetics had been the Italian poet **Gabriel D'Annunzio**, who **in his city state of Fiume** had created a whole new world of his own that heavily



utilized **impressive theatrics that stood out as absurd to most**. Overall the Italians had a brilliant knack for opposing the tired social norms of their time in favor of something new, radiant and odd, such was the work of the Italian Futurist movement for example. Soon enough all Nationalist/Fascist movements of Europe, including the NSDAP, utilized aesthetics in brilliant ways, to demonstrate that they represent *something else, something different* to **anything** else that contemporary society had to offer.

Their particular aesthetics were genuine, honest, which is why they worked. Some people mistakenly take to outright copying these Champions of our past and for the most part look ridiculous for it. **Rockwell** had made his uniforms work because he didn't copy them completely, and because he too was authentic and genuine, unlike the LARP uniform cosplaying of **NSM** who never could look the part of true and dedicated Fascists/NS as the fatness of their uniformed members betrayed lack of any discipline or willpower that are a cornerstone of our Struggle.

There are those who deck themselves out – not in serious, dignified National Socialist attire – but in authentic World War Two German costumes complete with decorations, awards and insignia rank of that period. I don't know which is worse, rendering themselves utterly ridiculous or insulting the memory of genuine heroes.

-James Mason, SIEGE, 4.5

The contemporary Fascist/NS groups likewise have to utilize aesthetics to demonstrate fully how they stand **APART** from the Modern World of lies, not try to *integrate into it*. One of the most successful examples of doing that in recent history has been, again, **National Action**, who have pioneered a new trend of aesthetics which are now being successfully used by our **Lithuanian comrades in SKYDAS**. Their use of the skull mask had made it a more widespread piece of unofficial Fascist/ NS attire that serves our purposes and our Struggle perfectly. Overall, to be **APART** from this contemptuous society of lies, skull masks, boots, swastikas and military casual style of clothing is infinitely superior to suits and ties. We are revolutionaries not only because we promote a revolution to topple the System but because we promote **a spiritual revolution**, and thus nothing about us should feed into the Jewish status quo.

Perhaps *once* we have **won** there will be a place for suits and ties, just as there was a place for them after Fascists came to power in Italy and National Socialists came to power in Germany, however *before those suits* there were **blackshirts** (in both Italy and Great Britain), **brownshirts**, **greenshirts** (Iron Guard) and others. All of them had been social outcasts and rogues of some description or another, however once they came to power they dictated what was normal and what was to be cast out, for real respectability is earned through **power**, *not image alone*.

Let us return then, to the subject of Revolution. Here we must bring up one point that should be clear to anyone with half a brain and goes without saying: *Revolutions are always bloody*, and we *expect* that. The bloodletting will be **necessary**, however, not only the blood of our enemies, but of our own people.

The most fundamental rule of such a cataclysmic social upheaval as a revolution is: "The blood of the martyrs is the seed of the church!" Perhaps it sounds cruel and brutal, but it is nevertheless true, that the



ZERO TOLERANCE

greater the proportion of human upheaval aimed at, the greater quantity of blood and torrents of tears which must be poured out in vast quantities to gain the goal. The kind of unprecedented, colossal movement which can alone reverse the suicidal trend of the Western world, and usher in even another thousand years of survival for the White man, can never be launched – let alone won – in any safe, painless, or easy way. Even ordinary sufferings and martyrdom are too minuscule for the kind of movement we must set aflame to survive. Everything about the current deadly battle for world mastery is and must be Olympian, and we cannot shrink from Olympian AGONIES if we are to hope to win.
 -George Lincoln Rockwell, “In Hoc Signo Vinces”

But there is no way we can destroy the System without hurting many thousands of innocent people – no way. It is a cancer too deeply rooted in our flesh. And if we don't destroy the System before it destroys us – if we don't cut this cancer out of our living flesh-our whole race will die.
 -Dr. William Luther Pierce, *The Turner Diaries*

Our disingenuous “allies” will hold this against us, trying to assess that we are not truly fighting for the well being of our people if we are willing to subject them to the horrors of Revolution and accept the inevitable casualties as exactly that, inevitable. Frankly they will criticize us in the same vain for our insistence on the validity of the *Lemming Principle* alone, as they think it to be false in some description or deprecating of White people.

Of course, this criticism is likewise fueled by the inescapable fact that our “allies” are very much the same as our enemies. They refuse to recognize that the liberal, rationalist, Americanist goals that they fight for are a sickness, a disease that must be destroyed. They relegate everything to simply the presence of nonwhites who ruin these “great” things by afflicting the stability of a homogeneous society. Their attitude is that “the problem with liberalism/libertarianism/Americanism is all these niggers and Jews everywhere! Without them this would work perfectly!” as opposed to our attitude that “the problem with liberalism/etc is LIBERALISM”.

It is the initial decay introduced by conceit and weakness of well-to-do bourgeois Whites that allows for the Jew to weasel his way in and fester until he has the power to open the borders all the while getting the decadent whites to agree and enable him every step of the way. Had the Jew not appeared this society, it would still be developing all manner of degeneracy and depravity and just dying a slow and quiet death. What is essentially the contention of our “allies” is that the Niggers and Muslims are ruining their idyllic and hazy slow death with the prospect of a more violent one. As if these people are not dead inside already.

A country has the Jews it deserves. Just as mosquitoes can thrive and settle only in swamps, likewise the former can only thrive in the swamps of our sins.
 -Corneliu Zelea Codreanu, *For My Legionaries*

The more materialistic the Culture became, the more it approached the Jew, and the greater was his advantage.
 -Francis Parker Yockey, *IMPERIUM*

The most deadly enemy of the Jew is order and national health. [...] Jews can't prosper in a healthy, well organized, ordered society.
 -George Lincoln Rockwell, *White Power, Ch6*

A healthy state will expel – or kill – the Jew; a decadent one will take him to its bosom.



-James Mason, SIEGE, 2.14

The situation in many countries is desperately bad, far worse than what was going on in Weimar Germany, because *back then* the decay and degeneracy was complimentary with a weak System and decrepit social and economic order. However, *today* degeneracy is propped up as a wonderful *benefit of affluence*, it is polished and **sold** as a commodity that most people **do**, in fact, **buy**. The fact is that the USA in particular is a hotbed of degeneracy among White people, and all these degenerates hardly deserve any consideration beyond what they represent in the crudest sense possible: **genetic material**.

Any time that a man of good race, cheerfully integrated into "consumer society," disappoints you, tell yourself that he does not count as a conscious individual; only his blood counts. See in him only what the breeder of horses or dogs considers in his subjects: his pedigree. Let us be frank: what he says, believes, and thinks is of no importance.

-Savitri Devi, "The Religion of the Strong"

Take a look at the armies of mouth-breathing knuckle-draggers on these streets and realize that they are what pass as "White"!

-James Mason, SIEGE, 2.21

To us they are merely the unconscious, unwitting, and unwilling carriers of the genes that can, under the proper care and leadership, re-achieve greatness and pull this planet out of its quicksand.

-James Mason, SIEGE, 2.15

When an opponent declares, "I will not come over to your side," I calmly say, "Your child belongs to us already... What are you? You will pass on. Your descendants, however, now stand in the new camp. In a short time they will know nothing else but this new community."

-Adolf Hitler

It is no use crying and protesting that this is somehow harsh and cruel. What is truly cruel is the completely irresponsible behavior of those who had put the survival of their Nation and Race at risk for their own short-sighted self-interest. Some will cry out "*how can you claim to love your nation if you promote such contempt?*" which is a desperate attempt at muddying the waters and substituting the facts.

The contempt is promoted towards the **subhuman scum** who have ignored the responsibilities of the blood they were given and put the continuation of their Nation and Race at risk, for let us remind you once more: the Nation/Race is not only those *living*, but **all the dead** and **those yet to be born**. It is in defense of those honorable dead and the innocent unborn that we must practice contempt for those living, who *spit* on the former and *threaten the purity and existence* of the latter!

We've mentioned how it is **not enough** to be simply *born* Aryan, to be born White. That is not the start **and** end of the matter, you don't get to smugly sit your ass and bask in self-importance, entitlement and conceit – it is but only the beginning, as it imparts a **mighty responsibility** on the one who carries that blood, **that he may prove himself to be worthy** of it, for what good is pure, noble blood if it is carried by *subhuman filth*. Conceit on the grounds of having been born into superior blood is **just as bad** as conceit on the grounds of having been born into nobility, wealth, status, etc, for it leads one **not to appreciate those things**, what they entail, nor the duties that they impart.



ZERO TOLERANCE

Nations who become mongrels or allow their people to be bastardized, have sinned against the will of Eternal Providence. Their collapse at the hands of a stronger force is not an injustice done to them, instead it is the restoration of justice. If a people no longer respect the qualities given to it by Nature, qualities which are deeply rooted in its blood, it surrenders its right to complain when its earthly existence is at an end.
 -Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, VI, Ch11

Subhumans exist in all peoples as a leavening agent.
 -Paul Joseph Goebbels

The unity of the noble soul and a noble body is the goal to which we strive. But we despise those whose noble body carries an ignoble soul.

[...]

Inherited honor does not last forever, but always demands work and struggle. Honor is like a crown. He who ceases to live and act like a king loses it – and has lost it, even if he still wears it on his head.
 -Helmut Stellrecht, “Faith and Action”

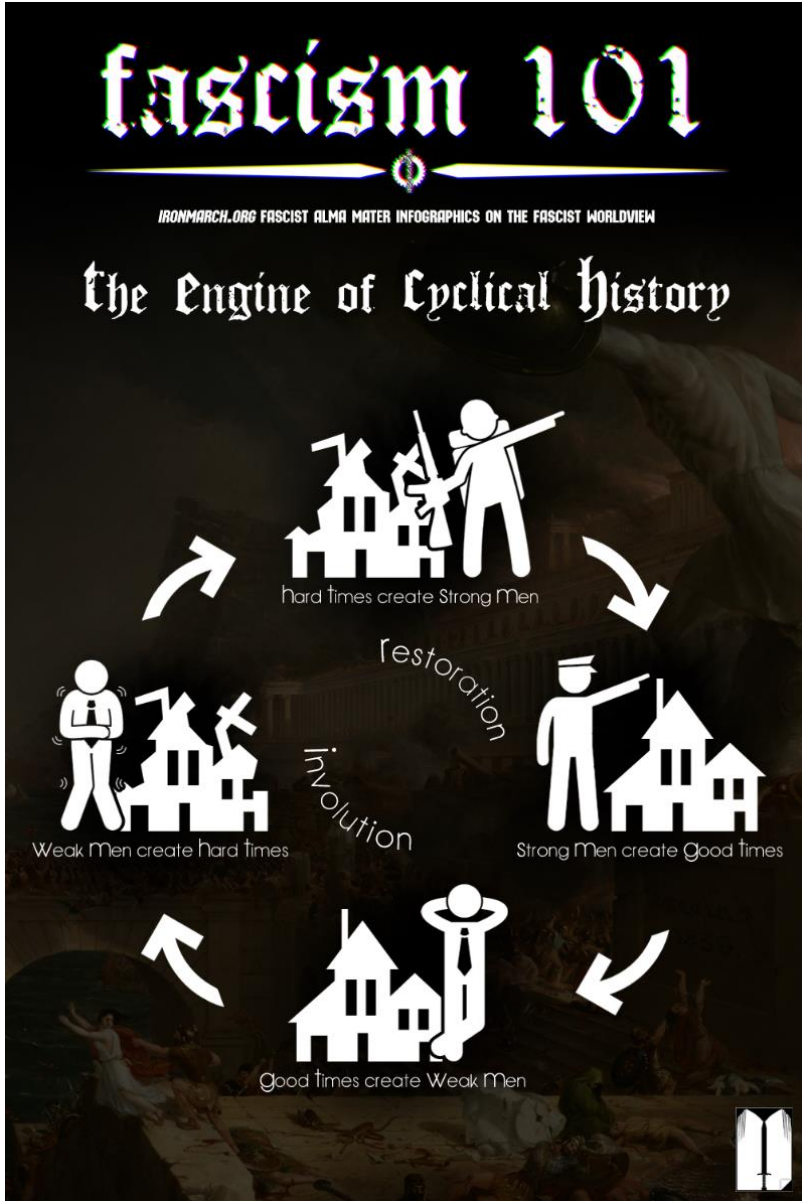
But despise the mass man with his empty heart and shallow mind; the mass egoist, mean and pretentious, who lives only for his own well-being and for what money can buy.
 -Savitri Devi, “The Religion of the Strong”

Which could be lowest, the Jewish Systematarian or White capitalist traitor, or the hordes of don't-give-a-damn “White” fun-seekers and escapists? Somehow, I can't find it in my heart to hate anyone with a direct purpose – however vile – nearly so much as an irresponsible shirker.
 -James Mason, *SIEGE*, 7.1

Which is all **precisely why** we do not share the same goals as our “allies,” for what they seem to prize most is **exactly** what allows for the Jewish takeover. That is to say, the individualistic, materialistic and hedonistic “culture” of modernity. They prize the very *sickness* of decay that invites rampant degeneracy and the rendering of blood a mere biological fact, inherited by white subhumans. They quite literally think that the **SWAMP OF THEIR SINS** would be **the most amazing thing ever IF ONLY IT WERE NOT FOR ALL THE MOSQUITOES!**

And this decay has always been initiated by conceit and it is the eternal truth that *all* such decay starts *from the top*, going back all the way to the Antique Greek concept of **Anacyclosis** and well before then, and it is that very same truth that demands a **REVOLUTION** to fix things!





Our "allies," Weak Men, idolize the Good Times which THEY have ruined and think it will take more of their WEAKNESS to fix it. Reality is that these Hard Times can only be fixed by STRONG MEN – only Fascists, only National Socialists.



ZERO TOLERANCE

*The curse of “liberal,” “humanitarian” mankind is egocentrism, conceit.
-George Lincoln Rockwell, White Power, Ch3*

What we are fighting has always been, and will always be, a sickness from within.

[...]

The White upper classes – which, make no mistake, rule this land – have long since been alienated from their own people, their own past; the great struggles and causes of White history are forgotten; today these people are merely managers and custodians, albeit damned well-paid ones at that...

[...]

A ruling body with its own, peculiar world view in which they believe, for they are quite sincere. The Whites of this country and indeed most of the West have been betrayed by their own rotten leaders. yes, their natural leaders, the nation's elite! That is why no renaissance can be possible here. Only revolution.

-James Mason, SIEGE, 3.9

Again, let us state this to be clear: our contempt is for the degenerate subhuman filth who desecrate their blood purity. Wherever those who have **not** succumbed to the degeneracy of the Modern World will be found they will be treated as true members of their Nation and Race, and thus as true individuals rather than merely genetic material. However the likelihood of finding such survivors in this world are directly inverse to the level of affluence and decadence that is enjoyed by a given region or country. Perhaps some of the criticism towards us on this point *originates with exactly this sort of degenerate filth* that had attached itself to the wider group interests for the sake of their own security, for example the faggots (for example *Grindr Greggy*), as we've discussed earlier in this article.

This is the true extent of the awesome responsibility that all Fascists and National Socialists face. The only means left to us may be crude but they serve a higher purpose, whereas our “allies” boast about their *impotent* methods that just sound *swell* on paper in how easy and nonviolent they are (*how bourgeois they are*), yet are completely ineffective and are meant to serve *petty* and *contemptuous* goals.

*[Violence is] the quickest and most definitive way of reaching the revolutionary goal. [...] No bourgeois hypocrisy, no sentimentalism; action, direct and sharp, carried out to the end, at whatever cost.
-Italo Balbo*

Before we move on to the final segment of our article let us address the ever prevalent suspicion and accusation towards various Altright circles and individuals as to their *implicit* or *explicit* friendliness or non-hostility towards **faggotry**. Now that we have established that the only goal of the Altright is restoring an affluent bourgeois-liberal society of decadence and degeneracy with no nonwhites, how is it a surprise that such suspicions can exist?

Nothing in this goal is mutually exclusive with allowing rampant faggotry. Moreover, faggotry is the very pinnacle and natural product of such aspirations. The only point where conflict



should arise is the vague racialism of the Altright, however we've already showcased how this racialism only exists in as much as it serves their liberal agenda and thus has nothing to do with survival of one's Race and Nation.

And while some figures and circles in the Altright are very explicit in their approval of faggotry, others get upset and offended at the accusation, yet repeatedly refuse to make definitive statements of opposition to faggotry, disavow known Altright faggots, think to exploit faggots in their favor (*as some believed Milo, the black cock gobbling Jew would serve as some kind of introduction to the Altright sphere – AND WHAT AN INTRODUCTION IT IS!*), or try to play down the nature of the issue if not outright attempt to attack their accusers. However, there is no smoke where there is no fire, those who make their contempt for the degeneracy of faggotry clear do not have to deal with that suspicion hanging over their heads.

Consider some of the popular ways in which people from the Altright try to ignore or downplay the fag question: *“Why do you obsess with faggots so much? There's not that many of them anyway, statistically they're not even a problem and not all fags are degenerate, in fact I know some and they're great! Some can even be of help to our movement. Frankly, your obsession with fags means there's something wrong with you!”*

Now read this: *“Why do you obsess with Jews so much? There's not that many of them anyway, statistically they're not even a problem and not all Jews are subversive, in fact I know some and they're great! Some can even be of help to our movement. Frankly, your obsession with Jews means there's something wrong with you!”*

The final level of irony being, of course, that both of these statements above are what we have come to normally expect to hear from the progressive liberal crowd in response to us on the dangers of Jews and Fags.

How much more evidence does one need to see that our Altright “*allies*” are simply a different variation of the *same liberal disease* that had ruined Western civilization? And recall our point from the start of this article: faggots will pay lip service to Western civilization and the White Race only because they happen to belong to them and wish to save themselves from the violent fate that awaits them, should the West be finally overrun by muslims. **AND HOW IS THAT SO MUCH DIFFERENT FROM THE ALTRIGHT** who only pay lip service to Western civilization and the White Race, only because they happen to belong to them and wish to save themselves and their cummies from the violent fate that awaits them, should the US be finally overrun by niggers, mexicans, muslims, etc?

Their supposed ties to the West and the White Race, however, are likewise a mere formality as they have **lost all connection with that civilization and race** and only identify with the liberal bourgeois *denigration* of it, which looks back to the height of Western civilization as nothing more than *decor*, something *nice to look at*, and evaluates it only in utilitarian terms, foremost as a **life-preserver** to try and maintain society, as they themselves cannot **continue it**.

In truth, the West today has no culture. These consumers hang onto the language and customs of a bygone age because they can't come up with anything so organized and intricate on their own.



ZERO TOLERANCE

-James Mason, *SIEGE*, 7.17

Of course Modern Men (*and the Altright which they have created*) wish to go back to the 50's and are constantly playing a defensive game, as they completely lack the spirit in which their civilization and culture were created in the first place, though in the case of USA the conditions are even worse, as it is an entirely artificial construct, as we've discussed earlier. They cannot build anything worthy of their ancestors, they cannot make anything *new to continue the culture further*, the creative spark of their Race is not within them and thus all they can do is try and preserve the merely material legacy, even if that same spark, that spirit, no longer dwells inside the material vessel.

Timestamped. Relevant message ends at 55:15

They are but **dead automatons**, *custodians and tourists* to a **museum of dead things**. Such is the fundamental condition of all Modern Men. They regard their own Civilization and Race as mere commodities, like antiques collectors, who simply wish to own the material object and have it be a piece of decor or a conversation piece, to be shown off. Ask them to try and make something that would be worthy of the same craftsmanship and they will either stand there in total confusion or go back to enjoying modernity in all its glorious **rot**. They are but **parasites** inasmuch as the Jews or niggers.

For all intents and purposes, the Altright can be symbolized by a pretentious and snobbish homosexual art-collector who holds a private decadent party (*no nonwhites allowed*), where he shows off his collection of antique European art before asking for everyone's attention, toasting the accomplishments of Western Civilization and the White Race that provided him with his collection as well as the security that he enjoys, and then telling his guests that the orgy will be held in the 16th century European classicism gallery wing.

Fine, not *all* of them are faggots, it's not *always* a *literal* gay orgy, not *all* of them approve or support of faggotry or gay orgies – but they downplay it **well enough** and support the conditions for it **well enough** to warrant all the scrutiny they get, so indignant whining in outrage over that scrutiny is mute and pointless, and the scrutiny will remain valid so long as they refuse to acknowledge that there can be no compromise on the fag question and refuse to openly condemn and attack **all faggots**, regardless of who they are, who they claim to be and what they do – this attitude must be adopted to **all** fag apologists and fag enablers.

True nationalists, and especially Fascists and National Socialists, are the only ones who still have the **living essence** of their Nations and Race, which is why their are motivated by a sense of **higher duty** and not *pragmatism* or *utilitarianism* in the service of one's own interests and pleasures. To us this struggle isn't about just saving some material objects in a museum or to ensure the safety or comfort of degenerates (*"FASH THE BORDERS, LIBERATE THE INTERIOR!"*), let alone *join* them in their degeneracy. To Fascists/NS the accomplishments and glories of the past are a benchmark, they are a visual and material representation of the spirit that resides in the blood, they are, in the words of Bob Mathews, a *call to ACTION* and a *DEMAND for adherence to DUTY!*





ZERO TOLERANCE



TOTAL ARYAN VICTORY

We've thoroughly criticized our would-be "allies" and have shown how little they have in common with us and how much they have in common with our enemies. The distance it takes them to travel to their end destination is so short from where they started, that they *might as well have not left at all*. However they are unable to realize that, to them it might seem like a big journey, and they would only realize how inconsequential their "strides" are if they knew how far us Fascists and National Socialists intend to travel. We talk about something eternal and Absolute.

To someone who has no comprehension of the *truly Absolute*, being simply *stubborn* in defense of something, anything, for purely personal gain may indeed seem like having an absolute position.

One can only truly see the full scope of things once they achieved knowledge of the existence of the Absolute and of its fundamental nature. When that is accomplished they begin an eternal struggle towards the *full* understanding of the Absolute and find themselves **at odds** with those who *still* cannot see the forest for the trees, who still gaze at the shadows in the Cave and refuse to hear talk of the Sun outside.

If they do realize how far we wish to go, then they must likewise realize how little we have in common and, moreover, as we've mentioned earlier, they'd be frightened by the prospects of our victory if our assessment of them is correct (*which indeed it is, the only question that remains is how many of them are redeemable*). For that which we strive for **does not serve man** and thus does **not** operate in a utilitarian fashion to provide one with *safety, wealth and pleasure*. Instead it is expected that the whole of society, down to the last man, serve something greater than themselves, with true joy as the reward for that service. Yet to those who seek pleasures service will only ever feel like slavery, and thus they would oppose us in our pursuits, for we don't just seek to "fash the border," **but the interior as well**. Indeed, we will not stop at **any** borders, for we want to spread Fascism worldwide.

To the end goal of our "allies" - the all-white-liberal-playground; whites-only-gay-bathhouse; "White ethnostate" that simply wants to "fash the borders and liberate the interior"



and have a nationwide white liberal bourgeois suburbia gated community, that is to say, an *isolationist state that just wants to be left alone to die a slow and hedonistic death* – we oppose the goal of nothing less than **Total Aryan Victory**. What we mean by that is exactly what it sounds: we are not content with just a state or even all of Europe, our goals demand global totality. Total Aryan Victory means the absolute global dominance of the Fascist/NS Worldview across the entire world which is guided by the descendants of the original Aryan race who had once again lived up to the glory of their ancestors and answered the eternal call of their blood! **TOTAL ARYAN VICTORY MEANS A PAX ARYANA!**

Make no mistake about it, I am advocating total and complete WHITE POWER in this world!
-George Lincoln Rockwell, *White Power*, Ch16

For the ultimate political goal of the Movement was the establishment of an Aryan world order, a pax Aryana, as a prerequisite for the attainment of the long-term racial goals of the Movement.
-Dr. William Luther Pierce, “A National Socialist Life”

To make the whole world once again follow the eternal laws of that which we call different names: **Universal Truth, Cosmic Order, God(s), The Absolute, The One, Providence** – that which bestowed **all** with their *rightful place* in this world as per their unique nature in a grand *Hierarchy of Hierarchies* which accounts for all things that make up life as we know it, as they all are manifestations of that same force. There is a hierarchy of men in a given nation, a hierarchy of nations in a given race, and hierarchy of races in the human species. Each man, each nation, each race has their appointed place in this *Hierarchy of Hierarchies*. We are all some kind of reflection of the eternal Truth and to follow one's nature is to live in accordance with that Truth and thus to be at harmony with life. The only social organization that can successfully bring about this harmony on a grand scale is the **Organic State**, where all exist as parts of a greater whole.

The purpose of the Organic State is to create a society in accord with the Cosmic Order, to be its functional manifestation on earth, in human affairs, so that each individual may live in accord and harmony with himself and the world around him.



fascism 101

IRONMARCH.ORG FASCIST ALMA MATER INFOGRAPHICS ON THE FASCIST WORLDVIEW

Universal Truth, Cosmic Order

Material and Immaterial Worlds
laws (truths) of nature and metaphysics

humanity
truths of the human condition

Male and female
truths of male and female nature

race
of body, soul, spirit
and their truths

ethnicity
ethnic truth

family

«As Above, So Below»



Your Personal Truth that unravels your nature in accordance to all other truths that affect you in the Cosmic Order, defining your potential (i.e. Destiny). You may strive to reach your full potential or fall to your lowest point.

Individual



The Ultimate Truth defines us all, you are a product of its manifestation in variety of lesser Truths that had come together to form your own, personal Truth.



The Organic State is meant to put each man in the place he was meant for, according to his personal Truth, so that he may serve it and that which is greater than himself. Your personal Truth is not the same as a selfish interest, for your personal Truth is an expectation that you have to live up to, to that inherent potential hidden within that is called **Destiny** (*utilizing Francis Parker Yockey's definition*).

A personal Truth is a great many truths that come together and define **you**, but these many truths pertain to things **greater than oneself**, from his family, ethnicity, race, sex, all the way up to that Ultimate Truth, God(s), etc. If you are born a man then you have expectations and obligations that come with **being a man**, and the same is true for women. Same kind of expectations and obligations exist depending on your ethnicity and race. In realizing these obligations you are striving towards the ideal of each: the ideal of man/woman, the ideal of your ethnicity/race, and in striving towards these ideals you strive towards the ideal of perfection, towards the **Absolute**.

The entirety of the Modern World and all its ills come from a **rebellion** against these obligations, which started with denying the Absolute itself and then with all the particular manifestations of Truth, and so you have today the progressive liberals and their chanting of “*Fuck you God, State, Mom, Dad, heteronormative cisgender binary norms! Race is a social construct!*” – a literal rebellion against each level of the Hierarchy or Hierarchies.

In the Organic State each person is nurtured, guided and evaluated according to his nature, to help him discover where he belongs, whom he was meant to become, so that he may be placed in a position to realize his potential and find true joy in that, all the while contributing to his community, for that is why it is called and *Organic State*.

The crucial salient characteristic of the National-Socialist idea is precisely that it induces the unfolding of the configuring forces and creative values of personality within the community, and exerts them on behalf of the community.

-Dr. Otto Dietrich, The Philosophical Foundations of National-Socialism

It is truly an **organism** where all cells have their role to play and in doing what they were meant for help organs fulfill *their* roles which allows the overall organism to be healthy and fulfill *its* role. It is thus **by necessity** a community based on **service** and **duty**. You have a duty to all things that make up your personal Truth and in fulfilling that duty you realize *your* Truth and gain true Joy of Life. You serve your Nation. You serve your Race. You strive for the ideal of Man or Woman and towards overcoming all that which is merely human. In doing so you have likewise fulfilled a duty to yourself and your own, personal Truth. *This*, is how one attains what men call **honor**, measured by his service and loyalty to others of his community and to that which is greater than himself. Being loyal to Truth and vanquishing falsehoods – *that is Justice*. And who are our enemies if not those who have rebelled against **any kind of loyalty and truth?**

The purpose of life is not that of being more or less happy, but to make oneself and others better, and to combat injustice and error is not a right, but a duty.

-Italo Balbo



ZERO TOLERANCE

What exists exists because of loyalty. If that which exists ceases to be loyal, it returns to nothingness. That tears the bonds that hold everything together, it shatters camaraderie; it shatters leadership; it shatters honor; it shatters confidence in the law; it shatters the army; it shatters the state; it shatters everything that exists.

-Helmut Stellrecht, "Faith and Action"

It is when man tries to immediately serve *himself*, his petty immediate interests and welfare, that he begins to act as a rogue against the natural order around him, upsetting it and only growing ever more *frustrated* that he cannot find happiness in his ceaseless rebellion against the "oppressive" forces that make up his nature, thus man only rebels against *himself* and can only ever experience misery for it, becoming a slave to mere material wants and desires. Such is the eternal irony, that the "freedom" he sought truly was but *slavery*, in ways that **Orwell**, of course, could never imagine. And that is the eternal choice all men face as it is the foundation of the **dual nature** in the human condition: to willingly choose to serve the path that was prepared for them and find joy as their reward, becoming more than merely human... or to rebel against it and succumb to base wants and desires, rendering one *less than human or animal*, making one **subhuman**.

Fulfilling one's duty to the utmost is required of each of us. Who will wait until the demand comes, until it is required? He who does his duty of his own free will, he is a free man and not a slave.

[...]

Slaves believe that they only need food and drink to live. The free man knows that he needs honor first of all.

[...]

Freedom is choosing to follow the path that duty requires. The others are slaves of themselves.

[...]

He who thinks of himself is a slave and bound; he who thinks of others is master and free.

-Helmut Stellrecht, "Faith and Action"

The individualistic concept of freedom however wants to liberate the individual from this duty toward the community.

[...]

... natural freedom is the freedom of personality, which means the freedom of the man who creates for his community. This uniquely true concept of freedom was taught as far back as Aristotle, who attributed freedom only to the creative man. One can only be creative, however, for a community.

[...]

Only he who is conscious of his duties toward the community and acts accordingly can be creative. And therefore the concept of freedom presupposes connection to the community. Whoever possesses this sense of community and acknowledges its moral obligations is free and feels that he is free, since his free activity can never be directed against the rules of the community, but instead runs in harmony with it.

[...]



... whoever does not possess this sense of responsibility toward the community and does not acknowledge his moral obligations places himself outside the community. What he calls individual freedom is not freedom but rather unbridledness.

-Dr. Otto Dietrich, The Philosophical Foundations of National-Socialism

One achieves true human dignity only when one serves. Only he is great who subjects himself to taking part in the achievement of a great task.

-Jose Antonio Primo de Rivera

When men concentrate only on themselves and their own animal lusts, they begin to despise themselves, they become despicable and hated by other men, and they become unhappy and hateful, in turn.

-George Lincoln Rockwell, White Power, Ch2

Any form of liberal society is thus **fundamentally incompatible** with our goals, any society that is rooted in pursuit of selfinterest and hedonism that passes for “happiness” today and is concerned with standards of living as the *alpha* and *omega* of all things is what we seek to **root out in its entirety**, for this society will only produce the kind of loathsome subhuman parasites that will inevitably subvert any and all Truth in the pursuit of their insatiable and bestial desires, from which blood purity cannot protect alone.

We shall create a spiritual atmosphere, a moral atmosphere, in which the heroic man may be born and on which he can thrive. This hero will lead our people on the road of its greatness.

-Corneliu Zelea Codreanu, For My Legionaries

So can it be any surprise that those who believe in the Absolute, in the Truth and are loyal to it, feel compelled to *do that which is necessary*, to **fight** and if need be **die** for that which is greater than themselves and in doing so actually realize *who they truly are*? Such men cannot fear death, and their actions are what defined **courage** for all times.

He who loses his life shall find it. When you are ready to die for something, then you're alive.

-George Lincoln Rockwell

Courage means, in the last moment of life, to still show allegiance to the thought for which one stood and fell. To the devil with the times that want to take from us courage and men.

-Ernst Junger

True bravery is a constant. It is a singleness of purpose. A complete devotion to a Cause higher than one's self.

-James Mason, SIEGE, 9.23

That is the kind of world we wish to build and those are the kind of men we want to populate it. So that every community is organized in an Organic State. Only such an organization can sustain the sort of structure for racial unity that is required, when all Europeans come together to form their **Imperium (Europe a Nation, Europe of Fatherlands)** – a civilization-scale organism based on common racial ties that exists as a **singular entity** towards the rest of the world, but is made up of these individual organs, these ethnic, cultural communities of France, Germany, Italy, etc., that are in turn made up of self-actualized persons, each in their proper place, like healthy cells. Other such organizations may very well form alongside it to unify the other races and their own communities, so



ZERO TOLERANCE

long as they realize their own proper place in that Hierarchy of Hierarchies, where the restored Aryan Race stands at the helm and guides the rest of the world in this new **Golden Age** of living in accord with life itself, with the eternal laws of God/Absolute/Truth etc. **This is Pax Aryana.**

The White Man once ruled the world with an iron, relatively just and humane hand. There were abuses, but nothing like what happens when rule is turned over to the colored races the White Man has dominated and civilized.

-George Lincoln Rockwell, White Power, Ch11

This vision is the true legacy of all Fascists and National Socialists of the past, as they **together** had contributed to its revelation. Even Italian Fascism that gets wrongly declared to only care about the State, in its focus on the purpose of the State had contributed very important lessons. **Mussolini's** famous quote **“all within the state, nothing outside the state, nothing against the state”** only serves to protect the Race and Nation when they are organized within the Organic State as the **“form of a nation for action”**. For this organism can only be ruined by rogue cells, by individuals who begin to think only of their own interests.

And the only **“organization”** towards which all rogue cells in an otherwise healthy organism can commit is that of **cancerous tumors** that are at war with the healthy organs and the entire organism. There can be no other force within the state that competes with its power that is against it, and worse still if it exists at the behest of some outside force. All of that is, in fact, *the very premise* of Capitalism, Liberalism, Democracy, Marxism and etc., as they throw an organism in disarray and pit all of its cells and organs against one another and at odds with the overall organism itself, as each of its individual cells or organs attempts to compete with and usurp the power of the whole, to elevate themselves over it. All of those things are none other than **diseases**.

The Jew elevates the part over the whole.

-Miguel Serrano, The Golden Cord

So long as we are talking about a **healthy organism** (and not a mechanical monstrosity or a living and disease-ridden corpse, as all states are today), the Organic State as the form of a nation for action, that is to say the manifestation of the **nation's will**, then there can be no question that we should not tolerate *anything* that opposes it from within or without, for it is an attack on the nation *itself*. **Francis Parker Yockey** described these same themes in more familiar terms of power dynamics when he addressed the **Laws of Totality and Sovereignty** and the **Law of Constancy of Intra-Organismic Power**. An even simpler explanation is that the Organic State, if it is healthy, cannot exist divided within itself by individuals or groups, which must exist, but all living in harmony with one another – it exists **not** as a *society*, but as a **community**.

... no joy can exist wherever exclusivity and division of the whole dominate in place of the integrity of being, as there is no point of contact or unity with the living, breathing cosmos.

-Miguel Serrano, The Golden Cord



Universalistic thought, community-conscious thought, must take the place of individualistic thought; and the universalistic – or if one wishes, the organic – picture of the world must take the place of the mechanical picture of the world.

-Dr. Otto Dietrich, The Philosophical Foundations of National-Socialism

Which inevitably brings us to the issue of the apparent opposition between the modern state, product of enlightenment and rationalism, and anything spiritual that it had purposely separated from via the principle of **secularism**. This is an artificial splitting of what used to and **always meant** to be a singular whole and one that must be done away with. The Organic State *by definition* cannot be secular as that creates one of those power conflicts that upsets the internal harmony of the organism, thus it must exist as the domain of both Spiritual and Temporal authority, either by principle of reunification of these powers, or through the Byzantine principle of **Symphonia**, where State and Church support one another, the former of the two options being the most ideal.

The issue of how exactly will this manifest is not well suited for this article least we wish to expand it to twice its current size to take into account all the nuances and caveats, so we will limit ourselves to only a couple of non-negotiable fundamental points:

- That the spiritual formation (*religion, faith, esoteric teaching*) is **legitimate**, which can be verified through what **Julius Evola** called the *Traditional method* and is otherwise referred to as Perennial Philosophy. This legitimizes, for example, Orthodox and Catholic Christianity, but disqualifies all the bastard children of Catholicism as heresies and likewise disqualifies various crackpot cults and new age nonsense;
- That a people adopt only the spiritual formation that is “*native*” to them, that is to say a people cannot be forced upon a foreign spiritual milieu that is a product of a different nation’s interpretation of the same Truth in accord to their own unique character. This matter is still under dispute for many of our comrade when it comes to the legitimacy of Christianity in Europe, and that is something that we hope to see addressed in full in the **Mysterium Fases** podcasts and a series of articles dedicated to this and other intimately related questions. However one thing is certain, that Europeans must never accept the wholesale adoption of clear cut foreign spiritual teachings such as Islam (*the very legitimacy of which we question as per point one, with some due consideration given to Sufism, which, however does not exclude it from what has been said so far in this point*) or Buddhism (*which is legitimate, but nevertheless foreign*).

When we’ll have achieved Total Aryan Victory and thus Pax Aryana it will inevitably come to pass that new sacred monarchies shall arise from the ranks of the new Fascist and National Socialist elite, which in turn shall be formed by the struggle against this sick world we live in today and its custodians: the Jews, their System and their house goyim race traitors.

And if a nation has no real elite – a first one to designate the second? I answer by a single phrase which contains an indisputable truth: in that case, the real elite is born out of a war with the degenerate elite, the false one. And that, also on the principle of selection.

-Corneliu Zelea Codreanu, For My Legionaries



ZERO TOLERANCE

So again we must ask: **who will fight this war?** The intellectual suit and tie sort? Their entire narrative is premised on avoiding and denigrating the very idea of open conflict! Their method is appeasement, appeasement of the masses *at the cost of the Truth* to gain their passive support of inaction and appeasement of the System to avoid direct confrontation. They are cut from the same cloth as that which we must fight, which is exactly why they cannot commit to its total destruction, and yet they claim to be “*allies*” to our cause, which is nothing less than **revolutionary**, one that promotes the only **true revolution** that is possible, as opposed to the fake revolutions of *one way* to secure one’s pleasure and safety over *another*: **the revolution against one’s self-interested concerns of pleasure and safety!**

Intellectuals turn out to be womanly and hysterical as often as the masses.
-Pierre Drieu la Rochelle, “Fascist Socialism”

... we don't need any more informed people WHO WON'T STAND UP AND FIGHT TO OPPOSE TYRANNY!
-George Lincoln Rockwell, *White Power*, Ch12

Nobody ever heard tell of a “noble intellect”. Intellect doesn't MOVE people, if anything it serves to hold them back from bold and daring action.
-James Mason, *SIEGE*, 7.16

Forget about middle America or any one of those slobs arising out of the middle class or the “Silent Majority”. Expect them to remain silent throughout.
-SIEGE, 8.5

The gallows long cry for the pseudo-revolutionaries! The mudflow has passed, the time has come for the real revolution!
-Ernst Junger, “Revolution and the Frontline Soldiers”

And as we have stated earlier: this conflict is now **inevitable**, the only question is *who makes the first move*, **them** or **us**, and when it *does* hit the question will be the same as the bloody struggle will determine who will decide the future of the world: **THEM** or **US**. The time for empty talk is fast approaching its end, and the coming Race War will make it impossible for the rats to pretend as to their real motivations, and the bloody nature of the struggle ahead is a terrifying prospect for them, as all conflict purifies of weakness. The cowardly talkers and frauds, the underhanded rats and degenerate subhumans who sought safety behind happenstance of belonging to the White Race will be driven out and exposed, leaving behind only those worthy and capable of fighting for **Total Aryan Victory** and establishing **Pax Aryana**.

Just as the hardest tests cull out weak individuals, it also cuts out weakness in the strong individuals and this is what accounts for the phenomenon of the strong getting even stronger under fire.
-James Mason, *SIEGE*, 7.18

REALITY has arrived and business for fakers is bad.
-SIEGE, 9.16



That is the harsh reality of the times ahead. Which is why we can do no less than offer the harshest of criticisms to those who refuse to accept this reality, for either they are frauds, rats and degenerates as we have said, or they are deluded and misguided, if well meaning, idiots. If the latter is true then they should recognize this article for what it is: a call for them to **WAKE UP** and start preparing, so that they are not caught off guard when the time finally comes. If there are those among our would be “*allies*” who **truly** search for the way out of the Cave, then they shall find it sooner or later, **however we’d prefer that it’d be sooner**, as soon as possible in fact, so they don’t waste their own time. And if to do that we must bruise some egos and step on some toes **THEN SO BE IT**.

... those who start with the Truth, though they may do so separately, ultimately end up together with the Truth, regardless whether they be hailed or cursed by the masses.
-James Mason, *SIEGE*, 9.17

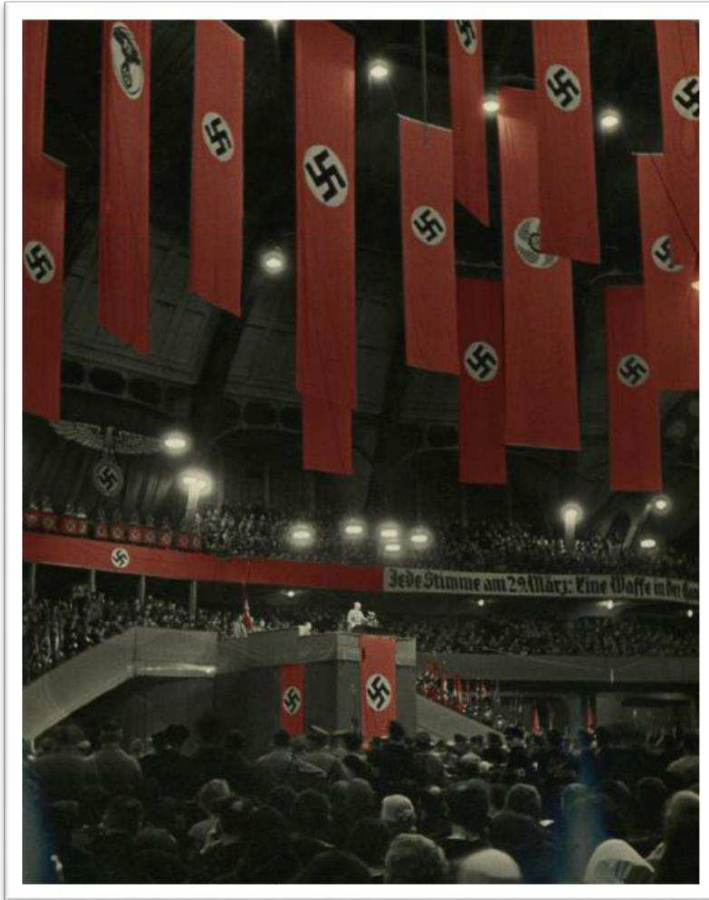
... if you cannot make a revolution in your own mind, in your daily life and habits, then you certainly cannot do it in any other way.
-*SIEGE*, 9.35

When chaos prevails, as it does now in the right-wing, it is inevitable that people get hurt when you apply that force to establish order, but the hurt to one or two people who claim to believe in Our Holy Cause will mean nothing later, when we have demonstrated, as we are doing, our ability to help even those we might now ‘hurt’ to win, beside which even a severe ‘hurt’ is nothing.

If we cannot win the most desperate battle for survival in the history of humanity, it will not make me proud to have been a ‘good guy’ and to have failed to bring order and victory to the pitiful right-wing. Even those who may be personally angered at the exposures here will know that they are true, and those with which they are not familiar are equally true.
-George Lincoln Rockwell, *This Time the World*, Ch14



ZERO TOLERANCE



Our vision is clear, the path stretches out before us, and so we must **commit** to it. Let those who are *afraid* of what dangers lie in wait for us, and of that which awaits us at the path's end **speak no more** of being our "allies." Let their futile reproaches and criticisms fall on deaf ears for we will hear no more – let those who are true join us, and those who are false hide on the sidelines and stay out of our way, that is all that we have left to offer. It doesn't matter *if someone swings to the left or swings to the right*, come **Day of the Rope** anyone who does **not** share our vision and stands in its way will swing **by the neck**.

Ahead is only **Total Aryan Victory** or **Total Aryan Defeat**, but in either case the world will *tremble* by how loudly each of us had proclaimed our oath to this Struggle: **I FIGHT!**



We do not argue with those who disagree with us, we destroy them.
-Benito Mussolini

... it is our duty to ignore all reproaches and begin the offensive.
-Ernst Junger, "The Frontline Soldier and Wilhelm's Era"

No, we won't be judged by our success – they will only ask how loud was our "Yes," how brightly the flame of will burned in us.
-Ernst Junger, "Blood"

Defeat never. Victory forever!
-Bob Mathews

Hitler or hell.
-Savitri Devi, "Gold in the Furnace"

... I want to ask the young to look up to their predecessors in the Movement as examples so that they will realize that there is nothing superficial in being a National Socialist. It is not a matter of clothes, meetings and stars... but it is the heart that matters! ...For them it is not enough to simply confess "I believe" but to take the oath: "I Fight".
-Adolf Hitler



ZERO TOLERANCE





COMMENTS:

47 THOUGHTS ON "ZERO TOLERANCE"

[Hyperborean Shidord](#)

JANUARY 14, 2017 AT 02:44

History was made today.

[Problem Glasses](#)

JANUARY 14, 2017 AT 05:56

"The practice of mixing Truth with lies in an effort to formulate something that the sick masses might accept without much struggle has resulted in the Right having built for itself an insurmountable obstacle of self-imposed hang-ups and restrictions"

That's the best quote I've ever read for summing both the old conservative right and where the alt right is going. It's so damn arrogant for these people to think they are exempt from that process which compromise inevitably entails.

[Jarl](#)

JANUARY 16, 2017 AT 04:34

Recent events have really highlighted this point. With Enoch's wife being outed as the worst sort of leftist Jew there are people now coming out of the woodwork defending it, basically saying "not all far left Jews," and accusing everyone of "purity spiralling." As an aside, whoever coined that term needs to be shot.

[Akhmaton](#)

JANUARY 16, 2017 AT 17:36

Now that I think about it, it might have been Mike

[Jarl](#)

JANUARY 14, 2017 AT 13:59

I started reading this during a break and then realized it is a damn book. Will finish later.

[Middernacht](#)

JANUARY 14, 2017 AT 21:40

I am not writing this as a self-described 'altrightier', rather someone that looks positively on the alt right and negatively on what I have seen from Ironmarch so far.

This entire article makes the assumption you can't be National Socialist and in support of the alt right. That it is natural, or necessary, for the alt right to condemn open National Socialism.

Like the (former) founder of National Action uses the TRS forums, appreciating the modern cultural shift isn't endorsing the weakest positions of certain e-celebs. You can be National Socialist and be interested in the alt right. There is something brewing and it'll at the very least be a White Nationalist uprising that's going to happen. I fully intend to contribute my part in making it a National Socialist one.

As it currently seems, you're only going to attract people that already are fascist or National Socialist. That's a gigantic problem.



ZERO TOLERANCE

Hitler's main source of support was gained from converting the red masses and that was the strategy he pursued. Most people that have heard of you only have done so because they either heard you criticise a movement or group of people they're in themselves, or because they're fascists looking for a group.

I've not heard of any public events you have held. Yet from the public is where you'll need support. I agree that a rock solid base is needed and that you need to sway the public rather than sway for the public, but is that really happening? Is anyone hearing about Ironmarch that isn't themselves already on the far right?

In that sense, the cultural shift the alt right is in part creating (in part also exploiting) is a god-sent to you.

The alt right as a cultural phenomena is what's going to allow a National Socialist movement to take off. Arguing solely from a point of weakness (criticising the more popular) isn't going to give you the final victory you require. The numbers you require aren't going to appear through personal political journeys like most of us considering themselves National Socialist today have gone through. You're going to need to shove the faces of the masses into it, like National Action was doing.

You've not shown yourself worthy of being a self-described fascist movement.

All I've seen from you is some drama-mongering Minecraft Let's Players. A very bad image that will prevent thousands of self-described fascists from joining your ranks. Were you all like National Action, your criticism would seem to carry more power than it does today.

However as long as you are a bunch of people badly photoshopping pictures to attack everyone on the lighter side of White Nationalism, you're not going to live up to the aesthetic you've created.

Your interpretation and conglomeration of fascism and National Socialism also seems off. National Socialism IS a race-based Germanic state. The only mention of 'race-based' in this entire article are longer quotes from Hitler where the relevant point lies somewhere else. Testimony to how important Hitler viewed that definition and a refutation of yours. Your interpretation of National Socialism is therefore wrong. The focus on 'Truth' as a definition might apply more to fascism, but certainly not to National Socialism. Fascism is not National Socialism. They're certainly similar doctrines, but they are not the same. Whilst I myself am guilty of conflating the two too, it's important to recognise the distinction. The only reason they're so inseparable now is because Stalin didn't want to call the Germans 'Socialists' and chose to turn fascism into an umbrella-term instead. It stuck in the West too. Anyone that has read Mein Kampf knows how much Hitler despised the mindset of objectivity. Truth is important, but not everything needs to be subjected to the curse of 'objectivity'. Hitler was clear that the state is a means to an end and would employ whatever is proven to work best, but the ideology certainly didn't consist of simply the line 'whatever is best'. The definition should be, as Hitler intended, the creation and maintenance of a race-based Germanic state. Hitler was very clear National Socialism was for the Germanic people, so changing the Germanic to another European race is already a bit of a stretch, but acceptable still. That's as far of a stretch as it'll get. The alt right isn't an end station, National Socialism is. You do not get to lay claim to that term and subvert it to your own meaning, however. Right now, party politics is still far away. If you subscribe to the definition Hitler himself gave, IM doesn't seem to be the way to go.

Problem Glasses

JANUARY 14, 2017 AT 22:29

I remember you from TRS and you were one of the less intolerable people there. Why don't you actually make an IM account and look around before you pass judgment on the guys who hang out there. Zeiger, Natt and Florian are all doing good work and reaching plenty of people. Lots of IM guys live in Europe and are involved in IRL stuff. Your description of IM is like copy pasta from Lothar. Anyway given that we now know Mike is literally married to a very degenerate jewess I'm not sure how much longer they will be seen as the cutting edge of anything.

HangmanNOOSE

JANUARY 14, 2017 AT 23:29

The entire article does make a definitive case that you can't be a National Socialist and support the altright, all the while providing extensive quotes that prove exactly that. Ben wasn't the founder of National Action but one of key persons to get in on the project at its infancy, however his actions and reasons are his own, on which I argue with him personally whenever I get the chance. Being interested in the altright is not the same as being supportive of it in some "alliance" setup where being supportive demands cucking. One can be a National Socialist interested in a nigger riot, but not because one supports niggers. The strategy is to attract born National Socialists, there is no problem in that in the slightest, such people can come from the communist circles, as so often did happen, however they won't be joining NS



because it tried to appeal to them on a communist narrative, it appealed to them solely on the National Socialist narrative all the while fighting commies in the streets and beating their skulls in. There is also the term “Beefsteak Nazi” to consider. The strategy he pursued was fighting terror with terror and attracting fanatics while pushing away the cowardly moderates, as was showcased in the article via direct quotations. Furthermore, you, just as the rest of the TRS crowd, seem to be utterly confused as to what IronMarch even is, so you assume we are following movement dynamics. Had any of you ever actually read our Mission statement you’d know exactly we are and what we do and hence why we “only attract Fascists/NS” . Alright isn’t creating jack shit, its riding the waves that had been created regardless of its own existence, but they mistake all of that for personal success, which is a grave delusion. National Socialism does not need the Alright to take off, because everything about the Alright is counterproductive to NS goals and the methods they employ are in direct contradiction to literally everything actual NS Champions preached, as was likewise proven with extensive quotations. >weakness > as defined by who is more or less POPULAR You are not a National Socialist if you think this is a popularity contest with the masses, as was proven with extensive quotations provided in this article. And National Action did not achieve what it had via alright methods, but via NS methods which have been explained in great detail in this very article, methods which had been read up on in the first place on IronMarch, your example of success comes FROM principles and methods upheld by IronMarch. >self described fascist movement See the previous point on how you don’t even get what IronMarch actually is. And you don’t want to start comparisons based on drama-mongering considering where you come from. Nobody had once denied NS being race-based, that goes without saying and doesn’t need to be proven, hence why it wasn’t addressed like some contested point – to contest that much would brand one a complete imbecile. You didn’t prove us wrong at all by claiming that we omitted its race-based nature, seeing how we had a dedicated quote and point on how National Socialism is the ONLY WORLDVIEW that can claim TOTAL MONOPOLY on any “racialist” outlooks, as the ONLY logical conclusion of those outlooks. This much here proves that you didn’t really read the article in the first place but rather skimmed it for things that seemed to be easy to criticize. Fascism and National Socialism ARE the same, an entire segment is dedicated to explaining how and why and in what sense the definitions are used, it would seem that you skimmed over and ignored this segment as well. >Anyone that has read Mein Kampf knows how much Hitler despised the mindset of objectivity. HAHAAHAHAHAHA! Clearly stated by someone who hasn’t read Mein Kampf. Would you like a direct quote that contradicts this claim? Hitler upheld absolute Truth over “reality of the moment” which was a point on not cucking the worldview for short term practicalities, subjecting the absolute Truth to merely utilitarian constraints. When one seeks to apply the Truth to reality there is only one way it can work so “whatever works” becomes only one singular option. Quotations on the development of National Socialism to a European Worldview was provided, you likewise missed that apparently, moreover the legacy of NS is that which transcends just Germany, as was likewise elaborated on. Obviously the alright isn’t an end station, that is our very contention and the point of the article – we can’t be allies with those who cannot go all the way and will try to stall at some midway point. >subvert NS to your own meaning By providing extensive quotations predominantly from actual champions of National-Socialism including Hitler himself? Party politics are not far away, they are dead. Only solution now is SIEGE and TOTAL ARYAN VICTORY.

Middernacht

JANUARY 15, 2017 AT 06:43

Fascism is not National Socialism. Hitler never referred to National Socialism as fascism and that should say enough. All you’re doing is giving fascism your own definition and saying that National Socialism therefore is fascism. I’m sure there’s some sunken cost fallacy at play here, but you’re going to have a hard time conflating the two when the leaders of both would’ve told you differently had they had the chance. Again, you’re admitting you’re not personally converting anyone to be Fasnationalsocialist™, you’re relying on people to come to that point themselves. Good luck with that. And regarding your fight against Hitler’s view on ‘objectivity’, that’s a rather odd fight to pick. He certainly hated people who prized themselves on being objective. The word objectivity is almost always used negatively. You’re subverting National Socialism to your own meaning when you claim it is all about ObjectiveTruth™. Every movement says they care about the truth above all. You’ll find the same claims being made in communist circles. It doesn’t give you any aura of authority. Hell, Sargon of Cuckad prizes himself on him having no ideology but the truth. Hitler clearly defined National Socialism as the race-based Germanic state. Hitler also clearly defined ‘objectivism’ as a curse and a disease plaguing Germans. Quotes from Mein Kampf regarding ObjectiveTruthism™: “Its name is not objectivity (read weakness), but will and power.” “It is much harder, on the other hand, to induce dear political thinking in a man whose previous education in this field was no less devoid of any reason and logic, but on top of all this had also sacrificed his last remnant of



ZERO TOLERANCE

natural instinct on the altar of objectivity.” “Indeed, this is an advisable procedure in dealing with an institution which, in the person of its representatives, feels obliged to bring up ‘objectivity’ in every second sentence as the only proper basis for every investigation and opinion.” “Let the German people be raised from childhood up with that exclusive recognition of the rights of their own nationality, and let not the hearts of children be contaminated with the curse of our ‘objectivity,’ even in matters regarding the preservation of their own ego.” “In this focus of the most varied nationalities, it immediately becomes clearly apparent that the German pacifist is alone in always attempting to view the interests of his own nation objectively, but that the Jew will never regard those of the Jewish people in this way; that only the German Socialist is ‘international’ in a sense which forbids him to beg justice for his own people except by whimpering and whining in the midst of his international comrades, but never a Czech or a Pole, etc.; in short, I recognized even then that the misfortune lies only partly in these doctrines, and partly in our totally inadequate education in national sentiment and a resultant lack of devotion to our nation.” “Not only that in view of our well-known ‘objectivity’ they had no need to fear any intervention on the part of the Reich government, but, by pointing to the alliance, they could also silence any embarrassing voice among the Austrian-Germans which might rise in German quarters against Slavization of an excessively disgraceful character.” “The function of propaganda is, for example, not to weigh and ponder the rights of different people, but exclusively to emphasize the one right which it has set out to argue for. Its task is not to make an ‘objective’ study of the truth, in so far as it favors the enemy, and then set it before the masses with academic fairness; its task is to serve our own right, always and unflinchingly.” “And particularly a people that suffers from the mania of objectivity as much as the Germans.” National Socialism isn’t racist because Hitler was a RationalObjectivist™ and decided that was the way to go after a lot of pondering on all ideologies. National Socialism is racist because the Germanic people were the bedrock from which the ideology was shaped — he loved Germany and that’s the core that was built upon.

[HangmanNOOSE](#)

JANUARY 15, 2017 AT 08:10

Except that Fascism IS National Socialism. Can you into actually reading the article before you make a predictable point that misses the core of that statement AS IT WAS COVERED in the article? Otherwise you’ll be arguing a strawman of your own making. Otherwise have another quote here: “Italian Fascism is akin to the National-Socialist mindset (Geisteshaltung).” - The Philosophical Foundations of National-Socialism By Reichsleiter Dr. Otto Dietrich. He goes into detail on the similarities and dissimilarities when thinking of Italian Fascism specifically which do not contradict our own position but rather reinforces it. Key issue is still, however, that the actual point of the statement eludes you completely, most likely by wilful ignorance through selective reading of the article “here’s a statement I think will be easy to criticize, I won’t read into the explanation of it however and make a fool of myself” . You’re likewise conflating what we rely on when it comes to conversion because you still don’t get what IM is and does. Just as you are conflating Truth with Objectivity. Hitler prized Truth in the sense of an existing Absolute to which he often referred to as (the Will of) Providence. Here is a quote from Mein Kampf: “The moment the plan’s creator attempts to consider so-called “convenience” and “reality” instead of ABSOLUTE TRUTH, his work will no longer be a star seeking humanity and will become nothing more than an everyday procedure. The program-maker of a movement must determine its goal; the politician must attempt to reach it. Accordingly, the thinking of the plan’s creator is determined by ETERNAL-TRUTH and the action of the politician is determined by the practical reality of the moment. The greatness of one man lies in the truth behind the theory of his idea and in his proper approach to the given facts. The greatness of the other lies in his practical use of them.” The objectivity he criticized, however, had nothing to do with that, it was a criticism of trying to be fair to your opponents and trying to see things from their point of view, which is what sunk the German war effort in WW1 as people at home in Germany were too objectively minded and gave their enemies positive considerations i.e. “well to them we’re the bad guys” , which is >objectivelyYet I’m the one supposedly subverting NS > When you can’t even read Mein Kampf Yes, every movement claims that, we addressed that at the beginning of the article, and I can likewise provide a Mein Kampf quote on why a movement must be fanatical that IT



ALONE holds the Truth. However, what distinguishes NS from other movements and outlooks, as was explained in the article HAD YOU ACTUALLY READ IT, is that NS does NOT prize comfort and pleasure, like all the rest, it does not serve that inherently selfish and egotistical goal of man-centric self-service, which is counter to any notion of an Absolute Truth by definition. Our enemies claim to have the Truth on their side, but what they mean is simply that they hold an “objectively” best utilitarian methodology towards achieving those egotistical goals (as you say, Sargon of Akkad is a prime example of this sort of rationalist objectivity). That is how you know that NS stands apart from all the rest and is the sole herald of the Absolute Truth. Nobody denied NS being race-based, this point was already covered in the previous reply, did you not read that either And your last paragraph is laughable as you again conflate and substitute context for objectivity and Truth. National Socialism is racialist because a people are by definition, objectively in that normal non-jew context, are the only foundation that the society can exist on, hence the strong emphasis on community. Anyway, all you’ve done is repeatedly make a fool of yourself despite all the best efforts to initially guide you away from doing so.

[Problem Classes](#)

[JANUARY 15, 2017 AT 10:46](#)

Autistic hair splitting over the differences between Fascism and NS only works at TRS. We are talking about world views and life affirming philosophies not the specific functions of government. We all know that the expression of this world view will look different for different nations but the spirit driving it is the same. A government that exist in accordance with natural law and as a healthy organic expression of the people is NS/Fascism. I suspect your here splitting hairs because of where you are from. Why not get of the bathhouse and stop hanging out with Bill and Lothar and come over here where you will be better received if you are an honest seeker? As for objective truth…if Hitler didn’t believe in it he likely would have been a social democrat or communist. It was in fact his fanatical belief in objective truth that made who he was.

[Jarl](#)

[JANUARY 16, 2017 AT 04:46](#)

I see “the alt-right” as sort of analogous to the right in Germany that the NSDAP eventually arose from. It was a vague category ranging from old Prussian conservatives to racialists to national Bolsheviks. The alt right is an undefined mass that may possibly be molded in our direction, but the only way to do that is by holding firm in our beliefs and converting those open to it to our side. This seems to be the strategy you see daily stormer using when they call themselves “the number one alt right website” while everything they write is gtrwn. Some of the TRS guys understand this too. Probably the same thing that the national action guys are thinking. Nothing good can come from compromising the essentials. We need to keep our position and bring people to us, not shift our positions and give up ground to artificially inflate the number of people on our side.

[Max Macro](#)

[JANUARY 15, 2017 AT 03:34](#)

“I’ve not heard of any public events you have held” Plenty of IM people are involved in IRL shit. Hell, I was just at a Chicago rally w/ like 25 other people, and am helping organize future events in Michigan and Ohio. What are you doing again?

[ToBeOrNotToBe](#)

[JANUARY 16, 2017 AT 09:02](#)

To be honest, I use to be apart of the Alt Right crowd and I used to think “oh yeah those IM dudes are just a bunch of edgy LARPers” but over the past couple weeks as I began to actually check out IM ,the Rope Culture articles and so on and I realized your criticisms of the Alt Right are so spot on. The Alt Right has broken every “principle” it claimed to have. And with Enoch’s wife being proven to be Jewish and such and yet people are still supporting him just drives that point home. Not to mention, the flimsy and broken idea of “white nationalism” . I initially started off liking Hitler and “Fashy” ironically until I began to listen to his speeches, what he actually achieved, the worldview of Fascism, and so on. I feel embarrassed to have ever had used the phrase fashy. I’ve also began to study (and still am studying) the people mentioned in this article. Fascism bulldozes all of the nonsensical concepts, the confusion, and the mindlessness and replaces it with something true. I only regret not taking IM seriously sooner. I haven’t lurked enough nor have I become familiar enough with the “introductory material” yet to become a member on IM. I’d probably just end



ZERO TOLERANCE

up sounding autistic if I joined right now lol. I wouldn't have anything of value to contribute to the site but I do intend to join in the future. Fascism is the only thing that makes sense. Keep up the good work. Hopefully more people will eventually see the light.

[HangmanNOOSE](#)

JANUARY 16, 2017 AT 15:23

You are the example of someone who is actually looking for a way out of the Cave. The key element of that is that you yourself had to take the active steps towards finding it, we just provide a possible catalyst to get you started and then guidance along the way, but if one is being willfully ignorant there's nothing that can be done. Feel free to join the forums whenever you like, we don't harp on newcomers who don't yet understand all the ins and outs if they are willing to learn and make that obvious in their introduction, it's only dense fuckers who are too conceited and self-important to learn and outright autists who get special treatment.

[ToBeOrNotToBe](#)

FEBRUARY 2, 2017 AT 03:36

Thank you for the reply. Indeed, I'm still learning and do want to keep learning. There's truly a lot to learn with regards to Fascism and how it relates to all aspects of society, race, civilization, etc. I'll probably make an account on IM within the next couple days when I have the time to write a proper introduction. I believe they're a few people on the Alt Right who will eventually stop listening to their "figure heads" and check out IM for themselves. A lot of the Alt Right "figure heads" have a big problem with IM. I'd see it all the time. Someone would have a sincere question or make a comment about IM and/or Fascism/National Socialism, and there'd be a huge REEEEEEE fest over it. I simply got tired of the making excuses for Jews, the disgusting indirect/ direct support for homosexuals and sodomy, the Big "If you're pro-white, it's alright!" Tent, allowing degenerates into the "movement" and even giving them prominent positions, no ideological consistency and the nondevelopment of an ideology, the unironic viewing of Trump as a savior, the backlashes over criticizing the bad behavior of white people (Needless to say, Common Filth is one disliked individual over there lol), etc. Any "Big Tent movement" is doomed to fail. Hopefully, at least a few people on the Alt Right will find their way to IM and Fascism.

[nyashmyash](#)

JANUARY 18, 2017 AT 21:48

Ant ó nio de Oliveira Salazar, 1933: "Our Dictatorship clearly resembles a fascist dictatorship in the reinforcement of authority, in the war declared against certain principles of democracy, in its accentuated nationalist character, in its preoccupation of social order. However, it differs from it in its process of renovation. The fascist dictatorship tends towards a pagan Caesarism, towards a state that knows no limits of a legal or moral order, which marches towards its goal without meeting complications or obstacles. The Portuguese New State, on the contrary, cannot avoid, nor think of avoiding, certain limits of a moral order which it may consider indispensable to maintain in its favour of its reforming action."

[euro crap](#)

JANUARY 19, 2017 AT 13:28

European goat sniffers bring 5000BC race religion into 21st century but dont want to remember how english and french races raped millions of german women and childerns using the same doctrine!! Why not find out those videos and pictures which those psychopaths made while raping those women?

[euro crap](#)

JANUARY 19, 2017 AT 13:38

Revival of the 5000BC doctrine of race realism!! But would never talk about rapes of millions of women and childerns of germans at the hands of english and french races!!

[Hyperborean Shitlord](#)

JANUARY 20, 2017 AT 01:05

What?

<https://uploads.disquscdn.com/images/eccc29e6322e0ade018b0cf77a098c3fbd5f95eaf492872b1dac58ac4e8d673.jpg>

[feb8732db99d91ac83aad36483a83286a20e8583017bdee332cf8f1091425a26.png](https://uploads.disquscdn.com/images/feb8732db99d91ac83aad36483a83286a20e8583017bdee332cf8f1091425a26.png)

[euro crap](#)

JANUARY 20, 2017 AT 18:16

Gaylord its the doctrine you goat sniffing europeans follow.

[Hyperborean Shitlord](#)

JANUARY 20, 2017 AT 19:56

pls tell more <https://uploads.disquscdn.com/images/feb8732db99d91ac83aad36483a83286a20e8583017bdee332cf8f1091425a26.png>

[ScourgeFall](#)

JANUARY 20, 2017 AT 10:04



“That the spiritual formation (religion, faith, esoteric teaching) is legitimate, which can be verified through what Julius Evola called the Traditional method and is otherwise referred to as Perennial Philosophy. This legitimizes, for example, Orthodox and Catholic Christianity, but disqualifies all the bastard children of Catholicism as heresies” More on this?

[HangmanNOOSE](#)

JANUARY 20, 2017 AT 10:28

For more specifics when it comes to Christianity you'd have to listen to Mysterium Fasesces or otherwise talk to its host Florian, he goes into the subject at great length and detail and is far more apt to answer this side of the question. As for the Traditional Method purported by Evola, it is simply a comparative study of different religions, faiths, myths and esoteric teachings and their symbolic languages, once you understand the fundamental nature of how symbols work you can trace the parallels between them and discover that all legitimate formations talk about exactly the same stuff but in different symbolic languages that may appear to be entirely different at face value (what is symbolized by a spirit or god in one, can be symbolized by a process or series of events in another). He explained this method in some detail in his work *Mystery of the Grail*, however if one reads his main body of work dedicated to different traditions (Hermetic Tradition, Yoga of Power, Doctrine of Awakening, Mithraic Mysteries, etc) you'll see him utilize great number of parallels between the primary tradition being researched and a multitude of other traditions, further showcasing this method in action. In effect this is the same situation as with material sciences, namely that different scientists can independently of each other discover the same phenomena, proving its objective reality, different traditions, provided they are valid, likewise point to the same answers. That is how Perennial Philosophy got started, as its primary claim is that all valid religious teachings are actually talking about the same thing. The difference of symbolic languages utilizes is rooted in the spiritual and psychological character of a people who developed that tradition/teaching/faith.

[Three Stars](#)

JANUARY 28, 2017 AT 15:21

The author seems to have no consciousness of history and context. When he cites Hitler and Mussolini, he conveniently forgets that one was vying for power in a humiliated, desperate nation who's population was highly demanding for any semblance of order, and the other was leading a backward, highly divided (both socially and geographically) Italy that desperately needed unity and homogeneous development. The American, and the Anglo soul in general NEVER experienced those needs, and I'm willing to bet that deep down inside, your average American is more closed to the authoritarian aspect of NS/Fascism than to its racial one. And he has the gall to quote Spengler and talk about an "organic" fascist nation for the American soul... Second, Rockwell and Pierce only "proved" how you can completely fail, if anything. They haven't so much as dented the cultural and political ascension of progressivism during the 60s and 70s, yet this guy keeps giving them as authoritative examples of success (!?!). If anything Carlton Putnam, that stalwart constitutional lawyer and defender of Southern Rights managed to achieve a few local victories against the Civil Rights movement while not caring a whiff for such esoterica as Fascism and NS. The comparison between Rockwell's unsupportive *millionaires* and today's "moderate" Alt-right figureheads is a joke. If anything, people like Richard Spencer and Mike Enoch invested far more of themselves into the advancement of their ideals than anyone at Iron March ever did. Overall a bloviated, repetitive text. The author manages to say very little with a lot of words. Couldn't read more than 1/3rd of it, not for getting "triggered", but because I got bored.

[HangmanNOOSE](#)

JANUARY 28, 2017 AT 16:41

I was going to write a long and elaborate answer but then I saw you write "people like Richard Spencer and Mike Enoch invested far more of themselves into the advancement of their ideas" and figured that you're a spencerian pleasureboi and enoch toesucker so there's no need to bother. Besides, you didn't actually read the article, by your own admission, so your comment hardly deserves a thorough response.

[Three Stars](#)

JANUARY 29, 2017 AT 01:16

I commented on as much as I've read. You cop-out is as pathetic as your writing style.

[HangmanNOOSE](#)

JANUARY 29, 2017 AT 10:51

Your entire initial comment is a cop-out m8. Here it is summed up:

- > hitler and mussolini? Out of context
- > rockwell and pierce? Failures
- > DICKLESS DICKIE AND KIKE ENOCH THO!
- > P.S. I didn't actually read the article

[Hyperborean Shitlord](#)

JANUARY 28, 2017 AT 16:55

>Mike Enoch



ZERO TOLERANCE

> Spencer
> ideals

[Max Macro](#)
JANUARY 28, 2017 AT 22:17

"Rockwell and Pierce only "proved" how you can completely fail" LOL, typical alt frighter showing how little he knows, par for the course I guess. The National Alliance fell apart due to internal mismanagement and associated power struggles and purges after Pierce's death, not due to any failure of its program. The NA was the single most successful thing we've had and outcompeted all this alt right bullshit by lightyears. Where we're at with the alt fright is a setback compared to where we were with the NA. The National Alliance was a multimillion \$\$\$ enterprise with wealthy benefactors rivaling those of the alt fright, owned enough stock in telecom companies like AT&T to where they were able to field motions at board meetings where they coordinated fights against diversity hiring policies, organized multiple triple digit protests, had judges (Haywood Turner), senators (Russel Pearce), city council members (Marc Moran) on board, multiple university profs- likely significantly more than the alt fright, a massive team of lawyers, and programs established to infiltrate the police, military, and FBI, all while being uncompromisingly radical and explicitly oriented around National Socialism without becoming the LARPy self-parody alt frighthers like yourself hold up as a strawman for their cowardice. Hell, the NA's American Dissident Voices radio program had 250,000 regular listeners, so even by that metric alone, it beats the alt fright. Spencer pulls a hundred or so trust fund kids afraid of their own shadow for biannual conferences with the same pointless bloviating speeches no one gives a shit about. Big deal. NA chapter leader Chester Doles was pulling those same numbers locally for meetings on a monthly basis and coordinating them into on the ground activities.

[Three Stars](#)
JANUARY 29, 2017 AT 01:26

The aim is to reverse the trends affecting the white race, not to build a scale version of the Church of Scientology for us and our wacky buddies. One that can easily turn to dust when its only worthwhile leader dies, no less. If you're any indication of what your average NA member was like, then I can see why it was so frail.

[Max Macro](#)
JANUARY 29, 2017 AT 01:33

Church of Scientology actually sounds way closer to what Dickie and Greggie are doing with the alt right. yes goyim, shell out \$1000+ over the course of a weekend to attend some clandestine dinner party where we learn about meme magic and [buzzword]. Yes goyim, if my shitty blog meets itz goal of having 6 figure annual income we'll magically ascend to victory by the sheer power of our thoughts and memes without having to shed a single drop of blood or be in any actual position of power! NA had established organizational infrastructure and the beginnings of institutional power, all the things the alt fright fantasizes itself as having but well, just doesn't. Alt Fright? Vapor. How many judges do Spencer and Greggie have in their pockets? 0. Plenty of worthwhile people were in the NA, the right ones just didn't get the right spot and got purged. Go play with peepsee the frog or whatever you do.

[aqwszdc](#)
JANUARY 30, 2017 AT 21:34

Max Macro, did you see that Dickie let himself be punched by - literally - a shit eating cuckold and after has asserted that it will lead him and the alt-right to victory? What do you think about that?

[Max Macro](#)
JANUARY 30, 2017 AT 23:46

" did you see that Dickie let himself be punched by - literally - a shit eating cuckold and has after asserted that it will lead him and the alt-right to victory? What do you think about that?" Laughing my ass off. Writing about it in a piece Im finishing up

[Hyperborean Shitlord](#)
JANUARY 29, 2017 AT 19:14

>NA was so frail
> but alt-right with faggots and race mixers in leadership positions is so strong

[Three Stars](#)
JANUARY 29, 2017 AT 19:34



NA is a done deal. We can look at it in retrospect and call it with certainty “frail”. The Alt-right is still playing. Too early to say where they’ll end up, since they don’t really fit any of the historic analogies drawn in the article (Weimar era LARP’ers “racialists”; respectability-enclined Conservatives contemporary to Rockwell; I don’t remember the author providing any other examples) Finished the article, btw. It was everything it promised to be. Bombastic, long-winded, vague, unintelligent and mostly wrong on the points that required any sort of depth of thought to make. Right on Spencer’s speech though. Playing “harmless” and “buddy” to the college crowd was a big miscalculation (I have my doubts as to Spencer being able to play anything else on stage). Spencer has his qualities, but intuition and sense of the moment are not among them. He shouldn’t be any sort of figurehead.

[Max Macro](#)

JANUARY 30, 2017 AT 23:48

“The Alt-right is still playing.” Yeah Three Stars the Alt Fright’s so resilient it currently ripping itself apart like I said it would a year ago while being utterly confused as to what it even is. Your mom’s pussy is frail.

[Three Stars](#)

FEBRUARY 1, 2017 AT 11:27

You mad bro?

[agwxszedc](#)

FEBRUARY 1, 2017 AT 22:05

- Thinking that Putin and Trump are “Great White Saviors” .
 - Worshipping drawings of a frog.
 - Disserting on “good jews” .
 - Saying that homosexuality “has always be a part of “european” culture” .
 - Asserting that letting yourself be punched by shit eating cuckolds will lead you to victory.
- Who is insane?

[Dissident5](#)

FEBRUARY 1, 2017 AT 15:22

The term ‘purity spiralling’ is a canard. Yes, no doubt there are some paranoid people who even think the Fuhrer was a Jew but this term is used to take down anyone who states that the movement must be based on truth and firm nonnegotiable principles, morals, racial facts and genuine leaders. We have seen at the ‘He will not divide us’ wall in NY mystery meats, mixed race who are now, due to the confusion created by the liberal invasion of our movement, identifying for the first time as white and doing so obviously with the support of TRS and other posters on 4chan. When guests on TRS podcasts said they were x% percent negro or such I used to think it was just a joke but now I realize that what we were listening to were mixed race people being embraced by TRS liberals as white. We have Millennial Woes and others saying we should never punch right but who are willing to accept the notion of ‘right’ as some mysterious, anarchic, ill defined cloud broadly representing the white cause which will one day take some shape or form. Of course such a cloud of confusion is no more than an open gateway to subversion of everything we stand for including the notion of the European race itself. The idea that it does not matter if Jared Taylor, Richard Spencer or Greg Johnson (none of whom incidentally identify as Christians or even as volkish) are anti-fascist, Jew and homosexual friendly because they are ‘making a contribution’ is false. What did Fox News, the National Review and other sites supposedly the voice of white America do for us in the past? Nothing but subvert us and work with our enemies to destroy us. What we see in TRS and the so-called alright leaders is yet another generation of pied pipers leading us down the wrong path, luring us into the acceptance of ‘good Jews’ homosexual tolerance and a dilution of the truth of what it is to be white. The Daily Stormer, Aryan Radio and Iron march and all who identify with a movement who’s goals and principles must be clearly defined need to align.

[Adunai](#)

FEBRUARY 6, 2017 AT 12:41

A pretty cute article, our lord and saviour Caesar Tort approves. You didn’t mention degenerate jazz/rock/rap/disco/etc music, however. Very few people object to the non-White subversion of art, and you should do it if you’re a NS. The most important, you’re trying to paint Christianity as permissible in a NS country. That’s utterly ridiculous after the atrocities Christians have committed against the White race since WW2.



ZERO TOLERANCE

Degrelle

FEBRUARY 10, 2017 AT 12:17

That fact that you measure something's worth on how many white people it killed means your worldview is out of line with National Socialism.

ben

FEBRUARY 16, 2017 AT 00:13

I want to fight. RIGHT NOW. but how?

Wutra

FEBRUARY 26, 2017 AT 20:31

This was an interesting and thought provoking article, thankyou.

cool guy

APRIL 21, 2017 AT 08:33

fag

Angry Rambo

OCTOBER 31, 2017 AT 09:56

The "Truth" with a capital "T" requires Evidence with a capital "E."

